This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

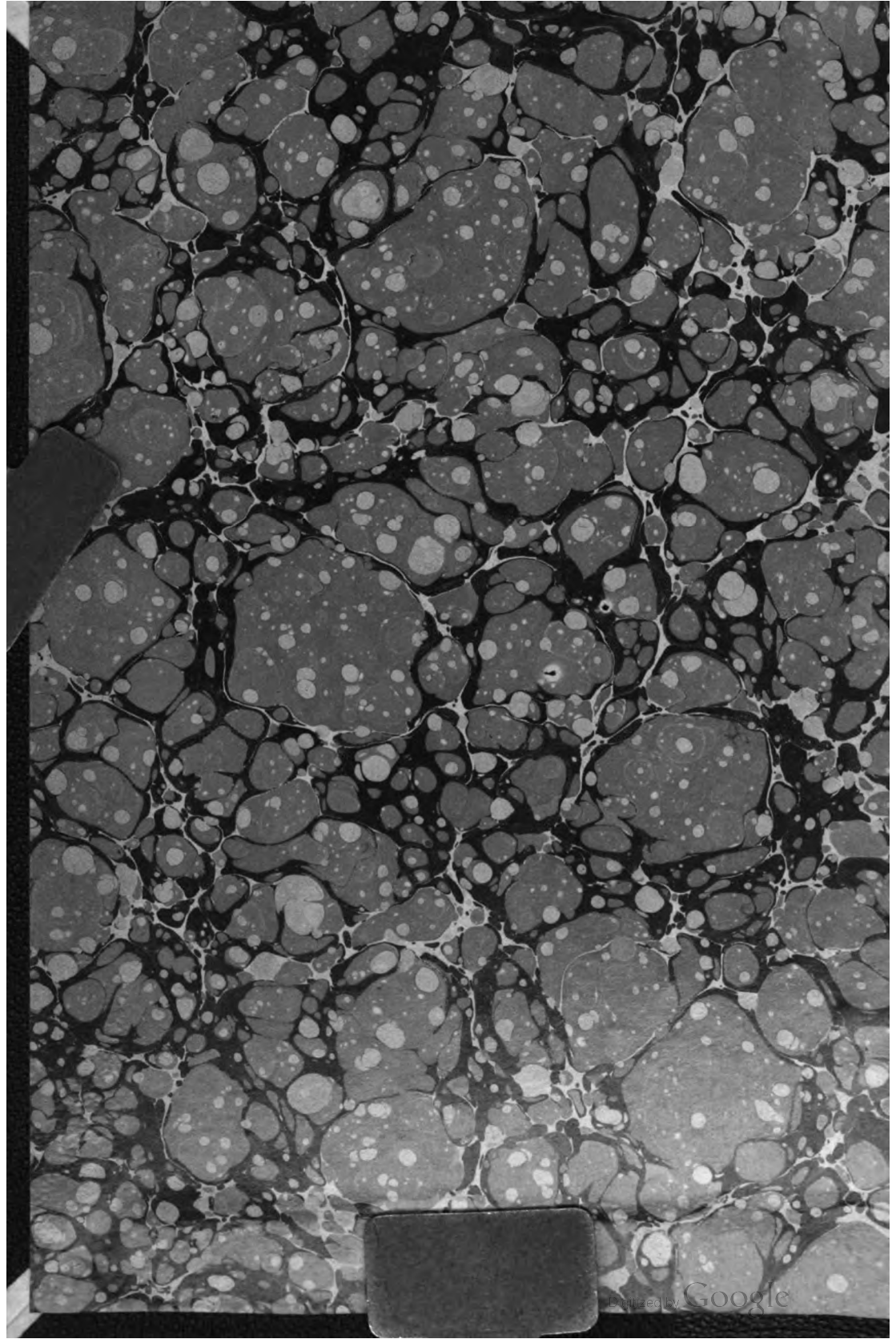
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

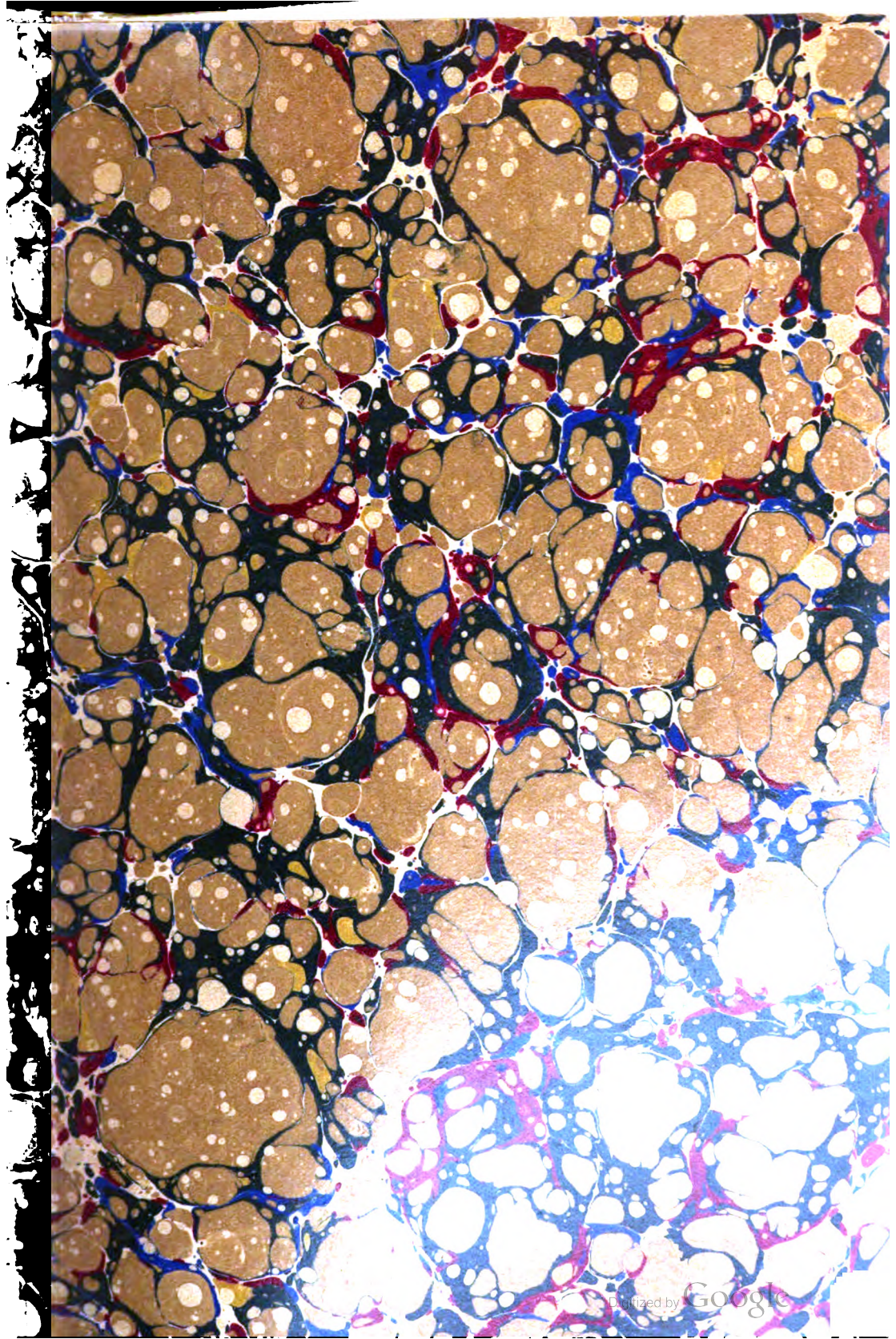
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

8122 - 84316

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1910.

VOLUME XVIII.

RICHMOND, VA.
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

Digitized by Google

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

Editor of the Magazine.

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

STANFORD LIBRARY

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
RICHMOND, VA.

Digitized by Google

Table of Contents.

Book Reviews..... 112, 235, 333, 457

Burgesses, House of, Last Fifteen Years of. By J. M. Garnett.....213

Colonial Documents, Miscellaneous..... .....57, 159, 272, 394

Frederick County, List of Wills in, to 1805.....204

Genealogy—Brent..... 96, 224, 319, 444
Brooke..... .....103, 233, 329, 454
Pleasants.....101, 229, 324, 450
Robinson..... .....104, 226, 322, 448

Herbert, Inventory and Appraisement of Estate of, 1760.....181

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries. 106, 191

Randolph Manuscript, Virginia Seventeenth Century Records, 1, 129, 241, 353

Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army under Washington, 1778–1779..... .....73, 170, 311, 428

Virginia Gleanings in England (wills)..... .....80, 177, 303, 435

Virginia in 1654–1656. From the English Public Record Office..... 44

Virginia in 1656–1658. From the English Public Record Office.....151

Virginia in 1658–1662. From the English Public Record Office.....290

Virginia in 1662–1665. From the English Public Record Office 408

Virginia's Position in 1661. By Charles Francis Adams... 92

Virginia Historical Society, List of Officers and Members, January Magazine.

Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings of Annual Meeting, January 6, 1910 .... April Magazine.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

HALL OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES,

ON

JANUARY 6, 1910.

RICHMOND:
WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.
1910.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society,

IN

Annual Meeting held January 6th, 1910.

The Annual Meeting was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates in the State Capitol, with President W. Gordon McCabe in the chair.

The President called the meeting to order at 8:30 P. M. and stated that he would first read his Annual Report, which would be followed by the Annual Address of President Lyon G. Tyler, of William and Mary College, one of the Vice-Presidents of this Society, and that after the Address officers for the ensuing year would be elected, and any other business coming before the Annual Meeting transacted.

President's Report.

President McCabe then read the Annual Report as follows:

To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society;

I have the honor to submit the following report, giving in detail the work and financial condition of the Society for the year ending Nov. 30th, 1909, which report has been examined, verified as to details and unanimously approved by Executive Committee.

The year has been materially a prosperous one for the Society, but saddened to us all by a most mournful necrology.

Digitized by Google

Yet the deaths and resignations have not been as numerous as have been the additions to our membership, and it is gratifying to be able to state that, after making all deductions, including those dropped for persistent delinquency as to payment of dues, we have now 752 members, a net gain of six over last year. It seems probable that, on the expiration of the month of January, more of these delinquents, who show no desire to resign from the Society, yet manifest a perfect willingness to accept without payment its valuable publications, will have to be dropped.

Such an attitude on the part of members of an organization so dignified as this, is simply inexplicable, and, indeed, as your President has occasion to observe once before, even the most charitable might deem it only just to employ a stronger epithet.

It must be as well known to them as it is to the rest of us, who pay promptly, that the Society is almost entirely dependent on the annual dues of the members for its support, and that no man or woman can honestly share in its benefits and enjoy its privileges, who is unwilling to contribute to its maintenance.

There is little question that the places of these delinquents will be promptly filled by new and more considerate members, for the interest in historical studies, especially in colonial studies, is steadily growing, not only in Virginia, but throughout our whole country.

It may not be impertinent to mention just here, that a notable impetus was given to this interest in our immediate community by the highly successful meeting held in December, 1908, of the *"American Historical Association,"* which drew to our city the most distinguished historians, economists, and men of letters in America.

It was the first time that Richmond had been so honored, but, according to many enthusiastic letters written to officers of this Society by scholars from Maine to Louisiana, and

Digitized by Google

from the Atlantic sea-board to the far-away Pacific slope, it will not be the last. These letters all declare that the members of the "Association" are eager to meet here again.

The entertainment of this notable gathering of distinguished men and women was almost exclusively in the hands of this Society. The first chairman of the "General Reception and Entertainment Committee" was our late honored President, Joseph Bryan, who, always unmindful of self and thoughtful for the care and comfort of "the stranger within our gates," requested on his death-bed that your present President should "take his place and do everything for the entertainment of our guests." No one, as we all know, could ever "take the place" of this beloved colleague, who had a real genius for profuse hospitality, but your President at once acceded to our dear friend's wishes and did the best that was allowed him in the circumstances. He is gratified to be able to report that owing in chief measure to the cordial support, active interest, and unstinted service of the sub-committees, composed in the main of members of this Society (men and women), all eager to maintain the best traditions of "an old Virginia welcome," the entertainment-plans devised worked smoothly from start to finish, and that our guests were most gracious and generous in their cordial acknowledgments of our efforts.

Notwithstanding the fact that the payment of dues has not been what we had a right to expect, the subjoined Treasurer's Report shows that the financial position of the Society is stronger than at any previous time in its history.

Treasurer's Report.

Balance in bank November 30th, 1908		$ 176 98
Receipts.		
Annual Dues	$2,929 55	
Life Members	200 00	
Sale of Magazines	237 00	
Sale of Publications	62 00	
Interest	443 50	
Advertisements in Magazine	41 50	

Digitized by Google

Gift of Byam K. Stevens, Esq., for "Permanent Fund"	100 00	
Certificates of Deposit cashed	900 00	
Sale of Virginia Century Bond	92 00	
		5,005 55
		$5,182 53

DISBURSEMENTS.

Salaries	$1,799 98	
Wages	240 00	
Books, binding, and stationery	73 75	
Sundry bills (as per vouchers)	285 11	
Magazine and other printing	1,195 50	
Postage and express	116 29	
Repairs	27 25	
Check returned	5 00	
Mortgage on "Permanent Fund"	1,000 00	
Certificates of Deposit for "Permanent Fund,"	400 00	
		$5,142 88
Balance in bank November 30, 1909		39 65
		$5,182 53

PERMANENT FUND.

Three per cent. bank certificates	$ 400 00
Mortgage 5% running three years from May 10, 1907	5,000 00
Mortgage 5% running three years from January 19, 1909	1,000 00
Fifteen (15) shares of stock of Citizens Bank of Norfolk, Va., paying 10% dividends, estimated value	3,375 00
Total	$9,775 00

In accordance with a resolution of the Executive Committee, adopted during the past year, the Treasurer presents the following tabulated statement showing the sources from which our "Permanent Fund" has been derived. It is intended that a like tabulated statement shall appear in all future Annual Reports, as a memorial of the donors.

"Daughters of the American Revolution" Fund	$ 100 00
Byam K. Stevens Fund	600 00
Edward Wilson James Fund	3,375 00
Society's Fund	5,700 00
	$9,775 00

Digitized by Google

To this must be added the munificent donation (which cannot be computed by any money standard) of the "Society House" (the war-time home of General Robert Edward Lee), given in 1892 by the family of the late John Stewart, Esq., of "Brook Hill," Henrico county, Va.

While our receipts have been somewhat smaller this year, owing to delayed payments of dues, and a falling off in the sale of back numbers of the Magazine and publications, our expenditures have also decreased $211.00.

The "Permanent Fund" has increased $400.00, making a total of nearly ten thousand dollars. It will be of interest to the members to see the growth of this fund. It should be borne in mind that a historical society is rarely a money-making concern, and that very few are able to save anything from regular sources of income, permanent funds being almost always the result of gifts. The following is a statement of the fund from year to year, as shown in the Annual Reports: in November, 1862, our old Permanent Fund was invested in Confederate securities to the value of $6,300.00, and, of course, perished with the Confederacy. During our struggle for existence for many years following the war, there was, probably, no chance to begin the collection of an endowment, and we begin with the report for 1894:

1894	$1,900 00	1902	$3,800 co
1895	1,832 00	1903	4,050 00
1896	2,100 00	1904	4,600 00
1897	2,400 00	1905	5,055 60
1898	2,400 00	1906	5,055 60
1899	2,800 00	1907	5,300 00
1900	3,200 00	1908	9,375 00
1901	3,500 00	1909	9,775 00

In the report of last year, allusion was made to the anxiety your Committee felt at one time in regard to the effect that the excavations for the foundations of the new building immediately adjoining the "Society House," might have on the walls of the latter. This new building, which is to be used as the "temporary Post Office," is now finished, and it is our

Digitized by Google

pleasant duty to record that not the slightest injury has resulted to our own foundation and walls. It may be pertinently added that this new adjoining building, being practically fire-proof, is far safer from danger of fire than were the old contiguous buildings with their heavy wooden porches.

As it was desirable that there should be an open place, outside the public alley-way in rear of our premises, where the mail-wagons could load and unload the mail-sacks, we have leased to the owners of "the temporary Post Office" a corner of our back-lot, which space has been fenced off from the rest of the lot, entrance to this leased portion being secured by a large gate, through which wagons and other vehicles can enter and depart, whenever we may find it necessary to employ them for our service. This space has been leased for $150 per annum, which sum will be added to our "Permanent Fund." The owners of the adjoining property have also agreed (provided we furnish the necessary bricks, of which we have plenty) to rebuild that portion of our wall, which was taken down, when our old stable-building, then in a most dilapidated and dangerous condition, had to be removed.

Various repairs have been made on the "Society House" and its outbuildings during the year, when deemed necessary to keep our property in good condition.

Additions to the Library.

The additions to the Library in books and pamphlets number 647.

Of these, Isaac Davenport, Jr., Esq., of this city, who last year made such a handsome donation of books to our collection, has added during 1909 128 volumes, giving in addition a very large and elegant book-case, all of which he wishes to be preserved as a memorial of the late Griffin B. Davenport.

Other donors of books, etc., to whom we wish to return thanks, are:

Digitized by Google

Messrs. Heth Lorton, A. J. Morrison, Thos. F. Ryan, James M. Garnett, H. M. Hayes, Nelson W. Evans, H. L. Smith, Edwin H. Terrell, J. F. Hunnewell, Robert A. Lancaster, Jr., Gilmer S. Adams, Howard R. Bayne, E. J. Sellers, David J. Bushnell, Jr., Sterling Boisseau, Chas. S. Haberman, Arthur C. Chichester, Wm. M. Pegram, John Skelton Williams, Arista Hoge, George W. Atkinson, H. M. Jackson, Morgan P. Robinson, G. C. Callahan, W. A. Gordon, Jr., F. L. Huidekoper, W. K. Bixby, J. W. Wayland, Archer M. Huntington, General T. M. Anderson, U. S. A., Hon. Armistead C. Gordon, General Wm. H. Carter, U. S. A., Gen. W. R. Cox, Dr. Henry R. McIlwaine, Major T. L. Brown, Rev. H. E. Hayden, Major J. F. Crocker, Hon. Beverley B. Munford, Rev. W. G. Andrews, Capt. M. B. Stokes, U. S. A., and Capt. W. Gordon McCabe; Miss Annie G. Day, Miss Kate Mason Rowland, Miss Flora Cather, Mrs. Sally Nelson Robins, Mrs. C. H. McCormick, Mrs. Emma F. Welch, the Virginia State Library, the Library of Congress, the Litchfield (Conn.) County Club, the Valley Forge Park Commission, the Wisconsin Historical Commission, the Pennsylvania Society of the War of 1812, the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec (Canada), the State Historian of New York, and the Guildford (N. C.) Battle Ground Company. We have also received the usual large number of valuable historical publications through "exchanges," and of "editorial copies" of books sent by publishers for review in the pages of our Magazine.

The most important work done in the library during the year has been the collecting, arranging, and binding of the serial publications of various historical and genealogical societies, at home and abroad, of the official publications of the different State governments, and of much other unbound material of the highest moment to antiquarians and to historical and genealogical students.

These files are now nearly complete, and this very valuable portion of the library has been made easier of access to "specialistic" students than ever before.

Digitized by Google

The work of arranging our large collection of pamphlets in "binders" has also been continued and will be carried on as rapidly as our means admit.

As heretofore, many students from various sections of the country have made constant use of our MS., treasures, and of our rare books during the year, and have been afforded every facility within our power in the prosecution of their investigations.

The manuscript volume of Barradall's and Randolph's "Reports" of Colonial law cases was by order of the Committee, loaned to Major Robert T. Barton, of Winchester (a member of this Society), to make such use of as he saw fit in the preparation of "Virginia Colonial Cases," which he proposed editing, and which has just appeared in two handsome volumes. Major Barton had a transcript made of the manuscript and promptly returned it unharmed. It may be mentioned here that the transcription of Richard Henry Lee's letters and papers (referred to in last year's report) has been finished and is ready for the projected publication.

GIFTS.

Among gifts, other than books, are the following: (1) an exquisite miniature of the Rev'd James Blair, D. D., first President of the College of William and Mary. This miniature, which seems to have been painted earlier in his life than were the portraits now at William and Mary, and which may be justly considered a most valuable addition to our collection of "counterfeit presentments" of famous "Virginia Worthies," was a bequest by Miss Sally Cary Peachey, and a gift from her sister, Mrs. Mary Peachey Rogers (to whom it jointly belonged), both of Portland, Maine. These ladies are of the old Peachey family of Williamsburg, Va., and are collaterally descended from the vigorous and aggressive old Scotch "Commissary," to whom the higher education in Colonial Virginia owes so lasting a debt; (2) a sword found in 1868 by the side of the remains of a Confederate officer on

Digitized by Google

the field of Gettysburg, and presented by Mr. F. T. Anthony, of Richmond; (3) a picture of the boyhood's home of "Stonewall" Jackson, presented by Miss Flora Cather, of West Virginia; (4) an old swivel-gun, marked with the *"fleur-de-lis,"* which was dredged up from the bottom of James River at Richmond, and presented by our colleague of the Executive Committee, S H. Yonge, Esq.; (5) a manuscript commission to the Justices of Louisa county, Virginia, dated 1771, and signed by William Nelson, President of the Council and Acting Governor of the Colony. This commission so signed (presented by Mr. Joseph L. Anderson, of Tutbury, Elk Ridge, Md.), fills up a gap in our collection of the autographs of Virginia Governors; (6) during the year 1909 the Jews of Richmond restored to good condition (providing at the same time for its future preservation) their venerable burying-ground in the older part of our city, where rest so many persons prominent in our early history; a photograph of this ancient burying ground, accompanied by a most interesting historical sketch, has been presented to us by the Restoration Committee, through Mr. L. Z. Morris; (7) to our collection of objects illustrative of the manners and customs of Colonial days, Mr. J. D. Goddard, of "Cobbs," one of the old seats of the Bolling family in Chesterfield county, has added a stamped "wine-bottle," marked "T(hos.) Bolling, Cobbs, 1772." We have another example of such a bottle, which belonged to a member of the Eppes family, and there are enough like "examples" scattered throughout the State to prove conclusively that it was a common custom for wealthy Virginia planters to have their names stamped on their "wine-bottles."

It is a subect of regret that, of recent years, so few, manuscripts have been given to this Association or to any of our Virginia institutions of learning. The reason is not far to seek. "Dealers" and "collectors," North and South, are keener than ever before to secure MSS. of historic value at high prices, and many owners of such documents in the Commonwealth, who are men of moderate means, do not feel that it would be just to their families to give away what would secure many

Digitized by Google

substantial comforts for those nearest and dearest to them. Others there are in Virginia, who do not desire either to give or sell their MSS., but wish to keep them as family heirlooms. To these we make appeal for permission to examine these records and have copies made of such as are of historic moment. All such papers intrusted to us will be carefully kept in a fire-proof safe while in our hands and promptly returned as soon as copied. The recent destruction by fire of an old family mansion in Botetourt county containing a mass of such historic documents, emphasizes the crying need of having transcripts made before too late of all papers that may serve to illustrate more fully various points in our early history.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Volume XVII of the Magazine was begun and completed in 1909. Our settled purpose to publish in its pages only original documents has been steadily adhered to.

Not only for the general reader, but for students as well, the interest of any one number of the Magazine may vary widely from that of another number, and, indeed, this variation in interest may prove true even of a whole volume as compared with some other volume, but, as our steadfast aim is to include ultimately the whole body of original documents relating to Virginia history and antiquities, it has seemed to your Committee that the surest way to achieve this aim successfully is not to select here and there documents of striking or romantic interest, but to work steadily through unpublished archives of all sorts, and to offer in our pages for the consideration of historical students everything that may possibly prove of use in portraying a veracious picture of our past.

We have been presenting to the public in the Magazine throughout the whole of the past year four distinct and important series of papers:

The first is the well-known *"Randolph Manuscript,"* a compilation from Seventeenth century records (long years ago destroyed), which, from the times of Hening and Burk has

Digitized by Google

proved a mine of priceless information to all who have essayed to write Virginia history. The stores of this mine have been by no means fully explored, much less exhausted, and we are now printing every scrap of the hitherto unpublished portions, at the same giving references to those parts of it that are already accessible in print.

It will take, at least, another year to complete this series.

The second series, styled *"Legislative Papers,"* consisting of petitions and other communications to the Virginia Revolutionary Conventions, and early legislatures, contains much valuable information touching the years immediately preceding the Revolution and the early events of that historic struggle after it had fairly begun. This series, reprinted from transcripts made from the Virginia State Archives, will also probably require a full year for completion.

The third collection entitled *"Miscellaneous Colonial Documents,"* comprises important papers from the State Archives, that had been unaccountably mislaid and that were only discovered after the printed "Calendar of Virginia Papers" had been given to the world. The series, as we are now publishing it, has reached the same era as that of the *"Legislative Papers,"* and sheds additional light on interesting events dealt with by the latter.

It is expected that there will be enough of this material, including some papers of earlier date, to run to the completion of Volume XVIII.

The fourth series comprises abstracts from the English Public Records made for the State of Virginia by the late accomplished antiquarian, W. N. Sainsbury, and students will note that they are far fuller than the abstracts from the same originals printed in the "English Colonial Calendars."

In many instance we are able to substitute for the abstracts full copies of the originals contained in the "McDonald," "De Jarnette" and "Winder" Papers now in the State Library.

It is also pertinent to recall here that we have during 1909 published from these sources many papers relating to the

Digitized by Google

period of "the great Civil War" in England, a period during which there has been great lack of accurate information touching Virginia affairs.

We shall thus most probably, so far as we can now see, have finished up in this series the Seventeenth Century during the coming year. With the publication of this and the *"Randolph Manuscript,"* we will have printed practically all the important records relating to Virginia during that century, with the exception of the Legislative and Council Journals, which the State of Virginia proposes to publish.

We can then enter upon the next century, and, anticipating the printed "English Calendars," will be the first to put into print, either here or in England, abstracts of the papers in the "English Public Records Office," dealing with Virginia matters in the Eighteenth Century.

The valuable series of "General Orders" of the Continental Army under Washington during the years 1778 and 1779, (including many Virginia "Brigade" and "Regimental" Orders) still excites great interest, as it appears in the successive numbers of the Magazine and will be continued.

Of other papers relating to the Revolution, of minor value, it is true, yet worthy of perpetuation in our printed records, mention may here be made of a "List of the Militiamen from Henry County, Virginia," who patriotically left home and fireside to serve under General Green in his "Southern Campaign" in the Carolinas (contributed by Col. C. B. Bryant, of Martinsville, Va.); "Pension Declarations from Pittsylvania Co." (contributed by Mrs. N. E. Clements, of Chatham, Va.); and a pay-roll of Capt. John Morton's Company, Fourth Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, for the year 1776 (contributed by Mr. A. J. Morrison, of Hampden-Sidney, Virginia).

Catalogues of the libraries of Godfrey Pole (1716), and of Daniel Parke Curtis (1758) will prove of keen interest not only to bibliophiles, but to antiquarians as well, as affording additional illustration of the literary culture in Colonial Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia, which was unquestionably higher than that existing in the other colonies, not even excepting South Carolina or Massachusetts.

It is especially worthy of note that the first-named library contained as early as 1716 copies of Chaucer and of Milton's *Paradise Lost.* The presence of the latter in this Virginia library antedates by more than thirty years the appearance of a copy of that immortal epic in any New England library.

The "Virginia Gleanings in England," extracted with so much scholarly care from old English wills by that trained antiquarian, Lothrop Withington, esq., of London, and contributed by him with rare generosity to the Magazine without even charge to us for clerical transcription, continue to prove most delightful and profitable reading. Quite apart from their vivid personal interest to those of our readers, whose souls delight in the inimitable "confidences" of Master Pepys or the caustic gossip of "Horry" Walpole, they possess a solid sociological value as shedding a flood of light on the home-surroundings and social status of the early immigrants to the "Virginia Plantations," and contain many details, not to be found elsewhere, touching men prominent in the early Colonial era. *Exempli gratia breviter,* the current number of the Magazine contains, among these *"Gleanings,"* the will of William Strachey, Gent., the first Secretary of the Colony, and author of *"The Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannica."*

Mr. Withington is doing for Virginia, as a labor of love, what Mr. Waters has done so well for New England, and your Executive Committee desires to extend to him, and to record here, its sincere gratitude for his invaluable contributions, which he has most generously promised to continue.

The department of "Notes and Queries" has comprised much of historical antiquarian and genealogical interest, and has proved to be one of the most popular sections of the Magazine. As heretofore the "Genealogical Department" is still kept up to its rigid and established standard.

Digitized by Google

After this recapitulation of what we have done, and what we propose doing (for the length of which *résumé* no apology is offered, inasmuch as it probably affords to many busy members their only means of clearly appreciating the multifarious activities of the Society), it does not seem to us immodest to declare that our Magazine, under the able editorship of our learned and accomplished Corresponding Secretary, has attained the first rank among historical publications, and that it is to-day recognized, at home and abroad, by trained students not only of Virginian, but of American, Colonial history as a necessary part of their critical apparatus.

Two brief items have been ordered to be included.

In obedience to an urgent request, preferred by the Executive Committee, as representing the Society, the present President prepared *"A Brief Memoir"* of our late honored and beloved President, JOSEPH BRYAN, which, accompanied by a photogravure portrait, was published in the April number (1909) of the Magazine.

The Executive Committee also directed to be painted and hung in the "Society House" an oil portrait of the late EDWARD WILSON JAMES, of Norfolk, Virginia, an enthusiastic antiquarian, a genial gentleman, and always a most open-hearted contributor to the funds of the Society. This has been done, and the portrait (admirably executed) now adorns our walls, bearing a *plaque* reciting his name, date of birth and death, and our gratitude for his munificent benefactions.

DEATHS.

The following members of the Society died during the year 1909 (with exceptions noted):

LIFE MEMBERS.

JAMES LITTLE COTTRELL, Richmond, Virginia.
H. CARRINGTON GRIGSBY, Charlotte county, Virginia.

Digitized by Google

ANNUAL MEMBERS.

PHILEMON W. CHEW, St. Louis, Mo.

BRIG.-GENERAL WM. P. CRAIGHILL, U. S. A. (Retired), Charlestown, W. Va.

W. F. FOX, Richmond, Virginia.

MORTON B. HOWELL, Nashville, Tenn.

MAJOR JOHN HUNTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

MRS. RO. W. HUNTER, Richmond, Va.

REV. JOHN WILLIAM JONES, D. D., Richmond, Va.

COL. WILLIAM LAMB, Norfolk, Va.

W. OTTO NOLTING, Cobham, Va.

FRANK H. MILLER, Augusta, Ga. (Died in 1908, but not reported.)

FLOURNOY RIVERS, Pulaski, Tenn.

ROBERT WHITTET, Richmond, Va. (Died in 1908, but not reported.)

JOHN COMBE PEGRAM, Providence, R. I.

FRANCIS RIVES LASSITER, M. C., Petersburg, Va.

This is an appalling necrology—the largest, within a single year, in the history of the Society, and those of us who reside in this city cannot fail to mark with profound sorrow how large a portion of the list is made up of the names of those whose forms and faces have for years been familiar to us on our streets, and whose high personal and civic virtues so long claimed for them the confidence and regard of their fellow-citizens.

Such were the modest and unobtrusive John Hunter, Jr., who, "in the May-morn of his youth," wore with honor his country "gray," and who in his maturer manhood became an ornament to the legal profession and to the social life of our city—the rugged, kindly Scotchman, Robert Whittet, whose name was the synonym of strictest probity in the world of trade—the reserved, yet energetic, W. F. Fox, for many years Superintendent of our Public Schools, whose single-minded devotion to his life-work was at once a reproof and an in-

Digitized by Google

spiration to his less conscientious fellows, and who did more than any other one man in our midst to broaden the scope of these schools and to make them the equal of any like institutions in the whole country—the amiable and engaging James Little Cottrell, cut down in the very "prime of youth," of whom it may be noted here that he became (on application of his father) a "Life Member" of the Society, when he was but a little child—the bluff and cheery "Dominie," John William Jones, D. D., best known to old soldiers as "the fighting Parson of the Army of Northern Virginia"—who was never "reconstructed," and who, worshipping Lee and Jackson next to his God, devoted his whole life to defending by tongue and pen the eternal righteousness of the "Lost Cause," after it went down in defeat, and who at the last died not only in "the faith once delivered to the Saints," but in the good old Confederate faith, that once enabled Lee's veterans if not to "remove mountains," at least to "remove" six Federal Commanders-in-chief of the "Army of the Potomac" one after the other in rapid succession.

Of Mrs. Robert W. Hunter, so well known for her gentle piety and kindly benefactions, one almost fears to speak at all, lest even in the happier land that shrinking spirit should be pained by any mention of her name in public, however slight.

She came of a great race, the nearest of kin to the "Father of his Country," and was reared at Mount Vernon, which had descended to her father, Colonel John Augustine Washington, a courtly and gallant gentleman, who fell in battle at the very beginning of the war, while serving as Aide-de-camp on the staff of his kinsman, General Robert E. Lee.

This much, it seems to us, may, at least, be recorded here without impertinence and without offending the sensibilities of those nearest and dearest to her—that she was a Virginia woman of the noblest type, of rare intelligence and exquisite culture, whose life illustrated all the gracious and gentle virtues that marked the simple, high-bred old society, to which she was born, and one whose fragrant memory shall long abide

Digitized by Google

in the hearts of all, who possessed the priceless privilege of her friendship.

Of those members, who died elsewhere than in Richmond, it is not possible, save in a few instances, to speak at all, because of lack of personal knowledge, but we may pause to note in passing that the death of Mr. Carrington Grigsby, of Charlotte county, severs the last of those close ties that bound us so long to his distinguished family, for he was the son of the learned and accomplished antiquarian, Hugh Blair Grigsby—*nomen venerabile!*—for many years prominent in the affairs of this Society, before which he delivered more than half a century ago his famous Address on the *"Virginia Convention of* 1829-30," that, as afterwards expanded, has become a classic in *"Virginiana."*

In recalling the few known to us, we mark first of all the names of those members, who, when the storm of war burst, saw their duty differently, one from the other, but performed that duty in becoming fashion, each true to his convictions of right.

One of the first Virginians to offer his sword to his native State in the stirring days of '61, was William Lamb, of Norfolk, a graduate of William and Mary College, who by sheer force of skill and courage rose from simple Captain to full Colonel. In after years, he achieved reputation as a vigorous writer, as well as an enterprising "man of affairs," but his name will live in Virginia annals, not because of his scholarly tastes or literary achievement, notable as were these, but because of his heroic conduct at Fort Fisher, in 1865, where he fell desperately wounded after one of the fiercest and most stubborn defences against overwhelming odds, that modern warfare has known since Zaragossa.

On the other hand, another Virginian in the mournful list, General William P. Craighill, of the United States Army, brought up in the "Federalistic School," did not hesitate to unsheathe his sword against his mother-state in that momentous struggle, though his younger brother served gallantly to

Digitized by Google

the end as a simple cannoneer in the "Army of Northern Virginia."

General Craighill graduated at West Point "second" in the class of 1853, in which was graduated "first," General James B. McPherson, of Ohio, one of the ablest and most brilliant soldiers produced on either side during the Civil War.

Craighill's high rank in his class won for him assignment to the "Engineers," of which *"corps d' élite"* he was destined in after years to become the "Chief."

His tastes were scholarly, and, while still a young officer, he had translated from the French Dufour's *"Cours de Tactique"* and Jomine's *"Précis de l'Art de la Guerre."*

These tastes strengthened as years went on, and, as a native-born Virginian, he became more and more interested in the aims and achievements of our Society. He not infrequently donated to us objects of rare historical value, and, with his ardent interest in Revolutionary matters, found it a labor of love to superintend, as Chief Engineer, the erection of the monument at Yorktown to commemorate the centennial of the surrender of Cornwallis on that historic field.

Still another, not Virginian born, though his name must sound familiar enough to all gathered here to-night, was John Combe Pegram, a distinguished lawyer of Providence, Rhode Island. He too wore the "blue," as a young midshipman in the Navy of the United States, and served with marked distinction, immediately on his graduation from the Naval Academy in 1863, with the "South Atlantic Squadron," at that time blockading Charleston, S. C.

At the close of the war, he resigned his commission, entered the Harvard Law School, and, on his graduation, began the practice of his profession in Providence.

Almost from the start, he took high rank at the bar, and, from that time on, held many positions of dignity and trust conferred on him by his fellow-citizens.

Though born in Kentucky and living all his life in the North, he came of the best Virginia stock, and to the last evinced the keenest interest in the history and traditions of this State.

Digitized by Google

Modest as he was touching his own accomplishments and achievements, he was yet possessed of a proper pride in his heroic strain, and nothing delighted him more in the years after the war than to hear recounted the splendid deeds of his two young Richmond cousins, General John Pegram, of "the Second Corps," and the brilliant boy-Colonel, William Johnson Pegram of the Artillery, whose names were "household words" among Lee's veterans for skill and daring, and both of whom in the last eventful days, fraught with so much mournful glory, yielded up their lives in the stern leaguer of Petersburg, mourned by an army.

All a sailor's pride, too, was his in the desperate valor of that splendid old "sea-dog," Captain Robert Baker Pegram, his father's brother, who, in the sanguinary engagement between the boats of Her Majesty's ship *"Rattler"* and the powerful fleet of piratical Chinese "War-Junks," off the mouth of the Peiho in 1855, went to the assistance of the Englishmen, who were being overpowered, and, as a young lieutenant in command of the armed cutters, sent from the United States steamer *"Powhatan,"* led his American boarders against the enemy's biggest ship, springing first himself into her forward chains, climbing up hand over hand with his cutlass between his teeth and his cheering "Jackies" swarming after him.

For this splendid feat, which any one of Dumas' "Three Musketeers" might have envied him, Virginia voted Robert Pegram a "sword of honor" and he received the official thanks of the British Government. The Englishmen never forgot him, and, six years after, when, as commander of the Confederate cruser *"Nashville,"* after a series of daring captures of American ships on the high seas, he steamed into Liverpool, flying the starry cross of the new nation, the whole town went wild in its rapturous welcome of the doughty seaman, who had rescued Fellowes and his English sailors from unutterable cruelties of Chinese torture.

This kinsman of the North not only understood the point of view of these Southern heroes, but, in a certain measure,

Digitized by Google

sympathized with it, though his own convictions (no doubt, largely influenced by environment) compelled him to espouse the opposite side.

No more companionable, nay, no more lovable, man ever lived than John Pegram.

His air of distinction and high-bred courtesy—his high and generous courage and unvarying consideration for gentle and simple alike, his unaffected modesty, his ready wit and quiet humor, made him a universal favorite and he was long a conspicuous figure in society.

He seemed, indeed, blessed of the gods—successful in his profession—honored of all men—idolized in his family circle—safe, so far as mortal ken could descry, from "the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune."

Then "the bolt from the blue" fell.

His beautiful and accomplished wife died suddenly—her death was followed by that of his only son, a young man of rare promise, and he was never the same man again. While still practicing his profession, he devoted the last years of his life in great measure to charitable and philanthropic work, which his easy fortune enabled him to foster and further in liberal fashion.

And now, no less suddenly, has come to that fearless spirit "the one clear call," and the gallant sailor has gone to "meet his Pilot face to face."

Insensibly one recalls the tender lament breathed by Horatio over Hamlet:

> Now cracks a noble heart! Goodnight, sweet prince;
> And flights of angels sing thee to thy rest.

Last in the mournful roll stands the name of Francis Rives Lassiter, of Petersburg, Member of Congress from the "Fourth District" of Virginia at the time of his death—a brilliant man, whom many of us knew well from his boyhood days until his tragic passing only a few weeks ago. Graduated from the

Digitized by Google

Law School of the University of Virginia in 1886 (after having pursued the Academic courses at that institution for several years), he went almost at once to Boston, and, passing successfully the severe entrance examination, became a member of the "Suffolk Bar."

There, with good introductions, his social success was instant. He got to know James Russell Lowell well (who had been an intimate in Germany of his accomplished uncle, Dr. John Heath, of Petersburg), was a frequent, and always a welcome, guest at the table of the able and genial historian, John Codman Ropes, and ere long became the constant companion of the learned physicist, Professor Benjamin Osgood Peirce, of Harvard.

These, and other men of mark, gave generous welcome to the courtly young Virginian, whose incisive wit, inimitable sweetness of disposition and gracious manners recalled to them the best traditions of a bye-gone time, when "the Southern element" played so great a part in the social life of Harvard. But delightful as were these social experiences, "the call of the blood" was too imperious to a man of his temperament to be long resisted, and, after a single year under alien skies, we find him back in his native Petersburg, where he began afresh the practice of his profession.

Politics, however, soon drew him away in great measure from the law, and in this field his success was at once pronounced.

The story of the successive steps of his political advancement is too fresh in the remembrance of all to need repetition here.

He was elected to the 56th Congress at a special election in April, 1900, re-elected to the 57th, 59th and 60th Congresses, and at the time of his death was sure of another re-election.

He was a born orator and his chaste, yet stirring, eloquence must long remain a great tradition in his section of the Commonwealth.

Digitized by Google

A man of wide reading and retentive memory, master of a vigorous prose style, and one of the keenest of antiquarians, he gave every promise of enriching our historical literature with some work of lasting value.

It is sad for those who loved and admired him to reflect, that, out of all his stores of varied acquirement, the only bit of work that he has left, which is at all likely to rescue his name from oblivion, is his admirable monograph on *"Arnold's Invasion of Virginia in* 1781."

So end these halting tributes to our dead of 1909.

Over each and all of them, we, who yet survive, breathe our simple, yet loyal, *"requiescat,"* thankful in our hearts that years agone the trumpets sounded a truce between those who wore the "blue" and those who wore the "gray"—that Time's soft touch has healed the cruel wounds of civil strife—and that long before the bugles sang "Lights Out" for these men, whose memories we honor here to-night, they had gathered in fraternal spirit at the board of this Society, animated by a common love for the old "home-nest," and, as sons of a common mother, wrought with us in perfect harmony, eager to perpetuate the historic glories of our "Old Dominion."

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. Gordon McCabe,
President.

On the conclusion of the report, the President introduced the speaker of the evening in fitting terms, laying especial stress on the great work Dr. Tyler had done for Virginia history.

President Tyler then delivered a learned and very interesting address on "The Two-Penny Act."

On the motion of Mr. C. V. Meredith the thanks of the Society were returned to Dr. Tyler for his most valuable and instructive address, and a copy requested for the use of the Society.

On motion, a resolution was adopted expressing sympathy with Judge Daniel Grinnan, a member of the Executive Committee, who is ill.

Digitized by Google

The President then stated that the next business before the meeting was the election of officers.

Mr. William Ellis Jones moved that a Nominating Committee be appointed.

The President appointed Mr. Jones, Mr. Morgan P. Robinson and Mr. W. B. Cridlin a Committee on Nominations.

The Committee retired, and, on returning, the Chairman, Mr. Jones, stated that the Committee had decided to recommend the re-election of all the officers, as follows:

President—W. Gordon McCabe.

Vice-Presidents—Archer Anderson, Edward V. Valentine and Lyon G. Tyler.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Stanard.

Recording Secretary—David C. Richardson.

Treasurer—Robert A. Lancaster, Jr.

Executive Committee—C. V. Meredith, B. B. Munford, C. W. Kent, W. Meade Clark, A. C. Gordon, S. S. P. Patteson, S. H. Yonge, Wm. H. Palmer, Rt. Rev. A. M. Randolph, John Stewart Bryan, Daniel Grinnan and J. P. McGuire, Jr.

Hon. Claude A. Swanson, Governor of Virginia, was asked to take the chair, and, on the question being put, the persons named were unanimously elected.

Then, there being no further business, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVIII. JANUARY, 1910. No. 1

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

[NEGOTIATIONS IN REGARD TO A NEW CHARTER AND FOR THE RECALL OF THE GRANT TO ARLINGTON AND CULPEPER, 1675–76.]

[Printed, Burk's *History of Virginia*, II, appendex xxxiii, xxxiv, xli, xliii, xliv, xlv, lii, and *Hening*, II, 518–543.]

[QUIETA EST. FOR MRS. JUDITH RANDOLPH.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XIV, 269.]

[COMMISSION OF THOMAS LUDWELL AS SECRETARY OF STATE, 1668.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XIV, 354–356. The date given in the title is an error. The 28th year of Charles II, was 1675–6.]

Digitized by Google

[COMMISSION OF HERBERT JEFFRIES AS GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, NOVEMBER 11, 1676.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XIV, 354–359.]

[BACON'S REBELLION.]

A REVIEW, BREVIARIE AND CONCLUSION.

[Printed, Burk's *History of Virginia*, II, 250–253.]

[VINDICATION OF SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, VI, 139–144. Burk's *History of Virginia*, II, 259–264.]

[LETTER FROM CHARLES II, TO GOVERNOR JEFFRIES IN REGARD TO THE CASE OF MRS. DRUMMOND.[1]]

Charles R.

Trusty and well beloved we greet you well having received a Report in Council from our Council in Trade and plantations upon the petition of Sarah Drummond Relict of Wm. Drummond late an inhabitant of Virginia Wherein they represent

---

[1] William Drummond, a Scotchman, who is described by his contemporaries as a man of intelligence and high character, came to Virginia about the middle of the seventeenth century. In 1648 he received a lease of 25 acres of "The Governor's Land" near Jamestown. In 1664 Governor Berkeley, as representative of the proprietors of Carolina, appointed him governor of that colony. His administration, which ended in 1667, is described by Ashe, the North Carolina historian, as an admirable one. Though evidently a friend of Berkeley's in 1664, a dispute arose between them in 1666, when Drummond made certain claims in regard to the "Governor's Land." The Burgesses declared they had no jurisdiction and the Council decided against him, and it is possible that the memory of this had some effect on him in 1676.

Drummond was one of Bacon's chief advisers and when Jamestown was destroyed he set fire to his own house, one of the best in the place, with his own hands. He owned a small farm near Jamestown; but appears to have done a prosperous business as an importing merchant in the town. In Berkeley's proclamation of June, 1676, Drummond was exempted from pardon; but this was without effect at the time, as he appears to have accompanied Bacon in his various marches. After Bacon's death and Berkeley's return to York River, Drummond fled

Digitized by Google

unto us that they have read the said petition setting forth that the petitioner's husband was after the late Rebellion in that our Colony taken stript and brought before Sir Will'm

---

but was captured in Chickahominy Swamp. When taken, he was carried before the Governor, then at Col. Bacon's (Kings Creek, York county) and was greeted with a low bow and the words "Mr. Drummond! you are very welcome, I am more glad to see you than any other man in Virginia, Mr. Drummond you shall be hanged in half an hour." The sturdy Scotchman replied quietly "What your honor pleases." From Col. Bacon's he was removed, in irons, to Col. Bray's, and a court-martial being convened, he was convicted within an hour after his arrival at Bray's house and was sentenced to be hung at the Middle Plantation (Williamsburg) within four hours after condemnation.

"T. M." (Thomas Matthew) in his account of Bacon's Rebellion, says that Mr. Drummond was a sober Scotch gentleman of good repute, and states that meeting him accidentally just as he (Matthew) was leaving town after the June Assembly "I advis'd him to be very wary, for he saw the Governor had put a brand upon him, he (gravely expressing my name) answered 'I am in over shoes, I will be over boots.'"

The author of "Ingram's Proceedings" says of Drummond, in that author's pecular style, that he was "allways esteemed a Parson [person] of such enduements [endowments] when wisdom and honesty are contending for superiority, which rendered him one of that sort of people whose dementions are not to be taken, by the line of an ordinary capacity."

William Drummond's whole estate was confiscated and his family reduced to want. Even a quantity of wine consigned to him was seized on ship-board by Sir John Berry, one of the English commissioners, and sold. Mrs Drummond, however, was a courageous and energetic woman, and immediately took steps to have the wrong done her repaired. On October 9, 1677, her petition was presented to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, and this body, on the petition and the evidence of Berry and Moryson, came to a decision entirely in her favor, and the royal order, in the text, was sent. The value of the wine, &c, seized by Berry was also ordered to be restored to her. In 1678, she commenced suit against Lady Berkeley as representative of her deceased husband. The result is not known.

William and Sarah Drummond had several children, some of whose descendants in the male line were long resident of James City county. One daughter, Sarah, married Samuel Swann of Surry county, afterwards prominent in North Carolina. Another, Elizabeth, died in 1697, and was buried at Green Spring, whence her tomb has recently been removed to the churchyard at Jamestown.

Digitized by Google

Berkeley our then Governor there and by him immediately (tho' in time of peace) was without laying anything to his Charge sentenced to dye by Martial Law altho' he never bore arms or any military office not being permitted to answer for himself or received to tryal according to the known Laws of this our Kingdom but within four hours after Sentence being hurried away to Execution by the said Governor's particular Order who before that time (upon some private Grudge) had vowed that the petitioner's said Husband should not Live an Hour after he was in his power. That altho' the said William Berkeley did invest the Widows of the Rebels (that were either Killed or Executed) in their Husband's Estate nay even the Widow of that grand Rebel Nathaniel Bacon the only person excepted by our pardon yet so great was the said Governor's Inveteracy against the petitioners Husband that he not only took away his Life but caused his small plantation to be seized and given to himself by the Council his Goods to be removed and embezeled and for it the Petitioner with her five small Children to fly from their plantation and wander in the Deserts and Woods till they were ready to Starve, but at the Arrival of our Commissioners (upon giving security) the petitioners was by their Charitable Compassions reinvested in the said plantation and a small remainder of her said Husband's personal Estate until such time as our pleasure should be known without which she and her five Children must inevitably have perished. And therefore humbly praying since her said Husband was sentanced and put to Death contrary to the Laws of this our Kingdom and since we were pleased to grant him our pardon (among many others) in case he had been culpable that we would please to order the petitioner to be restored unto and confirmed in whatever Estate was taken from her Husband as aforesaid particularly to her plantation and the crop now upon it. And that the security given to abide our pleasure may be cancelled and given up. And our said Council further representing that they have discoursed with our Trusty and well beloved Sir John Berry and Colo. Morryson our said late Commissioners for the Affairs of that our Colony touching the truth of our petitioner's Allegation and find the case in all the parts thereof to be very deplorable. We have hereupon thought fit to Signifie our

Digitized by Google

pleasure unto you And to require and Authorize you our Lieut. Governor and Council of Virginia to give all Sort of Assistance for the quieting the said Sarah Drummond in the possession of all she hath and Enjoyment of the present Crops as also in the remedy of what she is not hitherto restored unto or the value thereof in whose hands soever the same may be found But our pleasure is that the security she hath given be not cancel'd but that you cause her to give such further security for what else may be restored unto her as you our said Lieut. Governor and Council there shall think fit and so to remain until they receive our final determination upon the whole Matter and so we bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Whitehall the 22d Day of October 1677 in the 29th Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command,

H. COVENTRY.

To our Trusty and well beloved Herbert Jeffries Esq'r Our Lieut. Governor and the Council of our Colony of Virginia in the West Indies.

[LETTER FROM FRANCIS MORYSON TO THOMAS LUDWELL, LONDON, NOVEMBER 28, 1677.]

[Printed, Burk's *History of Virginia*, II, 265–270.]

[GOVERNOR HERBERT JEFFREYS *vs.* COL. PHILIP LUDWELL[1] IN THE GENERAL COURT OF VIRGINIA, December, 1677.]

By the Right Hon'ble Herbert Jeffries Esq'r Governor &c.

---

[1] Philip Ludwell, a native of Bruton, in the county of Somerset, and brother of Thomas Ludwell, long Secretary of State of Virginia, came to the Colony about the middle of the seventeenth century, and was long a man of prominence.

He was appointed member of the Council in 1675, was deputy secretary, 1675–1677, and Governor of North Carolina, 1689–1694. He was one of the small circle of Governor Berkeley's intimate friends, which likewise included Edward Hill, Robert Beverley, and a few other men of prominence. Berkeley felt and showed extreme bitterness towards the commissioners sent from England to suppress Bacon's Rebellion, a feeling shared by his friends. For some years a considerable part is played in Virginia history by the differences between successive governors and their councillors on one side, and the former friends of Berkeley

Digitized by Google

Governor adversus Colo. Ludwell } Gentlemen.

You are this day met in Order to the Examination of Evidences which I have produced against one who hath been of this Honourable Council and Indeed is guilty of such Crimes which I am ashamed should proceed from a person once invested with such Honour and therefore before I proceed to the particular Matter I shall tell you that it has been the Care of the parliaments to preserve the person of his Majesty as also of the Lords and others his Majesty's Officers and Ministers from all Malicious contrivances compassings or Reproachings For it is Evident that the great Mischiefs which happened in the late civil war in our Country did arise from the Malicious Speeches of divers persons to raise a dislike First of his Majesty's person then of the Lords and great Men so of the Government For we find that as it is Treason to contrive to Murther his Majesty's person so it is to slay the Chancellor Treasurer or King's Justices nay the Law is so strict for preservation of such great men in Authority that if any man should draw a Weapon on any Judge or Justice in Execution of his Office it is a misprison of Treason for which the Offender shall lose his Right hand and forfeit Lands and Goods and Suffer perpetual Imprisonment And the Statute of the 13th of our present King Charles the Second Chap'r 1st is intitled for preservation of his Majesty's person and Government and thereby it is Enacted that if any person shall Maliciously express publish or declare any words to incite and stir up the people to hatred and dislike of his Majesty or the Established Government shall be disabled to enjoy any place Office or promotion either Civil or Military as also suffer such further punishment Inflicted by Common or Statute Law.

---

on the other. Curiously the latter had the support of the House of Burgesses as maintainers of colonial rights. The only action taken by the English government as a result of the trial here printed was the dismissal of Ludwell from the Council. Some years later he was restored.

A long sketch of the career of Philip Ludwell was published in this Magazine, I, 174-178.

Digitized by Google

I therefore here present to you that Colo. Philip Ludwell out of an unbounded Malice against me his Majesty's Lieut. and Representative here in this Colony and out of the dislikes of his Majesty's Government here Established did speak the Several Words proved against him which Words as I conceive and may be evident to this Honourable Council proceeded from a premeditated Malice in him and I doubt not but that it will appear to you that he hath all along a wicked & Malicious Contemner of his Majesty's Authority in me and my fellow Commissioners since our arrival here Being sent by his Majesty to salve the breaches of this so miserable disordered Country And altho' I presume it is well known to you with what great care and Circumspection we proceaded in Obedience to his Majesty's Commands yet he most Maliciously contrived and penned a Letter (a Coppy whereof was accidently discovered) by which he contemned and despised the aforesaid Commissioners speaking Evil of their Authority and Actions, And altho' he seemed outwardly sorry for the Malicious penning of that Letter yet it appears that his Malice did not end there for having a long time lain hid in his Breast as not coming to my knowelege and when I least doubted of him who so lately had expressed his Sorrow for what was past I then met with the whole information exhibited not before you and to set forth his Malice the greater I must tell you that if the often reiterating of what now is produced and his often urging it should be declared to me had not constrained those to whom it was spoke to acquaint me therewith his Malice might not have been discovered unto me until this time And indeed I conceive those offences are much greater in him than in a private person for he as a Councellor owed a Double respect to his Majesty's Authority in my Government here.

But since he hath been admitted to so great a trust I do in Honour to his Majesty's Council for this Colony not bring him publickly to the seat of Justice for a Tryal but have thus convened a private Court and do Expect that you should proceed in the Examination of the Depositions Exhibited against the said Colo. Ludwell and of all other Evidences and of all the Circumstances of the whole Matter And it is further Expected and required from you that you do severally give your Opinions

Digitized by Google

in writing how far he is Guilty touching the Contemning his Majesty's Authority in me and what punishments he deserves in Justice for such his Contempt and also how far he is liable of defaming Scandalizing and Otherwise abusing my particular good Name and Reputation And what damages he ought to Suffer for such my personal Scandal to the End and purpose his Majesty's most sacred Majesty may have the full Account of this Matter And that I may have reparation for such abuses to me offered as is Just and suitable to my Quality And being confident of your great Justice and Integrity that you will not do less or Otherwise than person so Qualified I leave you to your more serious Considerations of what is here set forth or shall be brought before you in this Cause and so remain.

Your most Affectionate Servant,

Herbert Jefferies.

Given at James City the 20 of December 1677.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell Clerk Court.

To the Hon'ble Jeffries Esq'r Governor &c.

In Obedience to your Honor's Command the Council have maturely considered of the way for the trial of the Matter against Colo. Philip Ludwell to the End that there may be Justice and Right done in the Cause and taking in their Consideration in what Method they ought to proceed and having seriously Viewed and considered your Honour's Commission and also the Commission of Sir Wm. Berkeley by which it appears that there is none of the Quorum but the Governor and that in the Absence of the Governor the Council or any four of them are to nominate one pro tempore to preside And the Council on Consideration of the whole Matter are of one unanimous Opinion that it is the most Legal and Safest way for the Council to nominate one to preside pro tempore and accordingly the Council made Choice of the Honourable Sir Henry Chicheley and humbly pray your Honour to confirm Sir Henry Accordingly to the End that there may be a proceeding in the said

Digitized by Google

Cause and Justice and Right which is the Earnest desire of Right Honourable.

Your most faithfull and humble Servants

Rowland Place,[8] Nathaniel Bacon,
Ralph Wormley, Daniel Park,
Richard Lee, Nicholas Spencer,
John Custis, Joseph Bridger,
William Cole.

By the Governor and Captain General of Virginia.

According to the within written request of the Hon'ble Council of State of Virginia I do confirm the Hon'ble Sir Henry Chicheley President of the Council in the Cause depending betwixt our Sovereign Lord the King, myself, and Colo. Philip Ludwell. Given under my hand this 26 Day of March 1678.

Herbert Jeffreys.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell Clerk Council.

To the Right Hon'ble Herbert Jeffreys Esq'r Governor and Captain General of Virginia.

This Board have with Serious and mature consideration inquired into the Charge exhibited by your Honour against Colonel Philip Ludwell and have fully heard what the Council on both sides could say and perused the Statutes by them Quoted and Compared the Evidences by them produced by all which to us it seems that the words spoken by Colo. Philip Ludwell against your Honour are highly Scandalous and for the proceedings it is our Opinion that a Jury be impaneled to

[8] Rowland Place was appointed to the Council in 1675. He was of Dimsdale, Yorkshire, England, was born in 1642, and returning to England, died in 1713. He married Priscilla, daughter of Sir John Brooks of Norton, Yorkshire, Bart. (*Familiae Minorum Gentium*, III, 921.)

John Custis (1st) of "Arlington," Northampton county, Virginia, was born in 1630, appointed to the Council in 1677, and died January 29, 1696. He was one of the major generals of the Virginia militia.

Sketches of the other councillors present have been published in this Magazine.

Digitized by Google

inquire into it being the Right of all English Subjects for we cannot in any case be Judges and Jurors too.

Rowland Place,	Henry Chicheley,
Ralph Wormeley,	Nath'l Bacon,
Rich'd Lee,	Daniel Park,
John Custis,	Nicholas Spencer,
Augus. Warner,	Joseph Bridger,

William Cole.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell Clerk Council.

Interragatories to be given in the Cause between our Sovereign Lord the King and the Right Hon'ble the Governor of Virginia Plaintiffs and Colo. Philip Ludwell Defendant.

1. Do you know Colo. Philip Ludwell in the Intergatorys named how long have you known him declare the truth upon your Oath.

2. Was you not at the House of Colonel Philip Ludwell the 20th day of November 1677 in Glocester what time of that day came you thither and on what Occasion declare the truth upon your Oath.

3. Did not you hear the said Colonel Ludwell say being fresh sober and without provocation that the present Governor Colo. Jeffries had done him several Injuries that he had refused to sign to him the said Ludwell a Dedimus potestatem and that he had refused to sign in his Behalf an Execution against Ingram and therefore the said Governor was perjured for that he had done injustice delayed Justice and broke four or five of the principal Laws in this Country how many times did he repeat this declare the truth upon Oath.

4. Did not you hear the aforesaid Ludwell say that he would prove and Justifie every particular mentioned in the aforesaid Inter. ——— and that he was glad he had met with John Seayes for he was sure he would acquaint the Governor with what he said in which if he did not he would make a Journey on purpose to the other side of the River and did he not say he would speak it in all Companies that it might come to the Governor's Ears for he had spoken it in divers Companies and it was for the good of the Country and he would put his Neck upon it and Justifie it with his Blood.

Digitized by Google

5. Did he not say that Colo. Jeffries was a pitiful little fellow with a perriwig that he had done nothing but injustice since his arrival here and that he had broke more Laws in Six Months, than Sir Wm. Berkeley in 35 Years Government.

6. Did he not say that the present Governor Jeffries was a worse Rebel than Bacon for that he had broke the Laws of this Country which Bacon never did.

7. Did not you often hear him repeat the aforesaid discourse and did not you desire him several times to talk on some other discourse and did he not refuse saying he would never leave until he had given an Account thereof to some great persons in England for if every pitiful fellow that came in Governor to Virginia had Liberty to break the Laws of this Country as they had done the posterity would be ruined which he would never Suffer Declare the truth upon your Oath.

8. Did he not say that he being accused of a Letter he had writ for England had since writ one six times worse and therefore asked what Judgement we had then.

9. What other Circumstances of the said Ludwell's discourses you can remember declare it particularly to the best of your Knowledge and forget not the Oath you have taken and the Interest of his Majesty and his Governor.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell, Clerk Court.

The Answer of John Seayes to the Intergatories put to him by the Right Honourable the Governor in a difference between him and Colonel Philip Ludwell.

To the first he says he has known Colo. Philip Ludwell seven Years or thereabouts.

To the Second he says being at Mr. John Throgmorton's house on the 20th of December and being destitute of a horse and having Occasion to talk with Colo. Philip Ludwell on Business relating to the Estate of Mr. Hugh Nevett deceased and believing him to be his Friend he declared he would go to Colo. Ludwell's House and would not only do his Business with him on the Behalf aforesaid but would likewise request the favour of him to set him over the River or lend him a Horse.

To the third he saith at his coming to the House of Colo. Philip Ludwell and at the drinking part of a Flaggon of Syder which

Digitized by Google

he was pleased to call for, he began to complain of Several Injuries done him by the present Governor Herbert Jefferies Esq'r and desired him the Deponent to say whether he had not refused to sign a dedimus protestatem against Ingram and Walklate to which this Deponent answered that the said Dedimus protestatem being presented to the Governor he refused to sign it, And as to the Execution against Ingram he said he knew nothing of it, but he doubted not the Governor would answer any thing he had done in that Case, and he did immediately say that the Governor was perjured that he had done injustice delayed Justice and had broke four or five of the laws of this Country.

To the fourth Colo. Ludwell did say, that he would prove and Justifie every particular aforesaid, and that he was glad he had met with this Deponent for he was sure he would acquaint the Governor and that if he did not he would come over the River on purpose to speak it in such Company as it should be sure to come to his Ears, and that he would put his Neck upon it, and Justifie it with his Blood.

To the fifth Colo. Ludwell did say that Colo. Jeffreys was a pitiful Little Fellow with a perriwig fellow I call him says he for he has broke more Laws in Six Months time than Sir Wm. Berkeley Did in 35 Years Government which he could say for Sir Wm. Berkeley altho' he had no Obligation from him.

To the Sixth Colo. Ludwell did say that Colo. Jeffreys was a worse Rebel than Bacon for he had broke the Laws of this Country which Bacon never did.

To the seventh, Colo. Ludwell did several times repeat that the Governor was perjured for he had broke several Laws of this Country, contrary to his Oath and that he would stand for the Interest of the Country which was all he aimed at, for if that every pitiful fellow that came in Governor to this Country had Liberty to break the Laws as this had Done his Children nor no Man's Else could be safe in the title or Estate left them.

To the Eighth Colo. Ludwell did say that he had been accused for writing a Letter formerly which had made a great Noise but that he had writ one since, six times worse of which there was no Notice taken.

To the Ninth he cannot remember any more circumstances only that Colo. Jeffreys was not worth a Groat in England and

Digitized by Google

that he had better Friends at Court than he had and he would not forbear speaking in this Cause for it was for the Interest of this Country.

Signed this 26 day of March, 1678.

John Seayres.

Sworn before us this 26 of March, 1678.

August Warner,
Mathew Kemp,
Philip Lightfoot,
Henry Whiting.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell, Clerk Council.

The Answer of Mr. John Throgmorton to the Intergatories put to him by the Right Hon'ble the Governor in the Difference depending between him and Colo. Philip Ludwell Esq'r.

To the first he answers he has known Colo. Ludwell about Seven or Eight Years.

To the Second, That it was about 10 or Eleven o'Clock that Mr. Seayres and myself came to Colo. Ludwell's House the 20th of November about Settling of an Account.

To the third, he did believe that Colo. Ludwell had been Drinking and without provocation Colonel Ludwell did say that if Herbert Jeffries be sworn Governor of Virginia then by his Oath he is to do Justice and not to delay it which he hath not done and therefore he is perjured for he hath broken three or four of our best Laws in Virginia and in one I will Instance which is denying to sign a Dedimus to which Mr. John Seayres made answer that he was then present when the Governor denyed it to that Colo. Ludwell replied that he would be a good Evidence for him in that Case and Colo. Ludwell said the Governor refused to sign an Execution of Doctor Gwyn's against Ingram.

To the fourth that Colo. Ludwell said he told it to Mr. Seayres that he should acquaint the Governor with it, and that he had spoke it on the other side the River.

To the fifth that Colo. Ludwell did say that Sir Wm. Berkeley Governed this Country 35 Years yet in that time he hath not done so much injustice as this man hath done in 6 Months as to the breach of the Laws.

Digitized by Google

To the Sixth he answers negatively.

To the Seventh, that Colo. Ludwell did report some part of the aforesaid Discourse as to the breach of the Laws two or three times over and that he desired Colo. Ludwell to desist from that discourse and talk of somewhat else and that he said he would write home to some person of Quality about it and that Colo. Ludwell did say that if our Laws be broken our posterity will be ruined.

To the Eighth, there was something spoken of by Colo. Ludwell about the Letter that was taken up and so Colo. Ludwell thought that made the Governor so unkind to him.

To the Ninth. I do not remember any other discourse that had refference to this Business but what I have already declared.

John Throgmorton.

Sworn before us this 26 of March, 1678.

Aug. Warner,
Math. Kemp,
Phil. Lightfoot,
Henry Whiting.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell, Clerk Council.

Griff Jones of Middlesex County sworn upon behalf of our Sovereign Lord the King and Herbert Jeffries Esq'r Governor of Virginia as against Colo. Philip Ludwell Saith,

That he this Deponent being at New Kent Court in the month of July to his remembrance and there then depending a certain suit depending between the said Colo. Ludwell and one George Walklate who had a protection from the Right Honourable the Governor aforesaid until his Majesty's pleasure the same coming in Discussion and debate to that Court whether the same should be allowed or not the Court was pleased to refer this Question to the Deponent whereupon the protection was Read and it appeared that the said Walklate had Complied with the said protection according to the Governor's Order this Deponent replied then to the Court that the King might lay a non obstante but could not dispense with an Act of Parliament and therefore he supposed the protection to be good upon which the said Colo. Ludwell replied to the Court that if they allow'd the Governor's protection to be good they must allow and own the said Gov-

Digitized by Google

ernor to rule by an Arbitrary power whereupon the said Court did disallow of the said Protection.

Griff Jones.

Sworn before us the 26 of March 1678.

August Warner,
Mathew Kemp,
Philip Lightfoot,
Henry Whiting.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell Clerk Council.

To the Right Hon'ble Sir Henry Chicheley Knight President and the Hon'ble Council of State.

The Humble Answer of Philip Ludwell.

Whereas I have by your Honour's favour and Justice received a Copy of a Letter from the Right Hon'ble Herbert Jeffries Esq'r Governor &c., Containing in it the Nature of an information or Charge against me of high misdemeanor committed against the Authority of his Majesty's Government here and also such time as your Honours thought meet for my Answer to the same which in all humility I here present to you as far as the nature of the Charge will allow me it being in general Terms and I altogether unacquainted with the import of these Evidences taken against me mentioned in the said Letter or Charge I most humbly desire that if it shall be found necessary upon the opening the Dedimus and Examination of the Evidences by Virtue thereof that I may have Liberty and time allowed me for a further answer to what may be objected against me.

I humbly conceive it may be allowed that a Man may speak his own Merits without Vanity especially where Life or Estate or which ought to be more dear Reputation is concerned I shall therefore humbly beg your Honour leave to give you a short View of my Services and then of my Sufferings for those Services to preserve the Authority of his Majesty in this Country in the person of Sir Wm. Berkeley his Majesty's Governor, &c., aud for the Interest of the whole Country which I doubt not will appear to all the World without contradiction that I was with Sir Wm. Berkeley and Consequently followed and obeyed him from the very beginning to the End of the Rebellion I am confident cannot be denied and humbly hope no fault can appear

Digitized by Google

against me in any Station during those times It will also appear that when Sir Wm. Berkeley had not (by the General Defection) one foot of Ground on the Western Shore, he could with Safety stand on I was one of the five that accompanied him to Accomack where we had not long been but Bacon pursues us with Capt. Larimore's Ship with 16 Guns in her, a Small Bark with 4 Guns and a Sloop in all which were 250 well Armed Men under the command of Mr. Giles Bland and Capt. Wm. Carver the latter being a very good Seaman a Stout resolute Fellow and also a Vessel of about 90 Tuns being newly come in which Mr. Bland seized in his Voyage over and made prize by Bacon's Law and for his Service Whilst Affairs stand in this miserable Condition God Almighty gave a Signal token of his mercy to us by stirring up Honest Capt. Larimore to promote his Majesty's Interest by the preservation of this Country by sending a Note privately on Shore to the Governor that if he would send him some force he would deliver up the Ship to him which the Governor suspecting from the Ill Character unjustly given him of Capt. Larymore's Loyalty commanded my Advice what was best to be done in this conjuncture of time and I advised him to accept of the Offer because our Condition was every way as desperate as that seemed to be and Consequently no Choice left us and offered myself to go on board so on my humble request the Governor presently gave me a Commission for it with which I went down immediately to the water side and with 26 Men besides myself in two small Boats got on Board the Ship took her and the other Vessels with all their Force disarmed the Men and send Mr. Bland and Carver on Shore prisoners with as many of the other as we thought Convenient.

Thus have I given your Honour a brief account of this piece of Service which tho' it wants many of its Just Circumstances I fear may seem tedious to you but I humbly beseech your Honour to consider the benefit that in all Likelyhood accrewed by this fatal Blow to Bacon's designs for with this force he must be concluded absolute Master of every Man's fortune in this Country and with that every Merchants Ship that came in of which there were twenty before his Majesty's Ships arrived and altho' some of the Merchant's Ships arrived were of considerable force yet coming in without any Notice which they could not

Digitized by Google

have but by Miracle might easily have been surprized If this had happened then I beseech your Honour to consider whether this might not have put his Majesty's Ships in some hazard Considering that altho' Sir John Berry is without all doubt a Gentleman of unquestionable Conduct and Courage and would not have valued such a greater Number in a larger Room yet being in a Narrow River whether Bacon might not have burnt or Otherwise have distressed them 'tis possible it may be said that when his Majesty's forces appeared Bacon would have resigned the Likelyhood whereof may be guessed by those oaths he imposed on the people to oppose any forces his Majesty should send in and also by his declarations to the people but I shall leave this to your better Consideration.

Besides this (most Honoured Gentlemen) I do aver that after my coming into York River from Accomack by another Order from Sir Wm. Berkeley I was the prime Cause of taking and securing four of the Enemy's Sloops which was all the Vessels they had but one small Ship which we had also secured had she not been removed two days before and hauled up where we could not come at her this was no small discouragement to the Enemy neither was it performed without great hazard as many can witness.

I doubt not most honoured Sir but most of you here know I was never wanting at all times to oppose the Rebels all I could with all Diligence hazard and hardship I will not presume to trouble you further with this but humbly beg your patience while I say something of my Sufferings for my thus serving his Majesty under the Command and Conduct of his Governor Sir Wm. Berkeley according to my duty and Allegiance, the ruinous Condition I was left in I suppose is not unknown to your Honours here present and I am sure to many in the Country besides being plundered of all within their Reach both without and within Doors besides my Books and papers to a Considerable Value.

Yet I give God thanks I was not so much concerned at this (tho' their Malice reached to all that had relation to me) as I was Joyful for the happy restoration of the Country having the fairer hopes of such a Settlement as that we might enjoy the poor remains of our fortunes in peace and that the Laws might

Digitized by Google

have their former Vigour (which for some Months had been wholly laid by) so as by them every Man might recover what should be found in Justice to belong to him.

But I did not long enjoy the Effects of these hopeful considerations for altho' I applied myself as Early as any except Colo. Bridger yet it pleased the Right Hon'ble the Governor to take out of my hand the Collectors place of York River the only little support left for myself and family which I held by Sir Wm. Berkeley's Commission the Cause whereof I do not yet know.

Upon consideration that by the Act of the grand Assembly all persons were left liable to be sued for trespasses committed in the time of Rebellion I commenced my Actions against some of the principal of those that plundered me, but was hindered in the prosecution by a protection granted to George Walklate contrary to the express Words of the Laws of this Country and many Statutes of England.

Moreover when in Order to making my proofs I desired a Dedimus potestatem for the Examination of Witnesses It was denied me by which means tho' I had Judgment Granted me the last Assembly for a small part of what I lost Yet I could not have Judgment for my papers and Books taken with my Goods to the Value of near 40,000 lb. Tobacco for want of Evidence a great part of which Tobacco I must pay to other people or go to Jail as being Security for an under Sheriff who died in the time of his Collection which place I was forced for the Remainder of his time to manage the best I could for my Security and had with much Care and pains procured the Bills and Accounts by which I should have received the Tobacco to pay those Debts for which Judgment doth daily pass against me in the Court which makes the Loss double Now I do humbly beseech your Honours to believe me thus far that it is a great Trouble upon my Spirits beyond all my Losses that I stand here before your Honours as a Contemner of that Authority to maintain which I have severely suffered and I do further desire you belief that I take no pleasure in recounting these misfortunes but could heartily have wished none of them had happened and do further humbly desire that if there shall be anything found in those depositions by which it shall appear to your Honours I have done anything derogating from the Honour of his Majes-

Digitized by Google

ty's Governor and Government here you will be pleased to consider the great Exasperations I had which possibly might raise me by their continued Course to that height of passion as to speak those things which on a better Consideration a calmer Temper I should not have done and which I shall most readily and humbly acknowledge when it appears I hope Gentlemen if the strictest Enquiry be made into my past Life and considera-ation in this Country I shall be fonnd no other than a true and faithful Subject to his Majesty especially in these times of our Troubles without any other design God Almighty is my Witness that I know of than discharging my Duty and Allegiance as I ought.

As to what the Right Hon'ble the Governor is pleased to charge me with concerning a Letter casually lost and discovered to him I think it hard that the Letter should now be brought as an Aggravation against me in this Cause having laid still so long and nothing said of it neither doth it ever appear it has been mentioned in England I do not well remember it but since it is so reflected on I humbly desire A Copy of that Letter may be laid before your Honours and am most Confident there will not be found a word in it of his Majesty's Commissioners spoken but will respect and shall further beg your Honours will be pleased to give your Opinions of it in General being writ only to a private Gentlemen And now most honoured Gentlemen being well assured of your Justice and Integrity I shall in all humility lay my Condition before you for your serious Consider-ations and desire that you will please to weigh well the Import of these Depositions against me but I fear I hold your Honours too long and shall therefore humbly rest in hope that there will be nothing found whereby it may be thought that I have Injured any of a Malicious Intent But if it shall appear that any follies have causally been committed in time past I hope this may be amended for the future by

Your Honours Most humble and most
Obedient Respondent,

March 28, 1678. Philip Ludwell.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell Clerk Council.

We the Jurors being sworn to examine the Complaint of the

Digitized by Google

Right Honourable the Governor against Colonel Philip Ludwell having thoroughly examined all Evidences and weighed all Circumstances do give Verdict as to the Charge against him for abusing the Authority of his Majesty we find him not Guilty but we find the said Colonel Philip Ludwell guilty of Scandalizing the Governor by saying that he was perjured and had broke several Laws And we also find that the Law of this Country confirmed by a president of the General Court gives such inconsiderable Damage which we think too small for so great an Offence but being a point of Law we leave it to the Hon'ble Court.

Southey Littleton,[4] Foreman.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell Clerk of Court.

---

[4] Sir Thomas Littleton, K. B. of Frankley, Worcestershire, the famous judge and author of the *Tenures*, was the great-grandfather of Sir Edward Littleton of Henley, Shropshire, Chief Justice of North Wales, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Walter of Ludlow, also Chief Justice of North Wales, and dying in 1621, left issue: (1) Edward, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 1639, and Lord Keeper, 1640, created Baron Littleton of Mounsloe, 1641, and died Augugt 27, 1645. (2) William, sergeant-at-law. (3) James, fellow of All Souls College, Oxford, died unmarried, 1645. (4) William (a second son of the name), married, but left no male issue. (5) John, fellow of All Souls College, Master of the Temple until ejected in 1644, as being in the King's army. (6) *Nathaniel*. (7) Sir Timothy. (8) Samuel, died unmarried.

Col. Nathaniel Littleton, is referred to in the family pedigree book, in the possession of Lord Hatherton, as "Nathaniel emigrated to Virginia in 1635, a gentleman of the Earl of Southampton's Company in the Low Countries, 1625." He settled at Nandua Creek, now in Accomac. In 1640 he was Commander and Chief Magistrate of Northampton county; was appointed to the Council in 1641, and until his death in 1654, was the foremost man on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. He married Anne, widow of Charles Harmar, and daughter of Henry Southey Esq. In 1643 the Court of Accomac granted a certificate for land to "Mrs. Anne Littleton in right of her father Henry Southey Esqr., Eldy his wife, Henry Southey his child, Thomas, Mary, Elizabeth Southey and others." On November 10, 1655, the certificate was renewed to Mrs. Littleton for the names of Henry Southey Esqr, Elizabeth his wife, Henry Southey, Jr., Thomas, Mary and Elizabeth Southey, John Davenport, Roger Delke, Alis Davenport, Roger Marshall, Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, Francis Stockley, Thomas Newton, Thomas Blackwell and wife and child. Henry Southey Esq., of Rimpton, in Somer-

Digitized by Google

At a General Court held at James City the 29th of March 1678.

Present:

Sir Henry Chicheley, Knight, President,

Colo. Nathaniel Bacon,	Colo. Wm. Cole,
Lieut. Colo. Daniel Park,	Rowl'd Place, Esq'r,
Colo. Nicholas Spencer,	Ralph Wormly, Esq'r,
Colo. Jos. Bridger,	Rich'd Lee, Esq'r,

Colo. John Custis,
Colo. Aug't Warner.

Whereas upon a full hearing of the Complaint exhibited

---

setshire, obtained a grant of land from the Virginia Company in 1621-22. Mrs. Sothey and Ann Sothy were living at James City, February 16, 1623, and Mr. Sothey, John Dumpont [Davenport], Henry, Thomas, Mary and Elizabeth Sothey had died there since April, 1622.

The will of Mrs. Ann Littleton of Northampton, widow and executrix of Col. Nathaniel Littleton Esq., were proved in Accomac, October 28, 1656. Her youngest son Southey, was to be kept at school until he was 15 or 16. Daughter Hester to have (among other things) a trunk, in which were several boxes with rings and some jewells and divers other things, and also a silver tankard and 6 silver spoons; kinsman Thomas Harman [Harmar?]; godson Argall Yardley; Littleton Scarburgh; son Edward Littleton. Should all of her children die without issue the real estate to go to "James Littleton Esq., of Shropshire neere Ludlowe." Lt. Col. Edward Douglas, Mr. Francis Doughty of this county, minister and preacher of the word of God, and Mr. Francis Pott, overseers.

On March 1st, 1652 was made a deed, recorded in Northampton, showing that Capt. Littleton, "Governor of Accomacke," had married the widow of Charles Harmar of Accomac. There is also a deed in 1654 from Col. Littleton and Ann, his wife.

Nathaniel and Ann Littleton had issue: (1) *Edward*[2]; (2) *Southey*[2]; (3) Esther or Hester married Col. John Robins of Northampton county.

1. Col. Edward Littleton, justice of Northampton, 1657, married first in 1658, Sarah, daughter of Col. Edward Douglas of Northampton. (The will of Edward Douglas, dated October 15, 1657, speaks of his daughter Sarah, as contracted to Mr. Edward Littleton), and married second on March 7, 1661, Frances, daughter of Col. Obedience Robins. Edward Littleton's will was proved in Northampton, 1663. They had one daughter, Grace, born in the Lower Parish of Northampton, December 4, 1661, who died unmarried.

In 1677 it appears from the records of Northampton that Frances, widow of Edward Littleton. had married Francis Pigott, who was, for a

Digitized by Google

against Colo. Philip Ludwell to this board by the Right Hon'ble Herbert Jeffries Esq'r Governor which Complaint and the

---

number of years, a justice of the county. This was his first wife, for there is on June 3, 1679, a petition from Capt. Francis Pigott and Mary, his wife, late the wife of John Michael. The will of Francis Pigott was dated March 27, 1684, and proved in Northampton in the same month. Legatees: to son Culpeper Pigott, land bought of "my brother-in-law," John Robins, gent.; sons Thomas and Ralph, and daughter Elizabeth. To daughter Elizabeth all her own mother's apparell; to son-in-law [stepson] Argall Michael. Money, plate, jewells, &c., "left me by my father or mother (whose memory is to me most dear)," all claims, bills, &c., to be equally divided among his four children. His children may dispose of their parts of his estate in England; Brother-in-law, Wm. Waters, and my friend and loving countryman Mr. Daniel Neech executors. To three sons all of his books, except Greek and Latin.

Col. Southey[2] Littleton of "Nandua," was born in 1645. In 1679 he was sent by the Governor of Virginia, together with Col. Wm. Kendall, to New York to confer on Indian affairs. He died in Albany in that month. His will dated September 6, 1679, at Albany, was proved March 12, 1679. Legatees: his eldest son Nathaniel, daughter Esther Littleton, youngest son Southey Littleton, to John Rust land in Maryland; Thomas Williams, son Bowman Littleton, daughter Sarah Littleton, "my seven children," daughters Elizabeth and Gertrude. Col. Southey Littleton married twice (1) Sarah, who in 1665, is named as "the wife of Southey Littleton, of Nandua, gent," and (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Major Edmund Bowman. In 1679, Major Bowman gave 2264 acres to Bowman Littleton, son of Col. Southey Littleton, and grandson to said Bowman.

Issue: (4) *Nathaniel*[3]; (5) *Bowman*[3]; (6) Esther, married Col. Wm. Whittington of Northampton; (7) Sarah, married John Dennis of Maryland; (8) Gertrude, married Henry Harmanson of Northampton; (9) Southey,[3] of "Nandua," married Mary, daughter of Thomas Brown of Northampton, (she married secondly, Hancock Custis), and had a son, Southey,[4] who *d. s. p.*, and a daughter, Leah, who married Col. John Gale; (10) Sarah, married Richard Waters of Maryland.

4. Nathaniel[3] Littleton died in 1703. His will was dated January 25, and proved in Northampton, March 1, 1702-3. He directed that his son, Southey, should be kept at the college for four years or longer, if he desires; daughter Sarah Custis Littleton, daughter Esther Littleton, brother Bowman Littleton; wife executrix. He married Susanna Waters, and had issue: (11) *Southey*[4]; (12) Susan Custis, married ——— King, and died in 1716; (13) Esther, married Thomas Savage.

5. Bowman[3] Littleton died unmarried in 1696. His will was dated May 2nd, and proved in Accomac June 16, 1696. Legatees:

Digitized by Google

Respondent's Answer with the Evidences thereunto relating were referred to an able Jury to Enquire unto the whole Matter who thereupon returned their Verdict that they found the said Colo. Ludwell had scandalized the Governor and thereupon the Council for the Governor moved that the whole proceedings might be transmitted to the King's Majesty and the Right Honourable the Lords of the privy Council that according to a Statute of the 12th of Richard the second the King's Council may advise of punishment proportionable to the Offence It is therefore Ordered that the whole proceedings with all papers thereunto relating be transmitted to the King's most Excellent Majesty and the Right Hon'ble the Lords of the privy Council and that Colo. Philip Ludwell do forthwith give bond for One thousand pounds Sterling Security either personally or by proxie accordingly to answer.

Upon the Declaring of this Order the Defentant appealed to the grand Assembly of his Majesty's Colony urging that according to the Laws and Constant known proceeding of this Colony in all Cases except Life and Member appeal are open from general Courts to County Courts and from General Courts to the Grand Assembly upon which appeal this Board entered into a Mature debate and thereupon have resolved that this appeal with the fore recited Order and all proceedings hereunto be transmitted to the King's most Excellent Majesty and the Right Hon'ble the Lords of the privy Council most humbly begging their Lordships will be pleased to declare whether the afore recited Defendants appeal may be proceeded in to the hearing

---

cousin Edward Robins, son of Major John Robins, brother Southey Littleton, sister Custis, sister Harmanson, cousin Southey Whittington, brother-in-law Richard Waters.

11. SOUTHEY[4] LITTLETON died without issue in 1713. His will was dated December 3, 1712, and proved in Northampton February 17, 1712-13. Legatees: wife Mary, sister Sarah Custis Littleton, sister Esther Littleton, cousin Leah Littleton, to brother Joseph Maxfield testators right to all the land that was Nathaniel Croppers. He married Mary Eyre. She married secondly, Edward Mifflin of Accomac county, a native of Pennsylvania.

See *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 42, pp. 364-368, *William and Mary Quarterly*, VIII, 230, 231; IX, 62.

Digitized by Google

and determining by the Grand Assembly according to Laws and practices of this Colony as yet being no precedent to the Contrary whether their Lordshipps will please to require that the whole Matter shall be first laid before their Lordships and by their Lordships receive a final decision and that in the Interim Colo. Philip Ludwell and do give Bond for five hundred pounds sterling with good Security for his good Behaviour to the Right Honourable the Governor and likewise that the Bond in the afore cited Order and Bond for One Thousand pounds to be and remain in force till the whole Matter be concluded.

Sir Henry Chicheley, Lieut. Colo. Daniel Park, and Rowland Place Esquire, dissent from all that part of this Order, of the Defendants appeal to the Assembly.

Recorded ℔ Henry Hartwell.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

CAPTAIN GIBSON'S[1] TRIP TO NEW ORLEANS.

Sir:

I have the pleasure to inclose you a Letter from Mr. Wythe covering some papers relative to capt. Gibson's Trip to New Orleans, as also a Letter from our Delegates in Congress with a

[1] George Gibson was born in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1747. As he lived in that part of the Colony claimed by Virginia, he was long in the Virginia service. At the beginning of the Revolution he raised a company near Fort Pitt, and joined the Virginia line. In May, 1776, an expedition, commanded by Gibson and William Linn, went to New Orleans to secure gun-powder. After many difficulties ten thousand pounds were obtained of which part was brought by Linn up the Missis-

Digitized by Google

Resolution respecting the settlement of the Continental accounts with this Country.

I have the Honor to be

Sir

Yr. Mo. ob. hble Serv't,

P. Henry, Jr.

22d Nov., 1776.

[Inclosure not found.]

To The hon'ble Edmund Pendleton, Esq'r,

Speaker of the House of Delegates:

[Endorsement]

Letter from Governor ab't Capt. Geo. Gibson's trip to Orleans & other Papers from Delegates at Congress on the subject.

Novem'r 22d. Ref'd to Committee on State of Country.

CASE OF THE SLOOP SPEEDWELL.[1]

Sloop Speedwell Dr.

To

John Lindsay.

May 23d, 1776. To Wages p. acct. rendered to The Committee of Spotsylvania being for one year & 10½ months from the 9th July 1774 to the 23d May 1776 at the rate of 40 £ p. annum which the Hon'ble Convention sustained by their resolve on Wednesday the 22d June last making the sum £75.

Cr.

By William Cunninghame & Co'y. amount of my account with Walter Colgerhame exclusive of the above wages p. settlement with sum

32.	16.	5½
£42.	3.	6½

---

sippi and Ohio, and the rest taken to Virginia by sea, by Gibson. He was commissioned Major, 4th Virginia, March 22, 1777; Colonel, 1st Virginia, State Regiment, June 5, 1777 to January, 1782. At the close of the Revolution he returned to his home in Cumberland county, Pa., and was mortally wounded November 4, 1791, at St. Clair's defeat. (See *Heitman*, and *The Revolution on the Upper Ohio.*)

[1] The sloop *Speedwell* had probably been confiscated by the Spotsylvania Committee of Safety, who allowed the master his wages out of the proceeds.

Digitized by Google

From the above state of our accounts it is evident there is a balance due to me of Forty two pounds Three shillings & Six pense half penny: which is ordered to be paid to me by the foresaid resolve of The Hon'ble Convention & which I have assigned to Robert Patton or order. To the truth thereof I am ready to make oath.

Witness my hand this 9th September 1776.

John Lindsay.

Capt. John Lindsay Dr.
To William Cunninghame & C'oy.

June 14, 1776.

To Ballance p. settlement being the sum advanced him of his wages from the 9th July 1774 to the 23d May 1776, £32. 16. 5½.

St. George S. C.

James Robinson Factor for William Cunninghame & Co'y came before me and made oath, that the above Thirty two pounds, sixteen shillings and five pence half penny is the exact sum which were advanced to Capt. John Lindsay in part of his wages as skipper of the Sloop Speedwell from the 9th July 1774 to the 23d May 1776.

Given under my hand this 29th Novem'r 1776.

James Robinson. James Buchanan.

Petition of the Officers of the Minute Battalion.[8]

To the Honourable the Speaker of the House of Delegates:

Portsmouth, Dec'r 1st, 1776.

Sir:

In expectation of there being a Number of additional Troops Raised, who are to be on Colonial Establishment the officers of the Minute Battalion now in service beg leave to address your Honourable House, on a matter of infinite importance to themselves.

The disadvantages, under which they came into their present Service hath occasioned them to suffer exceedingly in their private Fortunes—especially as they have been continued much longer, than they at first expected—disadvantages which nothing

[8] See Vol. XVII, 379, 381, 382.

Digitized by Google

but the calls of an injured Country would have induced their subjecting themselves to.

You will not conceive them trivial when you consider that it was in Midsummer, when every preparation they had been making for Crops, were in their progress to perfection—& lost by their leaving them—Even, under *these* circumstances, it it still their fervent wish to continue in the service of their Country: in posts of equal Rank, with those they have the honour now to fill.

Confined to their duty at this place, they were totally prevented from offering themselves as Candidates in their Respective Counties, by personal application—(the only successful mode) at the choice of officers for the Six Regiments now Raising on Continental establishment.

If your Honourable House should not esteem it improper—the officers of the Battalion wish to be formed, as they now stand, into one of the new Colonial Battalions—this they conceive might be done with Credit to themselves & advantage to their Country—They have it in their power, to enlist their men, with more facility & dispatch than others who may be appointed—& who are not only strangers to the men composing this Battalion, but strangers to service likewise—A considerable part of the Militia from the adjacent Counties, are now in this Garrison—many of whom would be fond of entering into the Colonial Service.

You will conceive it a hardship for the officers of the Battalion; now to be obliged to return to their Counties, fall into the Militia as Common Soldiers & at a future day be called into service, among the common mass—under the command of those, who remained at Home enjoying every conveniency of life—whilst they were sacrificing both happiness & fortune.

These sentiments they take the liberty of communicating through you to your Honourable House—& have the Honour to be Sir,

Your very H'bl Servants,

R'd James,[4] L. C.

---

[4] For Richard James see XVII, 379.

Charles Dabney see XIII, 337.

John Winston was commissioned Captain, 14th Virginia, February 24,

Digitized by Google

Chas. Dabney, Capt.
John Winston, Capt.
Ben. Timberlake,
Fran's Goode, Capt.
Geo. Markham, Capt.
John Overton, Jr.
John Thompson, Lieut.
Thomas Trill, Lieut.
John Winfield, Ensign.
John Hendricks, Ensign.
William Hoffler, Capt.
William Meredith, V. [Q. ?] M.

To The Honourable Edm'd Pendleton Esq'r Speaker of the House of Delegates for Virginia.

Endorsement.

A Letter from Officers at Portsmouth.

POWER OF GOVERNOR TO ISSUE WARRANTS FOR MONEY.

Williamsburg, Dec. 6th, 1776.

Hon. Sir:

As by the Act of Government it is directed, that the Governor with the advice of the privy Council shall exercise the executive Powers of Government, a Doubt arises whether the Governor alone may issue a warrant upon the Treasury for the Payment of any money on accounts certified by the Commissioners.—From experience it is found impracticable to attend to many matters of consequence to the safety of the State, if

---

1777; Captain, 10th Virginia, September 14, 1778; retired February 12, 1781.

Benjamin Timberlake was Captain, Virginia Convention Guards, January 13th to October 12, 1779.

John Overton was commissioned 1st Lieutenant, 14th Virginia, March 10, 1777; of the 10th Virginia, September 14, 1778; transferred to 1st Virginia, February 12, 1781; retired, January 1st, 1783.

A John Thompson as Lieutenant of the 1st Virginia, and another of 7th Virginia.

William Hoffler was Captain, 1st Virginia State Regiment, from January 9th, 1777 to October, 1779.

Digitized by Google

the Council are, not only to advise the issuing of warrants upon such Certificates, but also to keep Records of the same.

We think it proper to acquaint the General Assembly with these our sentiments, and we beg leave earnestly to recommend it to their consideration, whether it would not be to the advantage of the state if the commissioners were impowered finally to transact this Business, or some other regular mode adopted for the future settling & passing the accompts against the State.

By advice of the Council.

P. Henry, Jr.

To the Hon'ble Edmund Pendleton Esquire Speaker of the Hon'ble House of Delegates.

[Endorsement.]

Letters from the Governor Dec'r 6, 1776, relating to Draughts on the Treasury.

Frederick County Volunteers.[8]

Frederick, December 12th, 1776.

Sir:

At the request of a number of Gentlemen in this County I am to acquaint you with this desire, of affording such assistance to General Washington, as is now become a Duty incumbent on every well wisher to America.

From the slowness of the officers in recruiting their men for the several new ordered Reg'ts it is supposed that no timely assistance can be from them afforded to the General, in his present truly alarming situation. From this motive I through the Desire of encouraging men to enter into the continental service, there are one hundred volunteers in this County, who

[8]After his disheartening retreat through New Jersey, Washington had crossed the Delaware on the 8th of December. John Smith, who signed the letter, was born May 7, 1750, and died March 3, 1836. He was son of John Smith of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex county, but removed in 1773 to "Hackwood," a plantation in Frederick county. He was commissioned Colonel of Militia, January 8, 1776, and County Lieutenant of Frederick, March 6, 1777. Later he was in active service in the militia under Morgan and Muhlenburg, was Brigadier and Major General of the State Militia and M. C., 1801-15. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. IV.

Digitized by Google

offer their service to join the Grand Army, provided, their proposals meet with the encouragement & sanction of Government, what those proposals are, the enclos'd copy of a petition to me as commanding officer of the County will inform you. It is a matter Sir, that in my opinion will be productive of the greatest good, as I well know the example will be followed by the adjacent Counties.—It will likewise obviate the objection which many with us have of entering into the service, in complaining, that as the Danger of War approaches, men of Fortune refuse to afford that assistance, which is expected from them ; for you must know sir, that these volunteers will in a great measure consist of the principal Gentlemen of the County—should their proposals meet with the desired approbation, whatever orders & regulations, you may think proper to direct shall be faithfully communicated to them by Sir,

Your very humble Servant

John Smith.

At a meeting of the subscribers at Mr. Edmondsons the 10th day of December 1776. The state of the Continental Army being considered. It is the opinion of the meeting that a Comp'y of Volunteers ought to be Immediately Raised in this County to consist of 100 men, who shall when Embodied chuse their own officers and proceed to join the Grand Army with the utmost expedition, and serve therein till the first day of next March, if the Commander in chief shall judge their assistance so long necessary. But that it is proper previously to obtain the sanction of Government. The commanding officers of the Militia is therefore Requested to send express to the Speaker of the House of Delegates and to the Governor, in case the Assembly shou'd be adjourned requesting their approbation, and such provision for the subsistance of the Corps as may be judged a reasonable encouragement for Volunteers, to Inform the said speaker or Governor as the case may be, that it is expected they may be ready to march in three Weeks from this time as the most Effectual measures will from this time be pursued to have them in readiness as soon as the sanction of the Publick Authority can be obtained, and the Commanding officer of the Militia is requested as a proper measure to Expedite the above

Digitized by Google

mentioned Plan—to call the Militia together at a General Muster to be had at Winchester on Tuesday.

[Endorsement.]

Letter from John Smith Esq.

Dec., 1776.

LETTER FROM CHRISTIAN FEBIGER[6] AND WILLIAM HETH.

To the Honorable the Speakers & Gentlemen of the General Assembly :

Mr. Febiger & Mr. Heth, beg leave to offer their sincere thanks to this Honorable House, for so unanimous a voice in promoting them to the ranks of Lieut. Colonel & Major in the new Battalions to be rais'd in this Common-Wealth; and to assure this Honorable Body they shall ever entertain a proper sence of the Honor done them;—but as, the peculiarity and delicacy of their situation, will neither admit of their immediate acceptance, or allow them to acknowledge themselves in such terms as they would wish to use,—they can only say,—that whenever they are at liberty to accept of their appointments, and once more step forth in defence of their bleeding and much injured Country—their utmost abilities, and warmest endeavours, shall ever be fully exerted in preserving that Honor, which the Virginians have, in every Instance—during the present contest—most justly acquir'd.

Christian Febiger,
Will. Heth.

[Endorsement.]

A Letter from Christian Febiger and William Heth.

RESOLUTIONS OF THE VIRGINIA CONVENTION, MAY 31, 1776, IN REGARD TO GOVERNOR EDEN, OF MARYLAND.[7]

The presid't laid before the Con'n sundry proceed'gs of the

---

[6] Febiger and Heth each became a colonel in the Virginia line and saw hard service throughout the war.

[7] Sir Robert Eden, Governor of Maryland, 1768-1776. In April of the last year, General Charles Lee and Congress ordered the Baltimore Committee of Safety to arrest him, but the execution of this order was prevented by the Provincial Council of Safety at Annapolis, and the Governor was allowed to embark for England.

Digitized by Google

Com'ee of the prov'ce of Maryl'd respect'g the lett'rs from Ld. Geo. Germaine to Gov'r Eden which had been intercepted in Virg'a and transm'd to the Maryl'd Council of Safety to give them timely notice of the duplicity & dangerous designs of the s'd Gov'r & resol'ns contain a request & permiss'n to the s'd Gov'r to depart the s'd Prov'ce unmolested w'th his effects with a passport for that purpose under colour of his being obliged whilst he remains to obey the mandates of the british Ministry altho' the presid't of their Council of State upon whom the resol'ns declare the Gov't devolves in the absence of the Gov'r will be equally under the same obliga'n which proves the necessity of chang'g these pres't Goven't instead of continue'g it contrary to the resolves & recomm'n of the Gen'l Con't Congress toge'r with the copy of an address to the s'd Gov'r & a let'r from the presid't of the s'd Com'r to the presid't of the Com'tee of Safety here desires a like passport from Virg'a which being read—

Res'd That this Con'n will immediately resolve itself into a Com'te on the s'd let'r proceedings resol'ns & address.

The Con'n accord'y resol'd itself into the s'd Com'te and after some time spent therein M. Presid't resumed the Chair & Mr. Cary reported that the Com'te had accord'g to order had under their consid'n the s'd let'r proceedings & address resol'ns & had come to the *call* & resol'ns thereupon which he read in his place & afterw'ds det'd in at the cl'ks Table where the same were again twice read & agreed to—

Res'd the s'd proceed'gs resol'ns & address have been obtained thro' the undue influence of the propriatory In't & pres't Govern't of the s'd province of Maryl'd that they tend to dissolve the Union upon which alone the salvat'n of American liberty depends & therefore that this Con'n will not in any manner be accessory to the same nor grant any permiss'n or passport to the s'd Gov'r Eden or his retinue to pass thro' Virg'a—

Res'd also that a Copy of the s'd proceed'gs resoln's & address of the Maryl'd Com'ee toget'r with this resolve be forthw'th printed in Virg'a Gazette.

Digitized by Google

Order for Capt. Nevill to Take Possession of Fort Pitt, 1776.

Resolved That John Nevill be directed to March with his Company of one hundred men & take Possession of Fort Pitt & that his Company be in the pay of this Colony from the time of their marching.

Pennsylvania Committee to the Virginia Delegates in Congress in Regard to the Boundary Line.

The Committee of the Honourable Convention of the State of Pennsylvania, appointed to confer with the Hon'ble Delegates is Congress from the State of Virginia, on the settlement of a temporary boundary between the said states, are of opinion that the line proposed by the Hon. Delegates will be very wide from the true limits of Pennsylvania according to the charter; and as the State of Virginia in one of their most solemn acts published as the future form of Government for that State, and intending thereby to lay the most solid basis for union and confederation with the neighbouring States, has "ceded released and forever confirmed to the people of this state all the Territories contained within the charter erecting this Colony, with all the rights of *Property*, *Jurisdiction* and *Government*, and *all other rights whatsoever*." The proposing a Temporary Boundary, which would cut off so large a part from this State, seems inconsistent with the said full free and absolute release; and instead of being the basis of Union would certainly be the occasion of much confusion; and as the minds of the Inhabitants of that part of the Country are greatly agitated by the disputes between the two Governments, we have reason to apprehend even fatal Consequences should a Temporary Boundary so apparantly partial be agreed to.—Even upon the principle mentioned by the Hon'ble Convention of Virginia their Resolve empowering their Delegates to confer on this subject, (supposing it equitable which may be liable to dispute) the line proposed we apprehend cannot be admitted, and we are convinced that Hon'ble body must have been misinformed as to the settlement of that part of the Country which lies between the Temporary Boundary proposed and the true line. We can assure the Hon'ble Delegates that it

Digitized by Google

is far from the wish of the people of this state to extend the same beyond its due bounds, it is equally far from their wish to establish a temporary Jurisdiction confessedly far within those bounds, as such a temporary Boundary would on many accounts be productive of more Confusion & greater Inconveniences than than if it was permanent and finale—

Therefore as the only means, of restoring peace and unity amongst the Inhabitants of the Frontiers of each state, it is our earnest desire that a Temporary boundary as nearly correspondent to the true one as possible and such as will "do no injury to either party" should be run which may be done in a very short time, and at a triffling expense, with no considerable error by one or more Commissioners appointed on the part of each state—

It will give us great pleasure should this proposal meet with the appropriation of the Hon'ble Delegates a settlement will enable the Inhabitants to join Heart and Hand in the great cause wherein we are all equally interested.

Dav'd Rettenhouse,
Owen Biddle,
Thomas Smith,
Alex'r Lowry,
Jas. Pottea,
Edw'd Cook.

To Honourable the Delegates of the State of Virginia in Congress.

THE NUMBER OF MEN OF MILITARY AGE IN VIRGINIA IN 1776.

[1][Supposed to be the available number of men of age to perform Military duties.]

Albemarle	1314,	James City	190,
Amelia	1100,	King George	400,
Amherst	650,	King & Queen	.....
E. Augusta	2000,	King William	.....

[1]The endorsement was on the original list when the copy was made for publication here.

Digitized by Google

Bedford	1400,	Lancaster	200,
Botetourt	1600,	Loudon	1600,
Brunswick	1200,	Louisa	600,
Buckingham	650,	Lunenburg	593,
Berkley	.....	Middlesex	300,
Caroline	.....	Mecklenburg	850,
Chas. City	350,	Nansemond	800,
Charlotte	812,	New Kent	448,
Chesterfield	960,	Norfolk	1000,
Culpeper	.....	Northumberland	700,
Cumberland	1000,	Orange	550,
Dinwiddie	.....	Pittsylvania	1438,
Dunmore	800,	Prince Edward	550,
Eliz. City	160,	Prince George	.....
Essex	400,	Princess Anne	450,
Fairfax	1000,	Prince William	1000,
Fauquier	1100,	Richmond	470,
Frederick	1260,	Southampton	750,
Fincastle	2000,	Spotsylvania	500,
Gloster	900,	Stafford	400,
Goochland	520,	Surry	350,
Halifax	1000,	Sussex	660,
Hampshire	700,	Warwick	100,
Hanover	900,	Westmoreland	697,
Henrico	500,	Williamsburg	218.
Isle of Wight	725,	York	300,

SALE OF CAPTURED VESSEL.

The Commonwealth of Virginia

In acct. Saml. Todd Dr.

August

To Crying 4 Vessels & B. Staves taken as prizes by Capt. Rut'd Taylor £ — s — 15 —

E. E.

Saml. Todd.

[Endorsement.]

to be paid out of the Com'rs allowance the Olive.

Digitized by Google

Draft of Resolutions for Independence, 1776.[9]

As the humble Petitions of the Continental Congress have been rejected & treated with contempt: as the Parliament of G. B. so far from shewing any disposition to redress our grievances have lately pass'd an act approving of the ravages that have been committed upon our Coasts & "obliging the unhappy men who shall be made captives, to bear arms against their families, kindred. friends, and Country; and after being plundered themselves, to become accomplices in plundering their brethren, a compulsion not practiced on prisoners of war, except among pirates, the Outlaws & Enemies of human Society;" As they are not only making every preparation to crush us, which the internal strength of the Nation & its alliances with foreign powers afford them, but are using every art to draw the savage Indians upon our Frontiers, & are even encouraging insurrection among our Slaves, many of whom are now actually in Arms against us; and as the King of G. B. by a long series of oppressive acts has prov'd himself the Tyrant instead of the protector of his people: We the Representatives of the Colony of Virginia Do Declare that we hold ourselves absolv'd of our allegiance to the crown of G. B. & obliged by the eternal Laws of self preservation to pursue such measures as may conduce to the Good & Happiness of the United Colonies & as a full declaration of Independence appears to us to be the only probable means under Heaven of obtaining that Happiness and of restoring us again to a tranquil & prosperous situation.

Resolv'd, That our Delegates in Congress be enjoined in the strongest & most positive manner to exert their abilities in procuring an immediate clear & full Declaration of Independency.

[Endorsement.]

Rough Resolutions Independence.

---

[9] The two drafts of resolutions for independence here given, were evidently offered in the committee of the whole on May 14th and 15th, 1776; the first is in the hand-writing of Patrick Henry and the second in that of Meriwether Smith. On the second day the resolutions, as adopted, were offered by Edmund Pendleton. These resolutions have been printed in Henry's *Life of Patrick Henry*. See that work, I, 390–400.

Digitized by Google

Draft of Resolutions for Independence, 1776.

Whereas, Lord Dunmore hath assumed a Power of suspending by Proclamation, the laws of this Colony, which is supported by a late Act of the British Parliament, declaring the Colonies in North America to be in actual Rebellion and out of the King's Protection, confiscating our Property wherever found on the Water, and legalizing every seizure, Robbery & Rapine, that their people have heretofore committed on us; Resolved, that the Government of this Colony as hitherto exercised under the Crown of Great Britain be dissolved, and that a committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights, and such a Plan of Government as shall be judged most proper to maintain Peace & order in this Colony & secure substantia & equal Liberty to the People,

Whereas, the Parliament of Great Britain have usurped unlimited authority to bind the Inhabitants of the American Colonies in all cases whatsoever, and the British Ministry have attempted to execute their many tyranical acts in the most inhuman & cruel manner, and King George the third having withdrawn his Protection from the said colonies, and jointly with the ministry & Parliament has begun & is now pursuing with the utmost violence a barbarous War against the said colonies, in violation of every civil and religious right of the said Colonies—

Resolved, That the Union that has hitherto subsisted between Great Britain and the American Colonies is hereby totally dissolved, and that the Inhabitants of this Colony are discharged from any allegiance to the crown of Great Britain.

Amendments Proposed to the Declaration of Rights.[10]

Page 1: Line 5. Strike out the word *born* & insert *in a state of nature.*

[10] Mason's original draft of the Bill of Rights is preserved in the Virginia State Library. The form in which it was offered remains in a manuscript in the writing of Mason and of T. L. Lee. This draft was printed for the use of the members of the Convention, and there is a copy in the possession of the Virginia Historical Society. The amendments in the text were on the printed draft. See Rowland's *Life of George Mason*, I, 229–262, 433–444.

Digitized by Google

Line 6. Strike out the word *natural.*

Line 7. After the word *which* insert *when they enter into a state of Society.*

Line 7 & 8. Strike out the words *among which are* & insert *namely.*

Page 2:

Line 4. Strike out from the word *descendeble* & insert *rather ought the offices of a Magistrate a Legislator or a Judge to be hereditary.*

At the end of clause 5 add in which all or any part of the former members to be again eligible or ineligible as the Laws shall direct.

See Mr. Pendleton's amendment in his printed copy which was agreed to.

Enacted for avoided as to penal Laws.

At the end of the sixth clause add *and* cannot be taxed or deprived of their property for publick uses, nor bound by any Law, to which they do not assent by their representatives so elected for their common good.

Petition of Prince William County Baptists,[11] May 11, 1776.

Prince Wm. Baptists.

referred to Comm'ee of Religion.

To the honourable Speaker, and other Members of the honourable Convention of Virginia, the petition of a Baptist Church at Occaquan Pr. William County hereby sheweth, That Whereas, this Colony with others, is now contending for the civil rights & liberties of making the enslaving schemes of a powerful Enemy.

We being convinced that the strictest unanimity among ourselves very necessary in this most critical conjunction of public affairs: And that every remaining cause of animosity and division may if possible be removed, have thought it our duty as

[11] Occoquan Baptist Church, Prince William county, was organized in 1776 by Rev. David Thomas. This is the date officially given by the Baptist historian, Semple, though, from the number of signers to this paper, it is evident that there must have been a congregation in Prince William for some time prior to 1776.

Digitized by Google

peaceable Christians, to petition for several religious privileges which asserts we have not been indulged with in this part of the world. Viz 1. That we be alowed to worship God in our own way, without interruption.

2. That we be permitted to maintain our own Ministers &c. and no others.

3. That we and our friends who desire it, may be married, buried and the like, without paying the Parsons of any other denomination. These things granted, we will gladly unite with our Brethren of other denominations, and to the utmost of our ability promote the common cause of Freedom, always praying for your welfare & success.

Signed in behalf of the Church, this 19th day of May 1776, by us,

John Peak,
John Hampton,
Nicholas Anderson,
James Peak,
Edward Williams,
Danniel Mackentosh,
Wm. Haney,
John Harper,
Obed. Calvert, Senr.,
Obed. Calvert, Junr.,
John Wnite,
Mordicia Kelley,
Hammond Morris,
John Knight,
John Reid,
Daniel Harnet,
Jesse Peak,
Jas. Born Bland,
William Calvert,
Sammuel Connor,
William Williams,
John King,
James Smith,
Thos. Smith,
Robert Bird,
John Dowel,
Thos. Hookard,
Thos. Bland,
James Walden,
Charles Smith,
Thos. Dowel,
Peter Cotnel,
Richard Kinsey,
Wm. Bird,
Rolley Calvert,
Wm. Dowel,
Danniel Peak,
Vincen Cooksey,
Wm. Mills,
John Moon,
Wm. Jacobs,
Joseph Hampton,
Jesse Calvert,
Jeremiah Dowell,
John Brent,
Robt. Mcsley,
John Hampton, Senr.,
Gilbert Roland,
John Chisser.

Digitized by Google

PETITION OF SUNDRY INHABITANTS OF PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY,[11] OCTOBER 11, 1776.

Oct. 11th.

To the Honourable the President and House of Delegates of

---

[11]About 1735, and for some years following, there was a large emigration, by way of Pennsylvania, of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians to the neighborhoods, where were soon established churches at Cub Creek in Charlotte county; Buffaloe Creek and Walker's, in the present Prince Edward, and Hat Creek and Concord in the present Campbell. At the time of organization, Cub Creek was in Lunenburg and Buffaloe Creek in Amelia. These settlements were made chiefly through the influence of John Caldwell, who settled at Cub Creek, in what was known as "the Caldwell Settlement," but it is evident that this particular group of Scotch-Irish lived on both sides of the line between the present Prince Edward and Charlotte. As most of these families moved subsequently to the West and South it is not often remembered that there was once such a considerable Scotch-Irish population so far east of the Blue Ridge. John Caldwell removed to South Carolina and was the grandfather of John Caldwell Calhoun. Rev. James Caldwell who was born at Cub Creek in April, 1734, graduated at Princeton and became a prominent Presbyterian minister and Revolutionary patriot in New Jersey. The murder of his wife, by a party of British maranders and Tories in 1780, excited almost as much indignation as the murder of Miss McRea. Indeed all of these Scotch-Irish Presbyterians from Prince Edward and Charlotte, wherever they lived, were ardent supporters of American independence.

In order to escape the dangers of the French and Indian War, Rev. Richard Sankey, accompanied by his congregation, emigrated from the neighborhood of Carlisle, Pa., "They took their abode in the fertile regions on Buffaloe Creek, in Prince Edward, and around the place now known as Walker's Church, lying between Cumberland Congregation and Cub Creek, and one side closely adjoining Briery Congregation, (Foote's *Sketches of Presbyterianism in Virginia, Second Series*, 75.) He died in 1790.

In 1738 John Caldwell, in behalf of himself and a number of Presbyterian families, applied to the Synod of Philadelphia for a minister. The Synod communicated with Governor Gooch, who stated that no minister who complied with the provisions of the toleration act would be interfered with.

As the Scotch-Irshmen whose signatures are attached to the petition in the text were a part of the same community with those of Charlotte (formerly Lunenburg) a paper, which probably gives the names of the heads of families or men of the Cub Creek congregation will be of

Digitized by Google

the Commonwealth of Virginia, to meet at Williamsburg the first Tuesday in October 1776.

The Petition of Sundry of the Inhabitants of Prince Edward County, respectfully sheweth,

That we heartily approve, and chearfully submit ourselves to the form of Government adopted at your last session; hoping that our united American States will long continue free and Independent. The last Article of the Bill of Rights we also esteem as the rising Sun of religious Liberty, to *relieve* us from a long night of ecclesiastic Bondage: and we do most earnestly request and expect that you would go on to complete what is so nobly begun; raise religious as well as civil Liberty to the Zenith of Glory, and make Virginia an Asylum for free enquiry, knowledge, and the virtuous of every Denomination. Justice to ourselves and *Posterity*, as well as a regard to the honour of the CommonWealth, makes it our indispensable Duty, in particular to intreat, That without Delay, you would pull down all Church Establishments; abolish every Tax upon Conscience and private judgment; and leave each Individual to rise or sink according to his Merit, and the general Laws of the Land. The whole amounts of what we desire is, That our Honourable Legislature would blot out every vestige of British Tyranny and Bondage, and define accurately between civil and ecclesiastic authority; then leave our Lord Jesus Christ the Honour of being the sole Lawgiver and Governor in his Church; and every one in the Things of Religion to stand or fall to Him; he being in this respect the only rightful Master.

---

interest in this connection. It is a deed recorded in Lunenburg and dated April 2, 1751, from William Caldwell to John Caldwell, William Caldwell, Israel Pickens, Richard Dudgeon, James Wachup, David Logan, William Rogers, John McNeese, Thomas Dougherty, John Middleton, Alexander McDaniel, James Rutherford, James Caldwell, George Moore, George Harwood, David Caldwell, William Dudgeon, Francis Grymes, George McDavid, William Weakley, Thomas Rogers, James Logan, Robert Adams, James Bartie, William Nicholas, Isaac Vernon, Henry Pattilo, Henry Caldwell, John McDavid, John Caldwell and Thomas Caldwell, conveying to them one acre of land, including a graveyard, "that now stands on the land of the said Caldwell," for a burial place, with timber for paling the said ground, reserving to himself and heirs a burial place there.

Digitized by Google

And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray. September 24th 1776.

Rich'd Sankey,
Hugh Porter,
Charles Richey,
Sam'l Baker,
George Thilladay,
John Caldwel,
Alex'r Hamilton,
James Cunningham,
James Ewing, Junr.,
Samuel Ewing,
James McElroy,
William Smith,
Patrick Galaspie,
Wm. Galaspie,
George Galaspie,
Sam'l Baker,
James Donnell,
John Donnell,
William Donnell,
John Porter, Senr.,
Natt. Porter,
Wm. Porter,
John Porter, Junr.,
John Morrison,
Sam'l Scott,
Jno. Thompson, Blacksmith,
Adam Calhoun,
James Calhoun,
Jno. Caldwell,
Jas. Read,
Caleb Baldwine,
Wm. Thompson,
Glover Baker,
Robt. Baker,
Caleb Baker,
Robt. Hamilton,
Rob't Johnston,
John Cunningham,
Sam'l Cunningham,
James Graham,
James Hatfield,
Andrew Baker,
James Morrison,
Sam'l Cunningham, Senr.,
John Cunningham,
Matthew Cunningham,
Henry Dawson,
Thos. Graham,
Robt. Black,
Wm. Black,
James Black,
John Martin,
Rob't Elliott,
Andrew Elliott,
Robt. Johnston,
Sam'l Johnston,
Wm. Johnston,
Jno. Thompson, Senr.,
Jno. Thompson, Junr.,
Andrew Thompson,
Jno. Granter,
Saml. Hanna,
Robt. Hanna,
Jno. Armstrong,
Andrew Dun,
Robt. Dun,
Jno. Dun,
Daniel Hays,
Wm. Hay,
James McMaken,
Jno. McMaken,
Manassa Mcfarland,

Digitized by Google

Jas. Hamilton,
Manassa McBride,
Wm. McBride,
Robt. Steel,
Fran's Hays,
John Caldwell, Senr.,
Jno. Caldwell, Jr.,
Jno. Caldwell,
David Caldwell,
Thos. Caldwell,
James Caldwell,
George Caldwell,
Thos. Armstrong,
Jno. Crockett,
Thos. Craig,
Rob't Craig,
Robt. Hanna,
Ezekiel Parks,
Joseph Parks,
Tho. Scott,
William Scott,
Wm. Huston,
Ro. Martin,
James Ewing, Senr.,
Samuel Ewing,
Wm. Gillespie,
George Gillespie,
Phillip McTaggart,
Lawrance Cook,
James Gillespie,
George Shilliday, Jr.,
Robert Reid,
Wm. Hamersley,
Jacob Neighbours,
Dick Holland,
William Baldwin,
William Baldwin, Junr.,
Benjamin Baldwin,
William Findley,
Sam'l Arbuckle,
Wm. Arbuckle,
Jno. Arbuckle,
Sam'l Porter,
Jno. Black,
James McCormic,
Douglas Baker,
William Nixson,
James Nixson,
Tho. Allexander,
Jno. Hamilton,
Joseph Ried,
Jno. Farlin,
James Fraizer,
Jno. McSwine,
Samuel McSwine,
James Parks,
John Willson,
Joshua Bunkley,
Charles Hagens,
Rich'd Grace,
Edward Clark,
Thom's Marshill,
Ben. Marshill,
Thos. Paulet,
John Hunter,
All'x Hunter,
Silas Wood,
Luke Palmer,
Seymer Ketichin,
James Richardson,
Charles Wood,
Paul Wood,
John Clark, Senr.,
John Cleaton,
Sam'l Marshill,
Tho. Caplin,
Wm. Caplin,
John Caplin,

Digitized by Google

Robt. Watson,
—— Porter,
Francis Clark,
Wm. Mills,
Wm. Marshall,
John Marshill,
John Caplin, Junr.,
Will'm Watson,
Dugless Watson, Jr.,
Wm. Dawson,
James McMaclim.

Oct. 11, 1776.

Referred to Committee of Religion.

Mr. Dandridge.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA IN 1654–1656.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JAN. 30, 1653-4.

That twenty shillings custom be paid for every horse that shall be transported to any of the English Plantations in America and the Commiss'rs of the Customs are to proceed accordingly and to call for and receive after that rate all such monies as are due upon any bonds formerly entered into by any person or persons for the custom of any horses already transported as aforesaid.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 103, *p.* 79.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 31, 1654.

That the petition of Samuel Mathews Esq. in behalf of the inhabitants of Virginia touching the planting of English tobacco be referred to the Committee for Treasuryes who are desired to consider thereof and to state the matter and to report the same with their opinions to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 103, *p.* 200.)

Digitized by Google

Planting of English Tobacco.

April 6, 1654.

Report of the Assistants to the Committee of Council for the Treasurers on petition of divers Merchants and others of London trading to Virginia and other Foreign Plantations and the petition of Samuel Mathews in behalf of the inhabitants of Virginia both concerning the planting of English tobacco.

Have called the petitioners before them and also advised with other persons experienced in that affair and find there are preparations in many Counties for planting a greater proportion of tobacco than usual notwithstanding the Act against planting which they conceive will be of very ill consequence for reasons herein stated. 2pp.

Indorsed. "Read 1 and 2 times 7 April 1654."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 12, *no.* 18.)

Petition Against Planting Tobacco in England.

July 6, 1654.

Petition of divers Merchants, Traders and Planters in the Colony of Barbadoes, Continent of Virginia with thousands of Mariners and Handicraftsmen to his Highness Oliver Lord Protector and his Council.

Have used their utmost endeavours to promote the public interest of this nation and particularly in plantation and preservation of the Colonies in America. Parliament in 1652 for the reasons therein expressed made an Act to prohibit planting tobacco in England under a penalty and Commissioners were afterwards ordained to put said Act in execution and some 1100 acres intended for tobacco have been converted to tillage, but some malicious spirits opposed said Act & pet'rs are informed addressed his Highness for suspension of same, the evil effects of which described in decrease of customs &c. Some thousands of hogsheads of tobacco have already arrived in the Thames from the English Plantations

Digitized by Google

in America & more are daily expected which will not bring to account near so much as will pay custom excise & freight if English tobacco should be preserved. Pray his Highness' serious consideration of the premises and that a day may be appointed for pet'rs to offer reasons before any order pass for allowing the sale of tobacco planted in England as they did before the Ordinance for suppressing it was published "lest your pet'rs are compelled to complain their burthens are insupportable, their adventures of lives and estates of no value, the English Plantations beyond sea delivered up to the enemies of God and our Country and all of us left to the mercy of those who hate both Your Highness & your humble Pet'rs." Signed by Samuel Mathews, Agent for the Inhabitants of Virginia, Wm. Allen & John Harris.

Indorsed, "Sent by the Lord Lambert 14 July 1654, to be heard next Tuesday.

(*Colonial Papers. Vol.* 12 *no.* 22.)

PETITION IN REGARD TO SHIPS.

July 27, 1654.

Petition of Alderman William Underwood, Alexander Bence, John Greensmith, Wm. & Thos. Allen, John Harris and Thomas Rodbard, part owners of the ships William & John, the Honor, the Hopeful Adventure, the Golden Lion, the Planter, the William, the Mayflower and the John and Katherine to his Highness the Lord Protector and his Council.

Have provided and are preparing said ships for Virginia, and whereas shoes are of absolute necessity for subsistence of the said plantation and powder and shot for defence thereof, which goods are under prohibition of transportation without his Highness' warrant, Pray for a warrant for transporting in each of said ships, 120 dozen of shoes, 6 barrels of powder, and one ton of shot, they paying the custom and duties of same.

Indorsed "Ord'r. 27 July 1654.

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 12, *no.* 23.)

Digitized by Google

Order of the Council of State.

July 27, 1654.

On consideration of the petition of Alderman Wm. Underwood, Alex'r. Bence, John Greensmith, Wm. and Thos Allen, John Harris and Thomas Rodbare part owners of the William and John, the Honour, the Hopeful Adventure, the Golden Lyon, the Planter, the William, the May Flower and the John and Katherine all bound to Virginia, Ordered by his Highness the Lord Protector and the Council That liberty be given for receiving on board for the ships use and transporting to Virginia in each of the said ships 120 dozen of shoes, 6 barrels of powder and one ton of shot the freighters paying the customs and duties for the same. And that a warrant be issued in that behalf to the Comm'rs of the Customs.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk. Vol.* 103, *p.* 455.)

Petition in Regard to Ships.

July 27, 1654.

Petition of Lucas Lucey, John Terence, Thomas Potter, John Jefferies, John Colclough, Arthur Bailey, John Thermor and John Wadsworth part owners of the Hopeful Luke, the Margaret, the John of Barkshire, the Cretian and the Anthony, the Brothers Adventure, the Henry & David and Thomas and Anne to the Lord Protector and his Council.

Pray for a warrant for transporting in each ship to Virginia 120 dozen of shoes, 6 barrels of powder, and one ton of shot they paying the custom & duties of same. Signed by all the petitioners also by John Fox and J. Pensall.

Indorsed. "Ord'r. 27, July 1654."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 12, *no.* 24.)

Warrant From the Council to the Commissioners for the Customs, July 28, 1654.

In pursuance of an Order of his Highness and the Council of the 27th inst. These are to require the Com'rs for the

Digitized by Google

Customs to permit Lucas Lucy, John Terence, Tho. Porter, John Jeffreys, John Colclough, Arthur Bayly, John Thermor, and John Wadsworth part owners of the Hopeful Luke, the Margaret, the John of Berkshire, the Cretian, the Anthony, the Brothers Adventure, the Henry & David and the Thomas and Anne all bound on a voyage to Virginia to transport thither in each ship 120 dozen of shoes, six barrels of gunpowder and one ton of shot they paying custom & other duties for same.

(*Interregnum Entry Book, Vol.* 133, *p.* 45.)

WARRANT FROM THE COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE CUSTOMS, JULY 28, 1654.

In pursuance of an Order of his Highness and the Council of 27th inst. These are to will & require the Comm'rs of the Customs to permit Alderman William Underwood, Alex'r Bence, John Greensmith, Wm. & Thomas Allen, John Harris & Thos. Rodbard, part owners of the Golden Lion, the Planter, the William, the Mayflower and the John and Katherine all bound to Virginia to transport thither in each ship 120 dozen of shoes, six barrels of powder and one ton of shot, the freighters paying the custom & duties for the same.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 133, *p.* 46.)

PETITION OF KNIFE (KNIPE?) AND CUSTIS.

Aug. 29, 1654.

Petition of Allan Knife and Edmond Custis,* Merchants to the Council of his Highness the Lord Protector. Have divers debts and goods due to them in Virginia and Robt. Custis, master went with his ship from hence to Amsterdam upon pet'rs occasions where he stays for further employment from them. Pray for a license for Robert Custis to go with

* Edmund Custis was one of the numerous sons of the first John Custis of the Eastern Shore. Several members of the family were largely engaged in trade between Virginia, England and Holland.

Digitized by Google

his ship from Amsterdam to Virginia and from thence to return to the Port of London without any let or molestation.

Signed by the petitioners. Indorsed 29 Aug. 1654.

(*Colonial Papers. Vol.* 12, *no* 26.)

N. B. No. 27 is almost a duplicate of the above petition, similarly signed but not endorsed.)

PETITION OF JOHN WHITE MERCHANT, TO "THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE COUNCIL," OCT. 17, 1654.

Being resident at Amsterdam he hath goods and merchandize to transport to Virginia and the places adjacent. Prays for a pass whereby the Peace of Amsterdam, 200 tons, John Oxford Mast'r may with her lading and merchandize sail to Virginia and the places adjacent return to Amsterdam without let or molestation. Signed.

Indorsed. "Read 17 Oct. 1654."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol* 12, *no.* 30.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCT. 19, 1654.

Whereas several persons taken in hostility against this Commonwealth as pirates are now prisoners in the Gaol at Dorchester. Ordered by his Highness the Lord Protector and his Council That such of the said prisoners as are English, Scotch or Irish shall be forthwith sent to the Barbadoes, Bermudas or some other of the English Plantations in America and the Keeper of the prison there is to take order for and permit the same accordingly the warrant for their commitment notwithstanding. And as to such of the said prisoners as are French or other strangers the said Keeper is to return to the Council a list of their names to the intent such order may be taken about their release as shall be meet.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk. Vol.* 103, *p.* 586.)

PETITION OF THE OWNERS OF THE SHIP CHARLES TO THE LORD PROTECTOR, JAN. 2, 1654-5.

Whereas for divers years past said ship has traded to Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginina and whereas there are usually found intruding upon the plantation divers ships carrying away the growth thereof to Foreign parts Pray for a Commission to Samuel Cooper, master of said ship Charles to surprize such vessels as he shall find trading at said plantation contrary to an Act of Parliament of 3 Oct. 1650.

Signed by John Jeffreys, Thos. Colclough and Thos Potter.

Indorsed, "R of Mr. Colclough 2 Jan. 1654 (-5)."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 12, *no.* 33.)

Annexed

An Act prohibiting trade with the Barbadas, Virginia, Bermudas and Antego.

3 Oct. 1650. Printed, 8 pp.

(*Ibid no.* 33, L.)

PETITION OF SAMUEL MATHEWS ESQ., IN BEHALF OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA TO THE LORD PROTECTOR, MARCH 6, 1654-5.

Whereas thte planting of tobacco in England have been formerly prohibited by several Acts & Ordinances of Parliament, as also by a late Ordinance of his Highness and notwithstanding the petition of the planters thereof desiring a toleration of the last year's crop only which was granted, nevertheless contrary to their promises they prepare far greater quantities of ground for that purpose than ever hath been formerly planted in England, which will not prove the utter ruin of most English plantations in America, & to the great prejudice of trade, customs & excise; Implores his Highness to take the premises into his grave consideration and to cast a favorable eye upon those Plantations in America and in particular that hopeful Plantation of Virginia, which in a few years may be in a condition to raise several staple commodities and set up trades and manufactures.

Signed by Samuell Mathews.

Indorsed. "Read 6 March 1654 (-5.)"

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 12, *no.* 36.)

Digitized by Google

PLANTING TOBACCO IN ENGLAND, MARCH 24, 1654-5.

Certain Reasons humbly offered showing why the English Plantations abroad should be encouraged and the planting of tobacco in England (contrary to several Acts & Ordinances) probibited—also Certain Reasons why the planting of tobacco in England is very prejudicial to the English Plantations, abroad and the Manufacture of this Nation at home. 2 pp. large.

(*Colonial Papers. Vol* 12, *no.* 41.)

N. B. Altho' the title of this Paper is similar to the inclosure of the Merchants Petition of 28 May 1653 (which see) the arguments are very different. W. N. S.

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, JUNE 29, 1655.

On petition of Armiga Warner praying indemnity against a bond of £800 by him entered into upon Articles by him made with John Jeffreys of London merchant for transporting one hundred Irish to Virginia which he was disabled to perform by reason the ship to which the Articles refer was impressed in Ireland for the State's service. Forasmuch as the Council think it equal that Mr. Jeffreys should forbear all vigorous proceedings against the Petit'r his ship being impressed as aforesaid for the public service and being willing to avoid extraordinary ways for the pet'r's relief if provision may be made for the same in an ordinary way, Ordered that it be referred to Mr. Scobell and Mr. Jessop Clerks of the Council to call both parties before them and to endeavor a friendly accommodation of the difference and if they cannot end it then to report to the Council through whose default the same arises.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 104, *p.* 153.)

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, AUG. 16, 1655.

A report from the Committee of the Council for petitions

Digitized by Google

in the case of Nathaniel Hawes and George Payne about the Elizabeth surprised by the King of Spain's West India Fleet in her way to Virginia in the year 1637 was this day read.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 104, *p.* 238.)

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, SEPT. 13, 1655.

That petition of Richard Bennet and Col Samuel Mathews Agents for the Colony of Virginia as also the humble Representation of the Governor Council and Burgesses of the Grand Assembly in Virginia thereunto annexed being both directed to his Highness and by him referred to the Council for Foreign Plantations to be by them considered of and upon examination of the fact to report the state thereof with their opinion to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 104, *p.* 285.)

PETITION OF JOHN JEFFREYS OF LONDON, SEPT., 1655.

Merchant, in behalf of Colonel Richard Lee of Virginia to the Lord Protector & his Council.

Upon his last voyage from Virginia to London Col. Lee brought over certain ounces of plate part of his household goods with intent to change the fashion for his own private use. Upon his return towards Virginia in the Anthony of London the searchers at Gravesend seized said plate, every piece having the Colonel's coat of arms engraved thereon who knew not but that plate manufactured might be transported thence to his Highness' Plantations & for private use; Col. Lee being according to his degree and quality faithful and useful to the interest of this Commonwealth, prays for an order for the discharge of said plate.

Signed by John Jeffreys pro. Coll. Rich. Lee.

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 12, *no.* 51.)

AFFIDAVIT SIGNED BY COLONEL RICHARD LEE, OF VIRGINIA, SEPT. 7, 1655. (INCLOSURE.)

That a trunk containing about two hundred ounces of plate

Digitized by Google

shipped aboard the Anthony of London to be transported to Virginia was seized by the Searchers of Customs at Gravesend as prohibited goods. That said trunk & plate belong to himself Col. Lee and that he intended the same for no other than his own use in Virginia, that he had the most part in Virginia many years together which about a year and a half since he brought for England and that every piece has his coat and (?) arms or his usual mark engraven thereon and was for his own and no other use or purpose whatsoever.

Sworn before James Guildford Mayor of Gravesend 11 Sept. 1655.

Indorsed Sept. 1655. ref. 3 Oct. 1655.

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 12, *No.* 51. I.)

REPORT ON COL. LEE'S PLATE, SEPT. 7, 1655.

(Inclosure.)

Report of the Commissioners of Customs to the Lords of his Highness' Council. In obedience to their Lordships' order of 3d Oct. they have examined the matter of fact alleged in the petition of John Jeffreys and find the same in substance true. Are of opinion that altho' by law all plate bullion & coin be prohibited to be exported yet if their Lordship be pleased to grant pet'rs desires, the same will be a high favor to the pet'r and no more than hath been formerly granted unto persons of like quality and employment.

Indorsed, "R 11 Oct. 1655." 9 Oct. 1655.

"Col Harvey affirms the plate to be of no great value. Ord'd 16 Nov. 1655."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 12, *no.* 51. II.)

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, OCT. 3, 1655.

On consideration of the petition of John Jeffreys of London merchant for and in behalf of Col. Richard Lee of Virginia and of said Colonel's affidavit thereunto annexed concerning

Digitized by Google

a quantity of plate seized upon Ordered That it be referred to the Comm'rs of the Customs to take consideration thereof and report the state of fact to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 104, *p.* 322.)

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, NOV. 16, 1655.

On reading report from the Com'rs of the Customs in pursuance of the Council's reference upon the petition of John Jeffreys on behalf of Col. Richard Lee of Virginia, concerning a trunk of plate belonging to said Colonel which was seized on by the Officers of the Customs at Gravesend as the same was carrying aboard the Anthony to be transported to Virginia and on consideration of said Colonel's affidavit that the same was intended for his own use in Virginia and that the greatest part thereof was by him brought from Virginia about a year and a half since Ordered by his Highness the Lord Protector and the Council that said plate be discharged from the said seizure and be restored petitioner for Colonel Lee's use and the Com'rs of the Customs are hereby empowered and required to take order that the same be discharged and restored accordingly.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 104, *p.* 384.)

PETITION OF PENRUDDOCKE[2] AND DUKE, JAN. 18, 1655-6.

Petition of Edward Penruddocke and George Duke now

[2] In March, 1655, the Royalists of Wiltshire under the lead of Col. John Penruddock, of Compton Chamberlayne, and Hugh Grove, of Chisenbury, made an attempt to restore the King's authority. They were defeated at South Moulton in Devonshire, and Penruddock, Grove and fifty or sixty others were captured and placed in Exeter Goal. Penruddock, Grove and a few others were executed. Many of the captives escaped from prison. One of these, Major Thomas Hunt, escaped on the day before his execution by the daring of his two sisters, and "was never more heard of in England." (Gardiner's *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, London, 1903, III, 293.) Possibly he was the Thomas Hunt afterwards a well-known man in Virginia. Edward Penruddock was, no doubt, a kinsman of Col. John Penruddock.

Digitized by Google

prisoners at Exon to the Council of State. Have been ordered for "transplantation" to Barbadoes where petitioners are like to be very much destitute of all accommodation and necessaries. Forasmuch as they are in hopes & expectation of greater probabilities of enjoying better accommodations and supplies to their necessities in Virginia, pray the decree may be altered and the pet'rs ordered to be transplanted to Virginia.

Indorsed, "Ord'r 18 Jan'y 1655" (-6.)

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 12, *no.* 61.)

ORDER IN REGARD TO PENRUDDOCK AND DUKE, JAN. 18, 1655-6.

Odrer of his Highness & Council on petition of Edward Penruddock and George Duke now prisoners at Exon. Ordered that upon sufficient security given before Major Gen. Disbrowe, Maj. Gen. of the Western Counties that they shall embark themselves for Virginia within three months and not return from thence without special license and in the mean time not to act or attempt anything to the prejudice of his Highness or the present Government, said General Disbrowe do give forthwith Warrant to the Keeper of the prison at the Castle in Exeter to permit said pet'rs to be at liberty during said three months to the intent they may in that time fit themselves for the said voyage.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 104, *p.* 481.)

PETITION OF CECIL, LORD BALTIMORE AND ADVENTURERS OF MARYLAND TO (THE LORD PROTECTOR), JAN. 22, 1655-6.

Complain of Capt. Richard Bennet and Captain Claibourne for injuries done in Maryland and killing and imprisoning divers of their men, shooting four to death in cold blood, plundering the planters &c. Pray restitution to their rights and his Officers to their places and those complained of secured and brought to answer.

Digitized by Google

Minute. "Under a particular reference from his H"(ighness.)

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 150, *p.* 433.)

PETITION OF RICHARD BENNET AND COLONEL SAMUEL MATHEWS TO (THE LORD PROTECTOR), JAN. 22, 1655-6.

Business of Virginia referred to the Committee for Plantations. Nothing done. A reference obtained to Lords Com'rs Whitelocke and Widdrington, pray delivery of the papers that they may make their defence.

Minute. "Papers to be delivered."

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 150, *no.* 487.)

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, JULY 15, 1656.

That petition of Richard Bennet and Samuel Mathews Esq'rs Agents for Virginia and the rest of the plantations in the Bay of Chesapeake be referred to Sir Charles Wolseley, Col. Sydenham, Lord Vis't Lisle, Sir Gilbert Pickering, Mr. Rous or any two of them to consider thereof and report their opinion therein to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 105, *p.* 251.)

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE COUNCIL TO WHOM THE PETITION OF COL. MATHEWS AND COL. BENNET, AGENTS FOR VIRGINIA IS REFERRED, JULY 31, 1656.

Have considered said petition & report from Lords Whitelocke and Widrington about the differences relating to Virginia and Maryland and are of opinion that it be referred to the Committee for Trade to consider of the whole matter and to state the case and return their opinion to his Highness and the Council.

Indorsed. "Rep't by Sir Ch. Wolseley 31 July 1656."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 13, *no.* 10.)

Digitized by Google

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, JULY 31, 1656.

On consideration of a report of the Committee of the Council to whom petition of Richard Bennet and Samuel Mathews Esq'rs, Agents for Virginia and the rest of the plantations in the Bay of Chesapeake was referred and in concurrence therewith. Ordered that said pet'rs together with the humble Representation of the Governor Council & Burgesses of the Grand Assembly in Virginia therewith annexed as also a report from Lords Com'rs Whitelocke and Widrington made to the Council in pursuance of his Highness reference to them upon petition of Cecilius Lord Baltemore and the several papers thereunto annexed be referred to the Committee for Trade who are to consider thereof and to inform themselves of the state of the case and thereupon to certify the same with their opinion to his Highness and the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 105, *p.* 303.)

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

(CONTINUED.)

PETITION THAT CAPE HENRY* AND VICINITY BE PRESERVED AS COMMON LAND.

To the Honourable William Nelson Esquire, President and Commander in Chief of the Colony of Virginia, in Council:

The Petition of the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the County of

*Until within a few years past, the wild stretch of sand dunes, swamps and pine-barrens near Cape Henry was known as "the Desert." Prior to the date of the petition in the text, there had been a few grants within this section.

On December 19, 1711, Captain Horatio Woodhouse was granted 237

Digitized by Google

Princess Anne in behalf of themselves and the other Inhabitants of this Colony, humbly sheweth—

That the Point of Land called Cape Henry bounded Eastwardly by the Atlantic Ocean Northwardly by Chesapeake Bay, Westwardly and Southwardly by part of Lynhaven River and by a Creek called Long Creek and the Branches thereof is chiefly Desart Banks of Sand and unfit for Tillage or Cultivation and contains several thousand Acres.

And that for many Years past a Common Fishery hath been carried on by many of the Inhabitants of said County and others on the Shore of the Ocean and Bay aforesaid, as far as the Western Mouth of Lynhaven River. And that during the Fishing Season the Fishermen usually encamp amongst the said Sand Hills and get Wood for Fuel and Stages from the Desart. And that very considerable quantities of Fish are annually taken by such Fishery which greatly contributes to the Support and maintenance of your Petitioners and their Families.

And your petitioners further shew that they have been informed that several Gentlemen have petitioned your Honour to have the Land aforesaid Granted to them by Patent; and that

---

acres at a place called the Desert between Chesapeake Bay and the Long Shore. On June 23, 1732, this same land, with enough in addition to make 740 acres, was granted to Robert Richmond. On September 26, 1764, William Woodhouse was granted a small tract near Cape Henry adjoining Charles Hill's late survey and Linkhorn Bay, and on July 10, 1766, Charles Hill received 94 acres near Cape Henry on the eastern side of Broad Bay. These grants, which probably had no permanent occupants, only affected a small part of the "desert" and the prayer of the petitioners was evidently listened to for the great body of land around the Cape was not granted until 1869. This grant seems without precedent, as far as can be seen, in our land records. It is dated October 1, 1869, and conveys to Dr. John P. Hale and his heirs, 3,118 acres near Cape Henry called the Desert. It recites that the grant is made in compliance with a survey made February 19, 20 and 22, 1809, which survey was in consideration of certain treasury warrants. The line begins on the shore of Long Creek, near its mouth in Broad Bay, running along the line of Richmond's patent of 1732, to a point near the narrows of Broad and Sinkham Bays, above Capt. Thomas Cornick's line, to head of Rainey's Pond, &c.

What makes the grant remarkable is that after the survey was made there was a delay of sixty years before the patent was issued.

Digitized by Google

one Keeling hath lately Surveyed a Part thereof Situate near the Mouth of Long Creek aforesaid, and that if a Patent should be granted for the same it would greatly prejudice the said Fishery.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray that no Patent may be Granted to any Person or Persons for the same Lands or any part thereof; and that the same may remain a Common for the Benefit of the Inhabitants of this Colony in General for carrying on a Fishery and for such other publick Uses as the same premises shall be found convenient.

And your Petitioners shall pray &c.

James Kempe,	Edw'd Moseley,
Thos. Wishert,	Enoch Whitehurst,
Charles Williamson,	William White,
Hugh Craigdallie,	Lemuel Thoroughgood,
Thos. Abbott,	Jonathan Hopkins,
Lemuel Newton,	William Leggett,
Samuel Stone,	John Whiddon,
John Cake,	William Ackiss,
Tully Moseley,	Mat. Shields,
William Hunter,	Jo. Whitehurst,
Chr. Whitehurst,	Thomas Turner,
Robert Jones,	Moses McClelin,
Sam'l Boush,	Anth'y Fentries,
Fred'k Boush,	John Newton Cooke,
John Keeling,	Elias Roberts,
Rob't W[m]son,	Jonathan Dawley,
Richard Berry,	Richard Edwards,
John Hurden,	Charles Sayer,
Will Wishart,	Thurmer Hoggard,
Max'an Boush,	Johnson Nimmo,
John Williams,	Peter Clay,
James Henly,	Smith Godfrey,
Thomas Old, Jr.,	James Edgar,
Joshua Paseley,	St. Jam Price,
James Fentress,	James Sparrow,
John Trewren,	Jonathan Porter.

[Endorsed.]

Cape Petition. Inhabitants Princess Anne.
Between 1770 & 1772.

Digitized by Google

PETITION OF COL. THOMAS SLAUGHTER* TO LORD DUNMORE.

To the Right Hon'ble John Earl of Dunmore his Ma'tys Lieutenant & Governor General of Virginia and the Hon'ble the Council thereof:

The Petition of Thomas Slaughter humbly sheweth

That in the year 1756, he received a Commission from the

---

*The presence of the Culpeper militia at Winchester in 1756, is shown by Governor Dinwiddie's letters.

Thomas Slaughter was son of Robert Slaughter of Culpeper (who died 1769). He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Culpeper at the sessions of March, 1756, April, 1757, March, 1758, September, 1758, November, 1758, February, 1759, November, 1766, March, 1767, and March, 1768. He married and had issue.

William Green was member of the House of Burgesses for Culpeper at the sessions of February, 1752, November, 1753, February, 1754, October, 1754, May, 1755, August, 1755, October, 1755, September, 1758, November, 1758, February, 1759, November, 1759, March, May and October, 1760, and March, 1761. He married and had issue.

Ambrose Powell was a vestryman of Bromfield Parish, Culpeper, in 1754. In his will, proved in Culpeper, October 20, 1788, he divises a "warrant for 2,000 acres of land as an officer in the last war," *i. e.* the French and Indian. He was an ancestor of General Ambrose Powell Hill, C. S. A.

John Field was a member of the House of Burgesses for Culpeper, at the sessions of March, 1761, January, 1762, March, 1762, November, 1762, May, 1763, January, 1764, October, 1764, May, 1765, November, 1766, March, 1767, and March, 1768. He commanded a regiment at the battle of Point Pleasant, October 20, 1774, and was killed in that action. His will was proved in Culpeper, May 15, 1775.

Robert Green was probably the brother of Wm. Green, above.

Benjamin Roberts died in 1782, when his will was proved in Culpeper. It is not known to the writer whether he, or his son of the same name, was the captain in a Virginia State regiment, 1778-81.

Francis Kirtley was a vestryman of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper, in 1761. He died in 1763.

Francis Slaughter was probably the second of that name. His father would have been too old for active service as lieutenant. He removed to Kentuckey about 1785 and settled in Hardin county.

John Green was member of the House of Burgesses for Culpeper, at the session of May, 1769. He served gallantly throughout the Revolution, was Captain, 1st Virginia, September 6, 1775; Major, August 13,

Digitized by Google

Hon'ble Robert Dinwiddie Esq'r then Lieut. Governor to be Colo. of a bodie of Forces from the County of Culpeper with directions to raise four hundred men, to be marched on an expedition against the Indians above Winchester under the Command of y'r Petitioner, A Major, five Captains, Ten Lieutenants & Proportionable Subaltern Officers.

That in Obedience to this command Y'r Petitioner raised upwards of 300 men & marched with the Officers whose Names are Subjoined, to Winchester, where he was to receive the Orders of George Washington Esq'r then Commander of the Virg'a Regiment, and there being forces Assembled there from other Counties, which in the whole were judged more than necessary, Colo. Washington, after holding a Council of War, determined to discharge part, & to save expence, reserved part only from each County, that there might be no necessity to retain any of the Field Officers; under which regulation two Companys of the Men from Culpeper were kept there & emploied during the Summer.

1776; wounded at Mamaroneck, October 21, 1776; Lieutenant Colonel, March 22, 1777; Colonel, 10th Virginia, January 26, 1778; transferred to 6th Virginia, September 14, 1778; and served to January 1st, 1783 (*Heitman*). He died in Culpeper in 1793.

George Wetherell was a justice of Culpeper in 1765, and signed the county protest against the Stamp Act (Green's *Culpeper*, II, 131.) He married Milly, daughter of William Bledsoe of Culpeper.

James Barber was doubtless James Barbour, third of the name (Green, II, 136), who was a member of the House of Burgesses for Culpeper at the sessions of November, 1761, January, 1762, March, 1762, November, 1762, May, 1763, January, 1764, October, 1764, and May, 1765. He was County Lieutenant in 1775.

John Slaughter married Milly, daughter of Robert Coleman, and had several children. See Green's *Culpeper*, I, 86.

A Thomas Triplett served in the Revolution as Captain in Graysons Additional Continental Regiment, 1777–78.

James Slaughter was member of the Culpeper Committee of Safety in 1775. He was styled "Colonel," no doubt from a later rank in the militia.

William Staunton was probably son of Thomas Staunton, vestryman of St. Mark's Parish, who died in 1741.

William Lightfoot was a son of Major Goodrich Lightfoot.

Digitized by Google

That your Petitioner was not an Officer of the Militia at the time he received the said Commission, but accepted it for that service, & was afterwards emploied in Various Services, such as Recruiting men for the Royal American Regiment, and marching in a Company of Volunteers to the Frontiers during the War.

That y'r Petitioner Conceived himself and the Officers who marched under his Command as aforesaid, intitled to Lands under his Majesty's Proclamation of Octob'r 1763, And humbly prays for himself and them, leave to Locate & Survey the same in order to obtain Patents.

And he will pray &c.

Thom's Slaughter Col'o.
Wm. Green, Major dead & Wm. Green heir at law.
Ambrose Powell Capt., stayed all the Summer.
John Field do. do afterwards in the 2d Regm't.
Robert Green do. discharged at Winch'r.
Benj'a Roberts do. do.
Fran's Kirkley do. do., Wm. Kirkly heir.
Lieut's—Fran's Slaughter & John Green.
Ensigns—George Weatherall stayed the Sumer.
James Barber,
John Slaughter,
Tho's Triplett,
James Slaughter,
William Stanton,
Fran's Slaughter, jr.,
Wm. Lightfoot.

[Endorsed.]

Colo. Tho's Slaughter's Pet'n read & rejected Ap'l 20th, 1774.

MUSTER ROLL OF THE FIELD AND STAFF OFF'RS OF 2D VIRG'A REG'T FOR THE MONTH OF JULY, 1777.

Alex' Spottswood Colo. Pres't.
R'd Parker L't Colo. do.
Morgan Alexander Recruiting Virg'a.
Richard Claiborne Adj't Pres'te.
Ambrose Madison Paym'r do.
James Wallace Surg'n do.

Digitized by Google

Wm. Graham	Mate	do.
Rob't Bell	Q M'r	do.

Alex'r Spotswood, Colo.

A MUSTER ROLL OF THE FIELD AND STAFF OFF'RS OF 2D VIRG'A REGIMENT OF FOOT IN THE UNITED STATES FOR THE MONTH OF AUG'T, 1777.

Names.	Rank.	Rem'ks.
Alex'r Spotswood,	Colo.	
Rich'd Parker,	Lt. Colo.	
Morgan Alexander,	Major.	
Ambrose Maddison,	Paym'r.	
R'd Claiborne,	Adj't.	
James Wallace,	Surjeon.	
William Graham,	Mate.	
Robert Bell,	Q M'r.	

Alex'r Spotswood, Colo.

[Endorsed.]

Muster Roll 2d Virg'a Reg't Aug't 1777.

ACCOUNT WITH RICHARD HARRISON,* STATE AGENT.

Dr. The State of Virginia in Acco't Curr't with

		Livres &c.
1777		
Decem'r 27	—To Cash adv'd Mr. Iverson Surgeon of the Musketo	198 ... ...
1778		
Feb'y 5	—To Cargo & Disbursements of the	

---

* Richard Harrison was, at the beginning of the Revolution, agent for Virginia at St. Eustatia and Martinique. See this Magazine, XVII, 258. The accounts are in regard to various vessels, owned or chartered by the State. The transactions seem in part to refer to cargoes shipped on the account of the State and in part to prize money due officers and men of the State Navy. In 1789 and 1790, when the account was finally settled, Richard Harrison seems to have been living in Alexandria.

The *Liberty* mounted 18 guns. Commodore Barron stated that she fought twenty actions during the war. (*So. Lit. Mess.*, 1857, p. 134.)

Captain Thomas Herbert, of the Virginia Revolutionary Navy, came from the vicinity of Norfolk.

Digitized by Google

	Schooner Hornett Capt. Haley ℔ acco't & Invoice			42,883	12 6
	25—To Cash advanced the crew of Brig'ts Idea & Ann in part of Prize Money ℔ acc't transmitted			2,420	5 ...
July	16—To Sundry Goods ℔ the Hornett Capt. James Hoobs ℔ Invoice herewith			18,594	3 ...
	To Disbursements of Schooner Hornett Capt. James Hobbs ℔ acco't herewith			5,439	2 ...
	To Balance carried to new acco't			12,950	9 4
				£82,485	11 10

Richardson Harrison. Cr.

				Livres &c.	
1778 Feb'y	5—By N'tt Proceeds of Cargo ℔ the Hornett Capt. Haly ℔ acc't Sales rend'd			27,170	11 6
June	20—By Abram Vanbibber, for overcharge on Goods ℔ the Dolphin in 1776	£178	14 10¼		
	Amo't of Lux & Bowbys protested Bill of Exchange, wrong charged the State in former Acc't	696	7 3		
		875	2 1¼ is	17,502	2 ...
	By 7 stand of Arms overcharged ℔ the Molly @ 24—& Commission on Va. 8.8			176	8 ...
July	14—By N'tt Proceeds of Cargo ℔ the Hornett Capt. James Hobbs ℔ Acc't Sales herewith			28,409	9 ...

Digitized by Google

	By Sales of Prise Brig't Idea & Ann ℔ Acc't herewith	9,227	1	4
		£82,485	11	10
July	16—By Balance ℔ Contra	12,950	9	4

St. Pierre, Martinique.

E. E. R'd Harrison.

[Endorsed.]

July 16. 1778. Account Current, Richard Harrison vs. State of Virginia—ent'd 18th August, 1778.

Quantity of Figs & Raisins saved from the Brig't Idea & Ann (captured by the Liberty Capt. Herbert) and reshipped from Martinique in the Year 1778 by Richard Harrison on Acco't & Risque of the State of Virginia.

[The quantity of figs and raisins was 24 tierces, 550 barrels, 2,535 "Frails." The names of the vessels, masters and consignees, in which the capture was reshipped, were: *Revenge*, Isaac Freeborn, to Erskine & Donaldson, at Boston; *Jane*, William White, to same; *General Lincoln*, John Margeson, to same; *Neptune*, Henry Messerve, to same; *Polly*, Simon Elliot, to same; *General Smallwood*, John Rogers, to Isaac and Thoroughgood Smith, Netumpkin Inlet; *Unity*, Gabriel Bryan, to James Anderson, Georgia, and *Charming Sally*, Edward Hammond, to Erskine & Donaldson, Boston. The dates of shipment were in February, March and April, 1778.

Richard Harrison states that besides these shipments to America he accounted in July, 1778, with the State for 9,227 livres, one sol and four densiers, money of Martinique, being the balance (after paying charges) from the sale of a part of the cargo and the materials of the vessel. The above was the only prize, or prize money, that ever came into his hands from captures by vessels of the State.]

[Enclosure.]

Richard Harrison Esquire—In Acco't with—the Commonwealth—as appears by the Books of Thomas Smith Esquire late Agent for Virginia.

Digitized by Google

1778	Dr.			
Aug't 18—To Cargo exported ℔ Hornett for Nett Proceeds of Tobacco amounting as ℔ sales dated 16th July 1778 Livres. to 28,409.9 @ 1 /		1420	9	5
To Brig Liberty's Prizes for Nett Proceeds of Cargo & part of Stores sold in Martinique amounting as ℔ Sales Livres. dated 16th July to 9227.2 @ 1 /		461	7	1
		1,881	16	6
To Balance due ℔ Contra		£ 559	3	0¼
1778	Cr.			
May 14—By Capt. Thomas Herbert paid the Crew of the Brig Liberty that carried the prize Idea & Ann into Martinique as ℔ Acco't (Livres) 2420.5 @ 1 / ℔ Livre		121	0	3
Aug't 18—By Cargo imported ℔ Hornett for sundries amounting ℔ Invoice Livres. dated 16th July to 18594.3 @ 1 /		929	14	1¾
By Schooner Hornett for Disbursements amounting as ℔ Account Livres. dated 16th July to 5439.2 @ 1 /		271	19	1
		1,322	13	5¾
By Balance due the Commonwealth		559	3	0¼
		£1,881	16	6

(Copy) L. Wood, Jr., Sol.

Richmond Solicitor's Office,
13th Feb., 1790.

[Enclosure.]

William Erskine Esquire—In Account with—the Commonwealth as appears by the Books of Thomas Smith Esq'r late Agent for Virginia.

Digitized by Google

1778 Dr.

Aug. 18—To Liberty's Prizes for N't Proceeds of raisons 1,686 17 4

1779

Oct. 1—To an outstanding debt being part of Brig Liberty's Prize 100 ....

1778 Cr.

Aug't 18—By Delegates in Congress for your Draft on Nesbitt 1,586 17 4

Dec'r 18—By Liberty's Prizes for Balance being debts outstanding 100 ... ...

1,686 17 4

(A Copy) L. Wood, Jr., Sol.
Richmond Solicitor's Office,
13th Feb., 1790.

[Endorsed.]

Commonwealth v. Wm. Erskine Esq' Acco't.

[Enclosure.]

John Weareat Esq'r Continental Agent South Carolina in Account with the Commonwealth as appears by the Books of Thomas Smith Esq'r late Agent for Virginia.

Georgia Currency.

1780 Dr.

Feb. 18—To James Anderson Esq's for a remittance made you 660 16 4

To Balance due ℔ Contra £

Virg'a Currency.

1780 Cr.

Feb'y 18—By Benjamin Day Esq'r my Draft on you 1000 Dollars Virginia currency 300 ....

Balance due the Commonwealth

(Copy) L. Wood, Jr., Sol.
Richmond Solicitor's Office,
13th Feb'y, 1790.

Digitized by Google

[Endorsed.]

Commonwealth v. John Weareat Esq'r Acco't.

[Enclosure.]

St. Pierre, Martinique, 7 novem., 1785.

His Excellency the Governor & Commander in chief of the State of Virginia:

Sir:

I have already addressed three Letters at different Periods, to their Excellencies the Governors of the State for the Time being, respecting the Matter which is the Subject of this. The preceeding ones being written in the Time of War, I presume miscarried, as I never had a Reply to any of them.

In the Year 1776 or 1777, the privateer Musquito Capt. Harris, armed by the State of Virginia, took a valuable prize & carried her into Guadeloupe, where she was disposed of by a certain Mr. Soubies of Point Peter. Mr. Richard Harrison then Agent here for that State, commenced an Action against him for the Recovery of the Proceeds: said Soubies refusing to account with him for more than half thereof: alledging that Capt. Harris, at his Departure, had made him Agent for himself & Crew. The Musquito never returned after going out again from Guadeloupe. The amount of the prize was between 70 & 80 thousand Livres. When Mr. Harrison left this Island he gave me his power of Attorney & Orders to prosecute the Matter which I did till the Year 1782, unsuccessfully, for want of immediate Powers from the State of Virginia. The Action was then suspended, the Expenses of which, amounting to about 5 thousand Livres were not decreed to either Party. Besides which I incurred others by sending a Gentleman of Abilities to accommodate the Affair with Mr. Soubies, who assented to his proposals but never comply'd with them.

In this Manner stood the Affair at the time of my last Letter on the Subject, since which my Absence from this Island has prevented me from ascertaining the present State thereof. If it remains yet unsettled, and your Excellency thinks proper to empower me by Letter of Attorney under the Seal of the State,

Digitized by Google

to demand the Amount as well for the Crew as for the State, I will on the Receipt thereof, present myself at Guadeloupe, on purpose to finish the Business, and will punctually comply with your Excellency's Instructions for recovering the Amount & remitting the Sums I may receive.

My Intimacy with General Count Damas, Commander in Chief of the Windward French Islands will procure me such Recommendations from him to the Governor of that Island, as will greatly facilitate & expedite a Settlement with Mr. Soubies.

This will be handed to you by Rawleigh Colston Esquire who will have the Honour of receiving your Excellency's Commands for me on this Occasion.

I am with due Respect
Your Excellency's
Most obedient &
most humble Servant,
Samuel Parsons.

[Addressed.]

His Excellency
The Governor & Commander in Chief
of the State of
Virginia.

[Endorsed.]

Mr. Parson's Letter respect'g prize money.

[Addressed.]

To His Excellency Beverly Randolph

Richmond Solicitor's Office,
20th Jan'y, 1790.

Sir:

On investigating the Account of the Brig Liberties Prizes that your Excellency the 14th Nov'r last was pleased to direct me to take Measures for the Recovery of the Balances, I find £461.7.1 due from Mr. Richard Harrison then of Martinico: £100—due from Mr. Wm. Erskine then of Boston: & the difference between £660.16.4 Savanna Currency & £300—Virginia Currency due from John Wearwatt Esq'r the then Continental Agent in South Carolina. I presume these persons ought to be

Digitized by Google

addressed by Letter, was I acquainted with their present Residence for want of which, enquiry at the places above mentioned I apprehend is necessary & who to address I am at a loss, not being sufficiently acquainted with any Person that would probably take the trouble for the Commonwealth to trace their removal or inform of their Representatives if dead: to remedy which difficulty I hope your Excellency can mention who I may apply to for information with reasonable hopes of Success. Mr. Smith informed me that Mr. Harrison was at Alexandria & therefore should your Excellency approve it shall write him on this Business, Requesting an adjustment of his Accounts & payment to the Treasury.

Most Respectfully I am Sir, Your Excellency's
most Obd't & very h'ble Serv't,
L. Wood, Jr., Sol.

P. S. since writing the foregoing have been favoured with a sight of Mr. Harrison's Letter to the H'ble J. Wood, the Account therein contained seems to correspond with Mr. Smith's Books but am dubious whether the Balance is yet paid. I apprehend not,

[Endorsed.]

Mr. Solicitor. Done.

VIRGINIA MILITARY FORCES IN 1779.

In the general Assembly,
Friday the 14th of May, 1779.

Resolved, that the governor and council be desired forthwith to inform the general Assembly of such measures, as have been taken for the defence of the commonwealth against the present invading enemy,* and are proper to be communicated.

Test:

May 14th, 1779. E. Randolph, C. h. d.

* In May, 1779, a British force, under General Matthews, took possession of Portsmouth, destroyed the public stores at Gosport and Norfolk, burnt Suffolk and destroyed upwards of a hundred vessels. The enemy soon afterwards returned to New York. The Governor's letter appears to have been a response to a later resolution.

Digitized by Google

Agreed to by the Senate.

J. Beckley, C. S.

(A copy)

E. Randolph, C. h. d.

[Endorsed.]

Resolution of Gen'l Assembly calling for proceedings, rec'd May 15, '79.

[Addressed.]

The hon'ble Benjamin Harrison esq.,
Speaker of the
House of Delegates:

Wms'burg, November 4th, 1779.

Sir:

According to the pleasure of the House of Delegates signified in their resolution of the 16th of the last month, I now inclose you a State of the armed Vessels belonging to this Commonwealth, and returns of the Garrison & Artillery regiments, and of such part of the four troops of horse for Eastern service as are raised. What progress is made in raising the four new battalions, is out of my power to say, the returns being very few, probably the collected information of the Members of General Assembly may enable you to form a Judgment. A Considerable part of the Men for the Illinois troop of horse is raised. Orders were sent in June to Colo. Todd to purchase horses there. The present strength of the Illinois battalion under Colo. Clarke, I am unable to State with accuracy; but from information of Officers from thence not long since, its number was about three hundred.

I also inclose you Sir, returns of the Virginia troops now with the grand army, of Colo. Gibson's regiment at Fort Pitt, of so much of Colo. Baylor's regiment of horse as is with the grand army, and of Colo. Taylor's regiment of Guards for the Convention troops. An Express has been sent to General Scott for a return of the new Levies under his command, which we may hope to receive very shortly, and shall be communicated to you the moment it comes. I am sorry that no returns enable me to give you an exact State of the residue of Colo. Baylor's horse

Digitized by Google

with the Southern army, of Colo. Bland's horse nor of two independant Companies of infantry under Capt'ns Ohara and Heath at Fort Pitt, for all of which you are entitled to credit as part of your Continental Quota, according to a resolution of Congress of March 15 1779 to be found in the printed Journals, but of which no authentic Copy has been received by us. Colo. Taylor's regiment on its present establishment seems not to come within the descriptions in the resolutions, tho' in Continental service.

I have been much longer in collecting & transmitting to you these returns than I at first hoped. I beg you to be assured that I have not added a moment to those delays which the collecting of them has unavoidably occasioned.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect Sir

Your most obedient
and most humble serv't,

Th. Jefferson.

[Beginning with "I have the honour" the handwriting is that of the signature.]

[Endorsed.]

Governor's Letter. Nov'r 4 1779. Clarke's troops 300 &c.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED)

Head Quarters Buckingham June 20, 1778.

Maj'r Gen'l to morrow L'd Sterling.
Brigadier to morrow Muhlenburg.
Brigade Major Claybourn.

Each Regiment is to furnish a Sub each Brigade a Captain & the Line a field Officer who are during the March to mount with the Morning Guards & under the direction of the Brigadiers of the Day to Collect all straglers and march them to the Army, they are more over to see that nothing which Can or ought to be brought away is left on the Ground or properly Secured their that this business may be Conducted with ease a Sub & 12 Dragoons are to assist.—The Comm'g Officer of the Cavallery will give Orders for having them furnished in rotation, if the morning should not be very wet, the Gen'l Troop and March will be as this morning—if the Commissary is Provided the men are to have each a jill of Spirits served to them this afternoon—The old and new Guards are to Parade in the Road oposite head Quarters.—Lt. Colo. Lyme will march in the Rear to morrow & under the direction of the Brigadier of the day to Superintend Collecting Straglers &c.

	S	C	P
Guard		1	4
for Pioneers . . .	1		2
Quarter Guard . . .		1	6
	1	2	12

Digitized by Google

Head Quarters Currels Ferry, June 21, 78.

Major Gen'l to Morrow De La Fayett.
Brigadier Smallwood.
F. O. Colo. Parker & Lt. Colo. Malone.
Brigade Major Cox.
Bringer up Lt. Colo. Carlton.

A Gill of Spirits p'r Man to be Issued to the Troops this evening.

Those Brigades that are out of Provisions will draw this afternoon at Mr. Simpsons on the West Side of the Ferry.

No Men are to Bathe till Sunsett.

The Troops are to begin to Cross the Ferry at ½ past 3 O'Clock to morrow Morning precisely, at which time the new Guards are to Parade on the East side of the Ferry & the Old ones on the West where the Officers who are to march in the . . . . will also assemble—the General to Beat at ¾ past two & the Troop at ¼ Past three in the Morning.

	C	S	S	C	P
for Guard . .			1		5
In Guards . .					4

	C	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard .	1		1	0	5
In Guards . .				1	4
Ammunition Guard .					1
to go to East Town .					1

Head Quarters June 22, 1778.

Major Gen'l to Morrow L'd Sterling.
Brigadier Scott F. O. Lt. Bodlam & Major Allison.
Brigade Maj'r Banister.
Bringer up Lt. Colo. Coleman.

A field Return is to be made this afternoon under the immediate derection of the Brigadiers and Officers Commanding Brigades who are to be responsable for their exactness, these Returns are to Comprehend those men only who are actually on the Spot fit for duty. In time of Action, amongst which the Guard will be included, the unarmed Men to be distinguished—

Digitized by Google

the Soldiers to have their arms well Cleaned and afterwards Carefully Inspected together with their Ammunition by their respective Officers. The Tents & heavy Baggage if their is any will be seperated from the Army for some days the Officers will Content themselves with a few necessaries during that time.—The Q. M. General will make his araingment accordingly he will Give Orders respecting the movement of the separate baggage none but Invalids and Men unfit for ye fatigues of a March are to go Guards to the Baggage. Intrenching Tools are to be assigned to the Brigades in due proportion & delivered to the Care of the Brigade Q. Master—when Circumstances will Permit the Artificers & Pioneers are to advance before the Van Guard of the Army & repair the Roads with Facines and earth in stead of Rails which serve to Cripple the Horses.—The Q. M. General will fall on some method to have Straw equally & regularly distributed to the Men when they arrive at the Ground of Encampment to prevent Confusion and waist.

On a march the Maj'r Gen'l of the Day will pay particular attention that the Column advances in Complete Order and not so fast as to fatigue and distress the Rear.—The Brigadier of the Day with the Officers Ordered to remain in the Rear will see that every thing is properly Conducted, the Guards kept to their duty and all damage to the fruit Trees prevented of which the whole Roade hitherto exhibits such shamefull Proofs.—Commanding Officers of Corps will see that their Men fill their Canteens before they begin the March that they may not be under the necessity of running to every Spring and injure themselves by drinking cold Water when heated by Marching.

Each Brigadier is to furnish an active Spirited Officer and 25 of his best Marks Men immediately, these Parties to Join Colonel Morgan's* Corps and Continue under his Command till the Enimy pass through the Jersey, after which they are to rejoin their Regiments without further Orders.

The General will beat at 3 O'Clock tomorrow morning & the Army will march at 4 O'Clock Precisely. The Q. M. G. will Communicate the Order of March & the Rout & will acquaint the Major Generals with their respective Command.

---

* Col. Daniel Morgan.

Digitized by Google

Head Quarters June 23, 1778.

Major General to morrow Lee.
Brigadier Poor.
Field Officers Lt. Colo. Russell & Vandike & Maj'r Vaughan.
Brigade Major Learnard.
Bringers up Lt. Colonel Regnair.
Field Officer for Detachment Colonel Parker.

The Troops will Cook their Provision and in every respect be in the greatest readyness possible for a march or Action very early in the morning.—When the General beats the Army is to be put in readyness to march, on beating the Troop the March begins. The Wings and the Second Line are each to furnish 2 Captains 3 Subs. 3 Serjeants 3 Corporals and 117 Privates for Guards daly till further Orders.—The Guards to Parade tomorrow before Doctor Decamps Quarters when the General beats—with 40 Rounds p'r Man.—The Commissary of Military Stores will deliver out Arms to morrow to the Returns signed by Commanding Officers of Regiments or Corps who will send very early for such number as are wanting to Complete their men now on the Ground fit for duty.

B. O. June 24, 1778.

A Brigade Court Martial whereof Lt. Colonel Dabney is appointed Presidant will set this day at 11 O'Clock at the Presidants Quarters for the Tryall of all Prisoners in the Brigade all witnesses to attend also an Orderly Serjeant from each Regiment which will be observed as a standing Order

1 Capt. & 2 Subs.

Head Quarters East Jersey, Doct'r Decamps House,
June 24, 1778.

Major Gen'l to morrow Marquis De L Fayett.
Brigadier Waine.
F. O. Colonel Johnson Lt. Colo. Heath & Maj'r Lee.
Brigade Major Marshall.
Bringer up Colonel Smith.

Officers are on no account to be absent from their enCampments and are to be perticularly vigilant to prevent their men from straglin.

Digitized by Google

The Troops in point of provision & every other respect are to be held in Constant readyness for moving when the General Beats which will be the signal for marching.

The Commanding Officers of Corps are to make exact Returns of the axes Tomahawks and other such Tools in possession of their Corps.

	S	S	C	P
for Guard . . .				6
In Guards . . .				1

Head Quarters Kingstown, June 25, 1778.

Maj'r Gen'l to Morrow L'd Sterling.
Brigadier Huntington.
F. O. Lt. Colos. Syme Lt. Colonel Carlton & Maj'r Gilman.
Brigade Major Alden.
Bringer up Lt. Colo. Burr.

Head Quarters Cranberry, June 26, 1778.

Maj'r Gen'l to morrow L'd Sterling.
Brigadier Woodford.
F. O. Lt. Colo. Vost Lt. Colo. Crupper & Colo. Green.
Bringer up Co'o Swift.
Brigade Maj'r McCormick.

	S	S	C	P
Guard . . .	1		1	6

Head Quarters Cranberry, June 27, 1778.

No Drums to beat on the March except for Signals (Viz.) To halt in front for the Rear to come up 3 Long Runs.

To March when the Rear is come up a common March.

To Quicken the March the Granidiers March.

These Signals to begin in the Rear under the derection of the Brigadier of the day & are to be repeated by the Orderly Drum of every Battilion from Rear to Front.

an Orderly Drum is to be kept Ready Braced with each Battilion for this Purpose when the whole Line is to halt for refreshment the first part of General will beat in front & is to be repeated by every Orderly Drum down to the Rear. The

Digitized by Google

Troops are to be Completed with Provision (Salt meat if possible) up to the 29 Inclusively they are to draw immediately and have it Cooked. The Commanding Officers will see this Order executed as soon as possible.

	C	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard .			1		6
Ammunition Guard .				1	2

Head Quarters Monolopy, June 27.

Maj'r Gen'l to Morrow L'd Sterling.
Brigadier Patterson.
F. O. Colonel Patton Lt. Colo. Mellen & Lt. Colo. Ford.
Bringer up Colo. Wigglesworth.
Brigade Major Stagg.

As we are now near the Enimy & of Consequance Vigilance and precaution more essentially nesessary—The Commander in Chief desires and injoins it upon all Officers to keep to their Posts and their Soldiers Compact so as to be Ready to form a march at a moment's warning as Circumstances may require.

Head Quarters June 28, 1778.

	C	S	S	C	P
Detail For Guard .	1	0	0	0	6

Head Quarters Freehold, Monmouth County, June 29, 1778.

Major General to Morrow De La Fayett.
Brigadier Muhlenburg.
F. O. Colo. Chambers Lt. Colo. Harney & Major Steward.
Brig'e Maj'r Haskell.
Bringer up Lt. Colo. Mead.

The Commander in Chief Congratulates the Army on the Victory obtained over the Arms of his British Majesty Yesterday and thanks most Sincerely the Gallant Officers and Men who distinguished themselves upon this occation and such others as by their good Order and Coolness gave the happyst Presages of what might have been expected had they came to Action.—The

Digitized by Google

Comm'd in Chief also thanks Gen'l Dickenson and the Malitia of this State for the noble Spirit which they have shown in opposeing the Enimy on their march from Philadelphia and for the Aid which they have given by harrasin & Impeeding their motions so as to allow the Continental Troops time to come up with them.—A Party of 200 Men to Parade immediately to bury the slain of both armies Gen'l Woodfords Brig'e is to cover the Party—the Officers of the American Army are to be buried with the Military honours due to Men who have so nobly fought and Dyed in the Cause of Liberty and their Country.—Doct'r Cochran will direct what is to be done with the Wounded and the Sick he is to apply to the Q. M. G. & Adjutant General for necessary assistance.—The several Detachments except those under Colo. Morgan are to Join their respective Brigades immediately and the Line to be formed agreeable to the Orders of the 22 Instant. The Army is to march from the left the Second Line in the front the Cavallry in the Rear the Army to march at 5 O'Clock.—A Serjeant Corporal and 12 Men from Gen'l Maxwell's Brigade are to Parade immediately to Guard the Sick to Prince town hospital Doctor Craig will give directions.—Colo. Martin is appointed to superintend Collecting the Sick and Wounded on the Armies Rout thro' the Jerseys between Currels and Monmouth and send them to Princetown hospital he will Call immediately at the Orderly Office for further Orders.

It is with Perculiar Pleasure that the Commander in Chief can inform General Knox and the Officers of Artillery that the Enimy have done them the Justice to acknowledge that no Artillery could be better surved than ours.

	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .			6

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LATHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

FRANCIS NEWTON of London, Grocer, now bound out vpon a voyage to Virginia. Will 24 August 1660; proved 11 January 1661–2. To my wife Mary Newton £600. Residuary Legatees: my sisters Elizabeth Newton and Susan Newton and my Brother Joseph Newton. Executors: John Berry, Anthony Stanford, Joseph Wilson, and to them 30s. each. Witnesses: Theo: Ixem, Wm. Scorey. Proved by Anthony Stanford. [The probate act book in the Prerogative Court at Canterbury has long been missing.—L. W.]

8 Laud.

JOHN HALL of London, intending a voyage to Virginia. Will 5 December 1695; proved 5 December 1705. To my mother Prudence Hall, widow, of West Ham in Essex, £300, and to be sole legatee and executrix. Witnesses: Sam: Mansfield, Joseph Pask.

Gee, 243.

EDWARD ABBES. Will 24 August 1636–7; proved 23 May 1637 To Sarah Browne, daughter of Nicholas Browne, as much as will buy her a cow, and to Thomas Abbes my nephew ditto. To William Goulder, my man, one year and a half of his time in case my wife and child be dead. Residuary Legatees: my wife and child, but in case they both be dead my nephew Thomas Abbes. Executrix: my wife. Overseers: Friends Nicholas Browne and Robert Todd. Witnesses: Henry Batt, William Batt. [Will of Edward Abbes, late in Virginia, in parts, beyond the sea deceased, proved by Sarah, his relict.—Probate Act Book.] Goare, 75.

[Robert Todd was living in York county in 1642, and patented land in Gloucester in 1652. Two brothers, William and Henry Batte, sons of Robert Batte, Vice-Master of Oriel College, Oxford, were living in Virginia as early as 1653. If these were the witnesses to the will they came to the Colony much earlier than has been supposed.]

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM STRACHEY of St. Giles in the Fields, County Middlesex, gentleman. Will 1 February, 1634–5; proved 13 June 1635–6. To sonne John Strachey and his heirs, whom I had by my now wife Elizabeth, my houses in King Street, Cittie of Westminster, by indenture 30 December 1631–2, between me and my now wife by name of Elizabeth Jepp, widow, Robert Westcomb, and John Cockshuto, gentlemen. The rest of the houses in or near King Street to my son Edmond Strachey. To son William Strachey, when 21, houses on Fish streete Hill, London, the rent to educate and maintain him and the three other children I had by my first two wives. Residue to my three daughters, Katherine, Frances, and Elizabeth. If son Edmund marry, of money had with his wife £600 to daughters Frances and Katherine, etc., etc. Executors: my wife Elizabeth and Uncle Howard Strachey. Witnesses: Tho: Lloyd, Willm. Strackey, Will: Goode, John Hallywell, Jun., Scr., Mary Strachey. [Codicil.] If lands in Grinstead, in parish of Chipping Onger, Essex, late John Borne's, Gent., deceased, conferred on his son Richard and his heirs, failing them to Francis Strachey, daughter and heire to Andrew Borne, deceased, late wife of William Strachey the deceased come to a legacy of £300 is to be paid daughter Katherine. Witnesses: Tho: Lloyd, Will: Strachey, William Goode, John Hallywell, Jun., Scr.

Sadler, 69.

[A William Strachey, who was of Gray's Inn, came to Virginia in May, 1610, was Secretary of State and Recorder, returned to England about October, 1611, and about 1612 wrote the valuable *History of Travaile into Virginia, Britania*, which, however, was not printed until 1849. Sir Edward Strachey, of Sutton Court, the representative of the family, thought that the testator above was the author, while Alexander Brown (*Genesis*) believed that he was another William Strachey (father of the testator), who married Frances Foster in 1588, and "was living in 1620."

In the *William and Mary Quarterly*, IV, 192–194, V, 6–10, is an interesting account of the Stracheys. William Strachey, the testator, had a son William who went to Virginia and died in 1686, leaving an only child, Arabella, who was twice married. By a later marriage, William Strachey, of the text, was great-grandfather of John Strachey, M. D. (1709–1756), who settled in King and Queen county, Va., and of Henry Strachey, of Sutton Court, ancestor of the present baronets of that place.]

Digitized by Google

GEORGE HEALE of City of Lancaster in Rappa hanock. Will 30 December 1697; proved 10 March 1708–9. Land and Plantation wherein I now live bounding upon South east side of the main road which leads from Mr. Ball's Mill to a Mill which was formerly Josias Draper's, between the said Roads and Thomas Davises, containing about 1300 acres to my son George Heale. Remainder of dividend Land upon North West of said Main Road, then up along the white Marsh to Timothy Stamp's, then to aforesaid Main Road, 500 acres, to my son John Heale. Main Road to be dividing line between George and John, and if either are without heirs, to longest liver whole 1800 acres. My land in the Forrest at the head of Corotom' on west side of the Main Swamp, bounding on land formerly Nathaniel Browne's then along the Head line that divides this land from the land of Giles Robinson and Randolph Miller, so far along said head line that a direct course to Main Swamp shall include 400 Acres, to my son Joseph Heale, if he die, then to John. My land in Cherry Point, bounding on land of Mr. Keen and Mr. Crawley, 100 acres, to my daughter Ellen Heale, if she die to daughter Elizabeth Heale, then to daughter Sarah Heale. My Land down at Corotoman, 350 acres adjoining lands of William Clarke, Mathew White, Mr. Arms, Mr. Harrison, and the main road, to my two daughters Elizabeth and Sarah Hele. My quarter Plantation in the Forrest at the head of Corotoman to son George Heale for use of son Nicholas Heale, but if he die, to child, be male or female, my wife is now with, and if he to die Son George Heale is to have the quarter. Executor: Son George Heale. Overseers: Mr. Robert Carter and my son-in-law Mr. William Ball. Witnesses: Jas. [sic. Query "Jos." in original] Ball, James Innis, Wm. Ball. Administration to Arthur Bailey, Esquire, attorney for son George Heale, now in Virginia, executor, as to effects in Great Britain and Ireland.

Lane, 58.

[This name is more generally spelt Heale. This will was also proved in Lancaster county, Va. For a genealogy of the family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, XVII, 202–204, 296–299.]

WARRIN SMITH. Will 24 February 1613-4; proved 5 May 1615. By my father Robert Smith's will he gave to Wm. Smith

Digitized by Google

Brockatt Smith, and Robert Smith (Robert being at the making of the will still unborn) my brethren a rent of £10 yearly during their lives out of lands at Hitchin in Countie of Hartford, and then revoked because the Hitchin lands were entayled by my grandfather Symon Warren. I give to them as follows: To Brother William £150. To Brother Brockett £100. To Brother Robert £100, to be paid from debt of John Mynn of Ewsham, County Surrey, Esq. To Brockett and Robert, my youngest brothers, my benefit of my Adventures to Somers Islands otherwise called the Barmodies and Virginia wherein I paid in £137. 10. To John Hollifax £10 and my twoe suites and Cloake lyned w'th velvett left in custody of Mr. Dennys Bretton. To Dennis Bretton £50. Residuary Legatee and Executor: Dennis Breton. Witnesses: He: Bretton, James Goodman, Willian Robotham.

Rudd, 47.

[In 1615 Warren Smith was one of the charter members of the Somers Islands Company.]

[THE HON'BLE] BENJAMIN TASKER of the City of Annapoles, Esq. Will 15 February 1766; proved 30 December 1768. To my wife Ann the dwelling house and lots adjoining and all plate and personal estate, she to be executrix, Land and negroes, to be sold and produce divided between her and my children. To my daughter Anna Ogle £2500. To daughter Rebecca Dulany £2500. To daughter Elizabeth Lowndes, wife of Mr. Christopher Lowndes, £2500 to be used in trust for her during her husband's lifetime. To daughter Frances Carter, wife of Robert Carter in Virginia, £2500. Whereas the late Governor Ogle left me one of his executors, and each of his daughters £1000, already paid his eldest daughter, to his youngest daughter to be paid as on my Book of Accounts, marked S. O. fol. 40. To my four grandsons which are my godsons, viz: Benjamin Ogle, son of the late Governor Ogle, Daniel, son of Daniel Dulany Esq., Benjamin son of Christopher Lowndes, and Benjamin, son of Robert Carter of Virginia, £1000 each. To my daughter Anne Ogle, Mr. Christopher Lowndes, and Robert Carter £1000 in Bank of England for use of Benjamin Benson when 21, meanwhile the interest for his education in some public school in Great

Digitized by Google

Britain. As my son Benjamin Tasker, deceased, by his will desired me to sell his real estate, I make the aforesaid three his executors or any two of them. As two tracts of land in Frederick County one called Vine containing ——, the other the Will, containing 100 acres, belonging to late Governor Ogle were patented to Mr. William Steuart and by him conveyed to me I give them to Benjamin Ogle heir at law to the said Governor. Witnesses: Joseph Galloway, Sam'l Galloway, And'w Buchanan. Before Walter Dulany, Commissary General, 4 July 1768 Ann the widow swears to above will. Administration with will annexed to Osgood Hanbury and William Anderson attorneys for Anne Tasker, relict, in Prerogative Court of Canterbury for receiving dues and transferring £10,000 in Capital Stock of Bank of England, except £1000 thereof, etc. Second grant 20 November 1770 to James Anderson of Great Tower Hill in parish of St. Olave Hart Street London, Merchant, as one of attorneys for Ann Tasker, widow, residing in Annapolis, on transferring £5000, part of £9,950 in Bank of England to Anne Ogle of Annapolis, widow and Benjamin Ogle of ditto gentleman, also £3950 to said Benjamin Ogle, also £1000 to said Ann Ogle of said Annapolis, Royal and Christopher Lownds and Robert Carter, Esquires. Administration of goods in Kingdom of England 3 November 1772 to said James Anderson of Great Tower Hill, St. Olave Hart Street, London, Merchant, attorney for Anne Tasker, relict and executrix.

Secker, 470.

[Benjamin Tasker was President of the Council of Maryland for thirty-two years, and acting Governor 1752–53. For notices of the family see *Dinwiddie Papers* I, 13, 14, and *Maryland Historical Magazine*, IV, 191, &c.]

JOHN CUSTIS of New Romney, County Kent, Gentleman. Will 21 August 1704; proved 27 October 1704. To my daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Mathews, living in Acamack in Virginia, £100. To Daughter Ann, wife of Richard King of New Romney, County Kent, Gentleman, £100. To each of her children £50. Residuary Legatee and Executor: My son in law Richard King. Trustee and guardian for my daughter King and her children: My loving kinsman Mr. Arnold King of

Digitized by Google

Bromly, County Kent, gentlemen. Trustee for daughter Elizabeth: Mr. Arthur Bayly of Mile end, County Middlesex, Esq. Witnesses: Walter Batson, John Yeates, Henry Darington.

Ash, 196.

[John Custis was, of course, a member of the Eastern Shore family of the name; but his exact place is unknown to the writer.]

THOMAS ISHAM of Middle Temple, of London, Gentleman. Will 13 June 1676; proved 20 July 1676. To be buried in the Chancel of Hilsden Church, if convenient. To cousin Francis Drake of Stretton Rudely £400 upon trust for the heir male apparent of my Cousin German Henry Isham of Virginia who shall come to live in England for one whole year after he is 21. If no heir, I give £100 to my said cousin Henry Isham. To my uncle Denton, Doctor of Phisick, £100. To Cousen Alexander Denton, Barrister of Middle Temple, £20. To cousin George Nicholas of Covent Garden £10. To cozen Anne his wife £10. To cousin Robert Dormer of Lincoln's Inn, Barrester, £10. All lands and Residue of estate to my dear friend Francis Drake, of Stretton Rudely, whom I appoint executor. Witnesses: Paul Perrott, Nich: Page. Codocil 17 July 1676. To Uncle Dr. Denton £50. To Mrs. Mary Gape, widow, £10. To my Lady Tippen my bed and furniture at Wheatfield. To my cousin Ann Woodward, my dear Franck Drake's mother, the best piece of plate I have. Rest of plate to deare Cousin Francis Drake's wife. To Nicholas Page, Cooke upon Littleton, Cooke's Reports and Trotman's Abridgements Authorized to all law Books and law noates. One of the greatest reasons of this guift to my Cozen Isham was to encourage Sir Edward Brett to be very kind to him when he comes over into England and therefore I begg his kindnesse to his kinsman and mine aforesaid. Witnesses: Jane Fowke, Richard Parker, Tabitha Parker.

Bence, 92.

HENRY ISHAM of Henrico County in Virginia. Will 13 November 1678; proved 5 June 1680. To Joseph Ryall, my half brother, £40 in goods. 2. To Richard Perrin his wife, John Wilkinson his wife, and William Byrd, and his wife, to each a

Digitized by Google

gold ring about 12s. price. 3. To my Hono'le Mother Mrs. Katherine Isham one full third of my personal estate in Virginia and England. 4. To my sister Mrs. Anne Isham. Ditto 5ly. My plantation in Charles City County in Virginia commonly known as Doggams to my sisters Mrs. Mary Randolph and Mrs. Anne Isham. 6thly. All the rest of my estate in Virginia and England to my executor, Mr. Wm. Randolph. Witnesses: Ja: Tubb, John Wynn, Wilbert Daniel, Hugh Davis.

Bath, 81.

[Henry Isham, Sr., came to Virginia about 1656, where he had a grant of land. As the records of Henrico county, where he lived at Bermuda Hundred, previous to 1677 have been destroyed, no copy of his will remains; but the records show that he died about 1675. He married Katherine, widow of Joseph Royall, of Henrico county (stated in the Isham pedigree to be a daughter of —— Banks, of Canterbury, Eng.,) and had issue (1) Henry, died 1679, unmarried. His will is given above; (2) Mary, married William Randolph, of "Turkey Island," Henrico county; (3) Anne, married Frances Eppes, of Henrico county. For notice of the Ishams, with abstracts of wills, of Henry Isham, Jr., and his mother, Mrs. Katherine Isham, see this Magazine IV, 123, 124.

The wish of Thomas Isham was granted, for Sir Edward Brett in his will, dated in 1652 and proved in 1683 (*Waters*, 447,) gave Mary and Anne Isham £200 apiece. Their brother Henry was then dead.

The genealogical volume for Northamptonshire, of the *Victorian County History of England*, contains the latest and most authentic Isham pedigree.]

Digitized by Google

Robert Isham [of Pytchley?]
b. —
d. 1424, March 13.
m. — — —

Robert Isham [of Pitchley?]
b. 1402.
d.
m. Elizabeth, daughter Aston of Knuston, near Irchester, Co. Northampton.

William Isham of Pytchley.
b.
d. June 13, 1510 [16?].
m. Elizabeth Bramspeth, d. Thomas of Glooston, Co. Leicester.

Thomas Isham of Pytchley.
b.
d. 1547 + ?
m. Elena Vere, dau. (Eleanor) { Richard Vere of Addington, Co. Northampton. Isabella Green, d. John of Drayton, same Co. Descended fr. Robert de Vere, 2nd son of Aubrey de Vere,

Euseby Isham of Ringstead.
He never inherited Pytchley; his father's long life and his mother's "joynter" prevented.
b.
d. will Aug., 1546; proved Dec. 11, 1546.
m. Anne Poulton, dau. Giles, of Besborough, Co. Northampton.

Gyles Isham of Pitchley.
b.
d. Aug. 31, 1559.
m. —
No sons.

Robert. A Priest.

Gregory Isham of Braunston.
b.
d. Sept 4, 1558.
m. Elizabeth Dale of Bristol.

Sir Euseby Isham of Pytchley.
b. Feb. 26, 1552.
d. June 11, 1626.
m Anne Borlase, dau. of John of Marlowe, Co. Bucks.

John of Lamport.

Lamport Line.
Present Bart's.

Henry. Gregory of Barby.

Barby Line.

John.
d. Dec. 9, 1616.

Anne.

Euseby.
bp. March 20, 1587–8.
d. bef. 1631.
m. Aug. 15, 1625, Mary Brett, d. William, of Toddington, Co. Bedford.

Henry Isham of Virginia.
b. c. 1628.
d. c. 1676.
m. Katherine Banks, wid. Joseph Royall.

William. Gregory. Thomas. Anthony.

Henry Isham. Mary. Anne.

Digitized by Google

JOHN TEMPLE of Bishipstrowe, County Wilts, gentleman. Will 4 March 1635-6; proved 23 January 1637-8. To be buried in the Chancel of Bishopstrowe Church. To the church 40s. To poor 20s. To my wife and executrix Mary Temple all household stuff, Plate, etc., in my house at Bishopstrowe. To my wife until my son William Temple shall be 22 my lands in Hachbury, Parish of Warminster, and my mills, he to pay her £1000 when he reaches 22 to enable her to pay the legacies. To my daughters Mary, Elizabeth, and Hester Temple £500 each. Overseers: My brothers in lawe William Seaman, Clearke, and Samuell Seaman, gentlemen. Witnesses: Tho. Seaman, Samuell Seaman. Commissary for oath, William Seaman, rector of Upton Skidmore.

Lee, 4.

[Burke's *Landed Gentry* (edition of 1886) begins the account of the Temples, of Bishopstrowe House, near Warminster, Wiltshire, with the statement that William Temple, of Bishopstrowe (son of John Temple, of Kingston Deverell,) had, with other issue, Peter, born 1661, ancestor of the present Temples of Bishopstrowe, and Joseph, born 1666, "whose descendants are settled in Virginia, U. S. A."

The will in the text is that of John, called by Burke, "of Kingston Deverell."

The "Marriage Licenses at Salisbury," now in course of publication in the *Genealogist*, gives the license, dated January 3, 1616-17, of John Temple, of Bishopstrowe, gent., to Marie, daughter of William Seame, of Upton Scudamore. The will gives this name as Seaman. John Temple's will refers to property in Hachbury. The Salisbury licenses give, also that of Philip Temple, Mercer, of Hachbury (Heytsbury), and Mary Maton, of Stockton. Probably Philip Temple was of the same family.

It is not certain whether Joseph Temple (born 1666) came to Virginia, or whether it was his son. Destruction of county records prevents certainty. By deed dated October 22, 1722, recorded in Essex county, certain Bristol merchants, who had established an iron works in Virginia, appointed, as their attorney, Joseph Temple, of Bristol, merchant, &c., "now resident at said iron works."

The following are the earliest grants of land to Joseph Temple :

(1) Joseph Temple, of King William county, Merchant, 1,000 acres on the north side of Northanna River, in Spotsylvania county, September 14, 1728.

(2) Joseph Temple, of King William, gent., 250 acres on the north side of Northanna, in Spotsylvania county, September 1, 1728. On January 31, 1732, he had a regrant of these two tracts.

Digitized by Google

(3) Joseph Temple, of King William, gent., 1,390 acres in Hanover county. adjoining the lands of John Harris, Thomas Wash, Major Thomas Carr, Richard Bullock, Jr., and Mr. Benjamin Brown, August 5, 1731.

Joseph Temple bought other land in Spotsylvania in 1744, but was dead before 1760, as in that year and in 1762 Joseph Temple (and Mary his wife), and Benjamin Temple, of King William, sold lands in Spotsylvania which had formerly been granted to their father, Joseph Temple, deceased, and by him, in his will, devised to them. Joseph Temple, the elder, was a justice of King William in 1732, and sheriff in 1738.

The following account of the family was contained in a letter written in 1831 from Mrs. Polly Williamson, daughter of Col. Benjamin Temple, to Dr. William Gwathmey, of King William county:

Mr. Joseph Temple came to this country a wealthy merchant. He was born in England, and was a descendant of Sir William Temple [of course untrue], British Resident at Brussels in the reign of Charles II. He married Ann, daughter of Benjamin Arnal [Arnold]. He was first a merchant at Ayletts, King William county; after marriage he lived at the place now called Presqueisle. Joseph and Ann Temple had ten children—five sons and five daughters.

Joseph, the eldest, married Molly, daughter of Col. Humphrey Hill. [Joseph Temple was a member of the King and Queen Committee of Safety, 1774-75.]

Liston Temple married Agnes, daughter of Dr. Elliott. [Liston Temple was captain of King William county militia in the Revolution. See this Magazine XV, 90.]

William Temple married Miss Cowne from the place called Cownes, in King William county.

Benjamin Temple married Mollie, daughter of Robert Baylor and Mollie Brooke, his wife. [Benjamin Temple served as a lieutenant in the French and Indian War, and in the Revolution was commissioned Captain Virginia Dragoons, June 15, 1776; lieutenant colonel First Continental Dragoons, March 31, 1777, transferred to Fourth Dragoons, December 10, 1779, and served to the close of the war. He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates and Senate and the Convention of 1788. His wife died August 7, 1820, aged 72.]

Samuel Temple married Fannie Redd, of Caroline county. [Samuel Temple was lieutenant in the Caroline county militia in the Revolution. See this Magazine XV, 90.]

Hannah married Mr. Owen Gwathmey, of "Burlington," King William county.

Sally married Mr. John Tunstall, son of Col. Richard Tunstall, of King and Queen county.

Molly married Col. Thomas Elliott, son of Dr. Elliott.

Martha married Benjamin Elliott.

Digitized by Google

Nancy married Mr. John Fleet, of King and Queen county. [She died May 7, 1754.]

JOHN POPE of Bristoll, Mariner, about to go to sea. Will 4 February 1700-1; proved 19 August 1702. To my mother Joane Pope of the City of Bristol, widow, all that Plantation commonly called the Clifts in County Westmoreland in Potomake River in Virginia. Witnesses: William Scott, Abraham Alyes, [Quakers].

Herne, 138.

THOMAS OPIE of the City of Bristoll, Mariner, now in Virginia. Will 16 November 1702; proved 26 July 1703. To be buried in the grave of my Grandfather Mr. David Lindsay. To my Brother John Opie my second best bed, etc., likewise my large silver cup to my brother Lindsay Opie. To my three sisters, Hellen, Susannah, and Sarah Opie, remainder of bedding or lynen, &c. To my Sister Hellen my Silver Tankard, Sister Susannah Opie my gold chaine, Sister Sarah Opie my Dyamond ring and other rings (my signett ring excepted). To Susannah my silver papdish and spoone. To my three sisters my eighth part of the ship Adventure and Cargoe. If my Brother John hath my Fathers Signet ring, then I give mine to my Brother Lindsay Opie, otherwise to John. To my brothers and sisters what my father left me, only the Plantation will fall to my Brother John. To Uncle Edward Opie 20s. mourning ring my hat and gloves. To Mr. Francis Thruppe the same. To Mrs. Anne Keen, widow, and Mrs. Sarah Keen, both of Cherry point in Potomak in Virginia, mourning rings of like value to be sent them. To an old servant named Mary Edwards £3. To Brother Lindsay Opie the produce of my watch sent to Jamaica by Mr. William Williams, or if undisposed the watch. Executrix: my Sister Susannah Opie, first paying George Bartlett and all other debts with what bills of exchange I have drawn upon my own account since my being last in Virginia. "Item: I would have likewise have sent by my Executrix a Tombstone to Virginia to be put over my grave with my Grandfather's on top. Witnesses: Fra's Thruppe, William Burwood, Edward Evans.

Degg, 116.

[This will, recently discovered by Mr. Withington at Somerset

Digitized by Google

House, throws most interesting light on a mysterious and much debated question. In 1889 was published by the Munsells, of Albany, a work on "The Lindsays of America." by Miss Margaret Isabella Lindsay. In Chapter IV she gave an account of Rev. David Lindsay, an early minister of Northumberland county, Va. He is frequently mentioned in the county records, and by his will, dated and proved in April, 1667, gave his whole estate to his daugter, Helen Lindsay, apparently his only child. On page 49 the author says: "In 1849 my father commissioned a relative to visit the old homestead and burying place on it, and he took from the stone the following inscription, although even then it was difficult to discipher; it was surmounted by the engraved coat of arms of the family:

"Here lyeth interred ye body of That Holy and Reverent Devine, Mr. David Lindsay, late Minister of Yeocomico, born in ye Kingdom of Scotland, ye first and lawful sonne of ye Rt. Honerable Sir Hierome Lindsay, K'nt of ye Mount, Lord-Lyon-King-at-Arms, who departed this life in ye 64th year of his age ye 3d April, Anno Dom. 1667."

In the account given in the earlier portion of the book, relating to the Scottish Lindsays, it is shown that Sir Hierome Lindsay had a son, David, who was baptized January 3, 1603. It would not appear from her book that the author was ever in Northumberland county, or claimed to have seen the tomb herself.

Miss Lindsay also states (page 41) that in the same tomb with the epitaph of Rev. David Lindsay, quoted above, was the following:

"Here also lyeth the body of Captain Thomas Opie, Jr., of Bristol, grandson of Mr. David Lindsay, who departed this life 16 November, 1702."

In 1902 Rev. G. W. Bealy, D. D., the foremost antiquary of the Northern Neck of Virginia, visited the old Lindsay burying ground in Northumberland. He found one massive stone which bore, with a few verbal differences, the inscription in regard to Thomas Opie, Jr., which has been quoted, but which had in regard to Rev. David Lindsay only the following:

"Here Lyeth The Body Of Mr.
David Lindsay, Doctor of
Divinity, Who Departed This Life
The 3d Day Of April, 1667."

There was no question as to the authenticity of this description; so the only conclusion which could be drawn was that the copyist for Miss Lindsay's father had deceived him.

In 1906 Mrs. Juliet Opie Ayres, a descendant of the Opies, also visited the place and had excavations made in and about the graveyard. As the existence of two tombstones over one grave is a most unlikely thing

Digitized by Google

to expect, it is not known what suggested that digging might result in discoveries; but it did, and two fragments of a stone were found which had sufficient portions of an inscription left to show that it must have been the one quoted in "The Lindsays of America."

Immediately a warm discussion began in the press. Mrs. Ayers produced the evidence of several reputable citizens of Northumberland and of a geological expert, but many of those who did not know her were unconvinced. That there should be two stones over one grave, erected in memory of the same people, seemed most improbable, and the doubt was heightened by the fact that Miss Lindsay's copy quoted correctly the Opie epitaph, which was stated by the copyist to be on the same stone with the Lindsay epitaph quoted by her.

The will in the text, coming to light after an interval of more than two hundred years, settles the question in a most remarkable manner. Thomas Opie says: "I would have likewise sent by my Executrix a Tombstone to Virginia to be put over my grave with my grandfather's on top." So the unprecedented did happen, and here was a grave with two tombstones upon it—one above the other. And the copyist quoted in "The Lindsays of America," Mrs. Ayers and Dr. Beale were all absolutely correct in their statements of what they found.

VIRGINIA'S POSITION IN FEBRUARY, 1861.

Far Reaching Importance of Her Declaration for Union.

Views of Charles Francis Adams.

We have been granted the privilege of publishing the following letter from Mr. Charles Francis Adams. Mr. Adams is the President of our sister organization—The Massachusetts Historical Society—and has, by his labours and abilities, earned for himself an honoured place among students of American history. Himself an Union veteran of the Civil War, his views, with respect to the men and events of that period, possess a peculiar interest and value:

Boston, November 26, 1909.

Mr dear Mr. Munford:

I have now, at last, access to stenographers; and so am in position tardily to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of your book entitled, "Virginia's Attitude Toward Slavery and Secession," and to offer a few words of comment and criticism thereon.

Digitized by Google

In the first place, let me say that, to my mind, the chief value of your book—and in that respect it has great value—lies in a certain local significance—it is suggestive. Writing in a spirit of true historical investigation, you, a Virginian, deal with the problems and outcome of that agitation and consequent struggle in which Virginia was so deeply concerned, and yet, in doing so, indulge in no exaggerations of language, but evince throughout a most commendable spirit of moderation and of fairness. Your book is, if I may so term it, a *Vindiciae Virginiae;* and, largely because it is so fairly put, a very effective one. A happy absence of gush and effusiveness pervades it.

Of course a large part of your argument is already familiar to students of American history. Every one who has any knowledge at all of the record of Virginia knows of the anti-slavery sentiment which there existed prior to 1830 and the Nat Turner Insurrection; the very memorable utterances of the great Virginians on this head—more especially those of Jefferson and the Randolphs are also familiar. The confirmatory extracts you give from deeds and wills, while they indicate much research on your part, after all merely confirm and verify evidence already conclusive. The portion of your work, however, which to me seems to have a real present value is that wherein you develope the record of Virginia during the critical period of 1861. You speak within correct historical bounds, when you say (p. 255), had Virginia, when its vote was taken in February, 1861, "declared for a policy of immediate secession, it is almost certain that the remaining Southern States would have followed her example. In such event, President Lincoln would, on the day of his inauguration, have found the Capital of the Union encompassed by the States of Virginia and Maryland, both members of the new Confederation."

Largely overlooked in the glaring light of immediately subsequent events, this statement is literally true, nor have the historians of that period given due weight to the vital importance of the vote then cast in Virginia; but, remembering vividly almost every detail in the course of events of that period, I can bear personal evidence to the truth of what you assert. Had the strong hereditary Union sentiment then existing in Virginia not made itself felt, and had Virginia, on the 4th of February, 1861, thrown her voice and influence as decisively in favor of immediate secession as the six Cotton States had already thrown theirs, I entertain no doubt that, when the 4th of March dawned, the Confederacy would have been in full possession of the national capital, and, consequently, have demanded recognition from foreign powers as the *de facto* government. It would, also, in accordance with international usage, have

Digitized by Google

been recognized as such. Lincoln, on the other hand, would have been inaugurated at Chicago, or some other improvised capital, and the States of the Confederacy and the States of the Union would have confronted each other with governments *de facto* and *de jure*. It was the voice of Virginia which then called a halt, temporary but all-important, in the headlong course of events. That halt at the critical moment in the crisis of affairs, was decisive of ultimate results.

In discussing the outcome of events in history, it is useless to philosophize over what might have been. We have to confine ourselves to what actually did occur. My point now, however, is that at a most critical juncture—in what you well describe (p. 275), as "the great drama of diplomacy and play for position which preceded the Civil War"—the action of Virginia was decisive of what actually did occur. The traditional Union sentiment of Virginia upon which you dwell, was strong enough to prevent that crisis and catastrophe which, had its voice been less distinct, would have inevitably occurred. As to what the result of such action would have been had it been taken, one man's guess is just as good as that of another. As a not uninformed participant in the course of events, my own guess, however, is that decisive, though precipitate, action then taken by Virginia would have been conclusive as to the result of the impending struggle. I have already elsewhere put on file my reasons for this belief. As the course of events in April, 1861, conclusively showed, Maryland would have followed the lead given by Virginia in the February preceding; and, with the Confederacy in possession of the National Capital, foreign recognition could hardly have been prevented. The result of the subsequent struggle would, I believe, have in that case been wholly different from what the historian has now to record. A square, knock-down blow, fortuitously given and unexpectedly received, before any conflict is seriously anticipated, can hardly fail to have a very decided influence on the succeeding phases of a struggle.

I cannot, therefore, but believe that, in the whole history of this continent, there was never a more momentous election utterance than that indecisive protest of Virginia's expiring unionism. In bringing this fact to the front, and emphasizing it, you make a veritable contribution to history.

I agree also in the final and very forcible statement in the concluding pages of your book. If he would appreciate the forces which controlled the action of Virginia as respects Secession and the Civil War, the student of history must take into account the racial Virginian characteristics. You state them clearly; and already more than once I have, in public, said what you now assert, (p. 304), that

Digitized by Google

the people of Virginia at that time only took a stand which had been pre-determined for them "by the beliefs and avowals of successive generations." Opposed to them as I was, I too, think they were then "impelled by an unswerving idealism as their supreme incentive."

On the other hand, I cannot wholly concur in your apparent reprobation (p. 232), of what you term "the acrimonious discussions of thirty years, the conflicts over legislation, State and Federal, the criminations and recriminations of pulpit, press and platform," which, as you truly enough assert, at length produced "their baneful fruit in the destruction of tolerance, confidence and fraternity between the people of the two great sections." You state this in that strict spirit of impartiality characteristic of your whole book; but what in this way then took place was in my judgment simply the inevitable and unavoidable incident of every great agitation since the world began. Such agitations are necessarily worked up to a crisis by men who feel intensely. In men of that description we cannot look for sane measure in either speech or act; but, while not admirable, such are necessary, and without them as dynamic forces and factors agitations would die away, barren of result. From the beginning of recorded history to this day, no great moral uplift has ever been worked except through just such unpleasing tools and tactics. The anti-slavery agitation was, in the respects you refer to, in no way peculiar or especially reprehensible.

So far as the South, and even Virginia, were concerned, the real trouble arose from the fact you very clearly state (p. 48), that, after the invention of the cotton gin and the Nat Turner Insurrection, a large class in Virginia, and an immense preponderance both of thinking and of unthinking people in the Cotton States, accepted the institution of slavery as permanent, and "busied themselves marshalling arguments in vindication of its rightfulness." This admission, very significant as coming from a Virginian, goes to the root of the matter. When the pro-slavery feeling of the South had thus taken shape, it inevitably resulted that, soon or late, a counter feeling, equally bitter and denunciatory, would develope elsewhere. The result was William H. Seward's "irrepressible conflict."

An account, given by a Virginian, of Virginia as a factor in the problem both before it took shape, when it took shape, and in the final outcome of the resulting "irrepressible conflict," written in a spirit at once judicial and historic, ought to reach a large number of readers in the North. Should it do so, it will go far to modify many mistaken and erroneous impressions there still existing as to the attitude and the influence exercised by Virginia during a very memorable period and at a momentous historical crisis, the true inwardness and ultimate significance of which we are only now begin-

Digitized by Google

ning to fathom and forecast. Read from this point of view, your work is a valuable addition to the vast mass of material, connected with the War of Secession and the Struggle for Nationality, which the historian of the future must work over and assimilate.

Believe me, etc.,

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

Beverley B. Munford, Esq.,
Richmond, Va.

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

WILL OF GEORGE BRENT, OF WOODSTOCK.

In the name of God Amen. I George Brent of Wood Stock in Virginia, contemplating the fate of this mortal life do make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner and form following:

First, I bequeath my soul to God, my Creator, & to the infinite mercies of my Redeemer my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ by whose passion and merits alone I hope for salvation, through the divine justice, of God the Father and the holy Ghost.

I bequeath my body to the earth to be buried in a Christian manner, & all my worldly estate to be disposed of as follows (viz) to my son and heir. George Brent & to his heirs. for ever, I give all my lands & Rights to lands in England.

Also I give to my said son Geo. Brent, & to the heirs of his body all my lands at Wood Stock, viz five hundred acres bought of Giles Brent, Esq. three hundred acres bought of Mr. Henry Peyton, two hundred acres, part of five hundred bought of Mary Rinit—the other sold to Mr. Nicholas Hayward, and nine hundred acres that lies between mine and Mr. John Guin's land. Also I give to my said son and to the heirs of his body..... (page missing) (Daugh) ter Maria & for default of such heirs to my daughter Martha and the heirs of her body and for default of such heirs to my son Henry and his heirs for ever. To my said son Henry Brent & to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten I give four hundred acres the half of eight hundred acres of land held betwixt Colo. Fitzhugh & me & at

Digitized by Google

Powels Creek, which we have agreed not to take the advantage of suvivorship & as I would, so I know he will keep promise & confirm to him my sa'd son—this is the land Harman Salley leased one hundred acres of. Item. I give to my sa'd son Henry Brent and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, six hundred and six acres part of my great tract at Brenton viz—six acres in the town and six hundred in the Country, being three town lots to be laid out together both in town and Country.

To my son Robert Brent and to the heirs of his body, six hundred and six acres of the sa'd Brenton tract in form and manner aforesaid—I bequeath To my son Nicholas Brent and to the heirs of his body I give four hundred and four acres of Brenton tract in manner as afore'd.....(three pages missing), each their respective bodies.

I give to my daughter Maria Brent and the heirs of her body my plantation at Quanticoe bought of Richard Rechlein, being three hundred acres, and for default of such heirs, to my son Henry Brent, & to the heirs of his body & for default of such heirs, to my daughter Martha Brent, & the heirs of her body.

To my son Henry Brent I give my land at Swanson's Creek on Patuxon River, in the province of Maryland that descended to me from my Brother Henry Brent who was Godfather to my sa'd son Henry, the sa'd plantation and all its Appertenances to him my son Henry and the heirs of his body & for default of such heirs, to my daughter Maria and the heirs of her body, & for default of such to my daughter Martha and the heirs of her body, & for default of such, the reversion in my heir at law, in whom by operation & descent in law in all the estates tail in this my will made there is a..... (page missing) his heirs for ever I give the tract of seventeen hundred acres of Land upon Aquia Run where my Quarter is, having taken the deeds in his name, & Also I give to him the sa'd Nicholas one Bull and all the female cattle upon the sa'd plantation together with the brand mark N B used upon the plantation and also six sows & one boar upon that plantation.

And my will is that at the age of sixteen he be possessed of the sa'd Cattle, Hogs, & six Ewes & go to live there.

All the rest of my lands not disposed of in this my will, I give to my son & heir George Brent & to his heirs for ever under no other restraint or reservation but only to see my debts faithfully paid and my will full performed.

Which sa'd lands I will here enumerate, viz—one thousand acres at Nomanie where Morgan Williams is tenant which either descends or escheats to me, upon the death of Mr. Arthur Balderoe from whom I have not heard this ten years, & sa'd Williams is now my

Digitized by Google

tenant, but if Balderoe should be living or have disposed of it, or any nearer heir should appear Let not my son meddle with it I charge him upon my Blessing. Next five thousand acres now at Brenton in my great tract not before disposed of. 3ly five hundred acres at the mouth of Quanticoe that I bought of Mr. William Browne on which Gibson is tenant of part. 4ly, five hundred and fifty-five acres called Budgins on which Morie Peake is tenant. 5ly one thousand one hundred and forty three acres on which Robert Williams is tenant. 6ly, one tract not seated of 1391 acres lying near Budgin's on which there is yet no tenant. Now you must know that this 1391 acres of land last mentioned was surveyed by one Thomas Osborne who by his will giving me his whole estate, this survey came to me & I obtained a patent in my own name after his death, but have since understood that Robert Hankes paid to the sa'd Osborne one thousand pounds of tobacco for some of the sa'd land which never was confirmed to him therefore my will .....(two pages missing), place put by and under the quit rents of six shillings yearly, to be paid when the sa'd Wm. arrives at full age, & not before. And now I haveing made all the devises I design in my lands I shall only refer those that are concern'd in this my will to certain registers in my great Ledger which will show how I acquir'd my lands, how I hold them, the time and place of executing the deeds, Patents and conveyances, what records to repair to and where to find the conveyances in an alphabetical method placed, & marked with respective Letters which method I have taken and now publish in this my will because in this country Children differ for want of being well informed in their rights—given by, or descending from their Parents.

As for my personal estate I dispose it in manner following, first I give to pious uses two thousand pounds of tobacco & casks to be disposed of by my Executors as to them shall seem most convenient, for which they are to be accountable to none but God Almighty.

God having blessed me with twenty five negroes young and old besides any that I had with my dear last wife, I do dispose of as in manner following: To my son George I give Goliah, Flora, Punch, Sall, Jogo alias Jack, them and encrease for ever. To my son Nicholas I give Caesar, Great Pompey, Deborah and Samuel which last five are at his quarter them & their encrease for ever. To my son Robert I give Will, Great Jack & Rachael, Will's wife and their encrease for ever. To my daughter Elizabeth Brent I give Frank, Charles, Jinney & Valentine them and their encrease for ever. To my son Henry I give Little Pompey, Bess his wife & Betty their daughter them & their increase for ever—to my two youngest daughters Maria and Martha I give Bridget and her son Will & Daughters Maria & Lucy

Digitized by Google

& George (Maria's Children) & Margaret (Deborah's Daughter) them and their encrease to be equally divided betwixt them—that is to say those six & what encrease shall come until one of them shall arrive at the age of eighteen or be married & then to be divided equally between them, & my will is that if any of my children die under age and unmarried that his or her part shall be divided amongst all my children equally both in negroes and other chattels..... (two pages missing), before it be twelve years old & my Daughter do not marry to leave more Children, that in such case the sa'd two Negroes shall remain to my three children by my last most dear wife, both them and their encrease, viz to Henry, Maria and Martha or to the survivors of them.

To my son Robert I give all the female cattle at that quarter which I have given him in this my will & the brand R B belonging to that quarter.

To my Daughter Elizabeth I give ten cows & a bull, six sows and a boar & my will is that they be paid to her at the day of marriage or age of eighteen which shall first happen.

To my son Henry six cows, six sows and six ewes & my mare Jewell & her last year's colt.

To my two Daughters Maria and Martha I give twelve Cows, twelve sows & twelve ewes, equally to be divided at the age of eighteen in the eldest & on day of marriage of either which shall first happen.

To my son Robert I give my mare Rose & all her encrease.

To my son Nicholas I give the bay mare and her encrease.

To my son Robert six ewes and do will that at the age of seventeen, he go to his plantation & have the management of his estate, but not to sell anything besides his crops until he be of full age & so my meaning is for my son Nicholas altho have not yet before expressed it. All my plate I give to my son George & do order him to pay to his sister Elizabeth and his two Brothers Nicholas and Robert Brent five pounds sterling money to buy each of them a piece of plate, this plate given my son George is all marked with my coat of Arms. I give my wedding ring to my son Geo. Brent it being his Mother's & her diamond ring to her daughter Elizabeth, my great plain.....(3 pages missing.)

However I positively will they shall be paid, the debts due to me I hope will far over pay mine, but in case there should be any accident, I will and desire that for this two next crops all my servants and slaves be employed about making good tobacco & put under good overseers & a great stock of tobacco that way rais'd to pay my debts speedily in case those due me should not come in well, which if they do & discharge my debts without my crops, then it will be of greater

Digitized by Google

advantage to my children, but still for the good of my soul which I must desire my friends and children to be very careful of & not neglect or delay the payment of my debts but in the first place to settle them faithfully.

To my son George I give twelve cows & the remaining part of my sheep & all the breeding sows I have on this plantation where I live: my draught oxen I give four to my son George, to Robert & Nicholas each a yoke as they go to their own plantations, my stock of horses at.....(two pages missing), these are both tobacco debts, the first is to be found in sa'd Mason's ledger & the other I do not know to whom it is due or the amount of the sum but have heard that it was 8000 pounds or thereabouts & think it is to one Magone & another debt in which Mr. Mason and myself were jointly involved for indian corn to one Elisha Melows of Barbados for which he hath our bond & is given credit for it in my great Ledger, but no body has demanded it of me; the debt is about 2000 lbs. tobacco—now the reason that I mention these things in my will is, Because I most earnestly desire they may be paid to those, that they of right belong, and that no act of limitation be pleaded or any pretence of that nature in these or any other debts that are found to stand unpaid, by my books. I confess it is some prejudice they have not been demanded all this time when tobacco has laid so much upon my hands, but.....(The remainder of the document is missing. It appears from the records of Price William County that the will was dated April 6, 1694. The last page in the MS. is numbered 25. Pages 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, 12, 15, 16, 19, 20, 21, 24, and an unknown number of pages at the end are missing. The will is apparently an autograph, and has many corrections in the same hand, which would lead to the supposition that it was the original draft of which a fair copy was afterwards made.)

By a deed in Prince William county it is shown that the will of George Brent, of Woodstock, was dated April 6, 1694, and by it he gave 2,000 acres out of Brenton to his eldest son, and directed that the same should be erected into a manor and a whole one quarter of said tract afterwards vested in George Brent, Esq'r., grandson of George Brent, the first named and grandfather to George Brent party to this deed, which is dated 1784. George Brent, grandfather of the present George Brent, and his son Robert, who was father to the present George Brent, sold portions of the land to Wm. Brent of Richland, father of Daniel Carroll Brent. The deed from George Brent (grandfather of the present George Brent), was dated 1778, and that from Robert Brent in 1780. The will of the said William Brent is stated to have been dated Jan. 8, 1782.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Digitized by Google

THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF JOHN PLEASANTS (1645-1698), OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By J. HALL PLEASANTS, Baltimore, Md.

(CONTINUED.)

WILL OF JOHN PLEASANTS, EMIGRANT.

In the name of God Amen, the 27th of 7ber, 1690, I John Pleasants of Curles in the County of Henrico, being of good and perfect remembrance prayse be given to Almighty God and knowing that naturally I am bourn to dye and to pass from this mortall World & transitory life and minding to put in order as well of all and Singular my land Goods and Chattles, w'ch, it hath pleased God to lend me and bestowe upon me, as also to declare how I have disposed the same to the Intent there should be no strife in or about them after my diseace, and first I will that all those Debts w'ch I shall owe unto any person or persons at the time of my disceace, be well and truly contented and paid within convenient time. Item I Give Grant and bequeath unto John Pleasants my sonn Bourn of the Body of my dear and loving Wife Jane Pleasants formerly the wife and Executrix of Samuel Tucker deceas'd all that plantation or Dividend of Land whereon I now dwell cald Curles, containing by Estimation Thre hundred Acres, which Said Plantation was by me purchased of Wm. Cookson and for the better assureance thereof made over and conveyed to me by William Beauchampe as heir at Law of his Brother John Beauchampe deceas'd as also I give unto my Said Sonn John Pleasants all that plantation or Dividend of Land, by me purchased of Philip Ludwell, called Timber Slash being by Pattent Nine Hundred Acres be it found more or less as also I give unto my Said Sonn John my part of A tract of Land lately taken up between the John Woodson, Henry Rowing and myselfe the whole tract being a bout Seven hundred acres one halfe part being mine, cal'd halfe Sinke, all which sa'd plantation, Tract & Dividend of Land a bove mentioned I give devise and bequeath with their appurtenances, unto my Said Son John Pleasants and unto the heirs of his Bodye for Ever, and for lack of Such Issue, I Give the Said Land with their appurtenances unto my Son Joseph Pleasants, bourn also of the Body of my Dear and Loving Wife Jane Pleasants and for Lack of Such Issue unto my Daughter Eliz'th Pleasants bourn likewise of the Bodye of my dear and loving wife Jane Pleasants and to both their heirs for Ever, and for lack of Such Issue unto my Brother Sam'el Pleasants and to His heirs for Ever, and lack of such Issue unto my Brother Benjamin Pleasants and to the heirs of his Body for Ever also I give unto my s'd Sonn John Pleasant three young

Digitized by Google

Pleasants and to the heirs of his Body, forever and for lack of Such Issue to the next right heirs of me the S'd John Pleasants the father, for Ever also I give unto my s'd Sonn John Pleasant three yound Breedding mares, besides those formerly Given him with their Increase of Both male and female for Ever which my mind & will it should be del'livd by my Executx Hereafter named, with in Twelve month after my desease, also I do give unto my S'd Son John Three Cows with Calves by their Sides, Six breeding Sowes, Ten Ewes and one Ram and also the new large feather Bed, with all furniture belonging to it and two new pair of Sheetes as also one Iron Pott Six pewter dishes one Iron Spitt two Gunns besides that which was sent for, for him, one Silver Tumbler and four Silver Spoones marked E p all which was Given unto him except the Land, shall be delivered to him as aforesaid within Twelve months after my desceace by my Executrix and then to have as much of the Land I now live upon, as he with his Servants can make use of or Land upon any part of the Devedend where his mother shall think fitt conveniently to place him, with full priviledge as well upon that as upon any other of the whole Devidend or Tract of Land given to him to gett Timber and fenceing and what else he may have occasion for, for any manner of work, which the said Lands and plantations by the disieace of his mother shall come into his own actual possession, Butt Incase my Said Sonn John Pleasants Should depart this Life ere the time these Goods and Chattels should be delivered unto him then I do devise and bequeath the Same unto his Sister Elizabeth and Brother Joseph Pleasants part and part a like to be equally divided, and to be delivered to them at the Age of Eighteen years respectively or within one year after my desceace the such shall first hapen and if either of them two should Depart this life ere the time lymitted then the Survivor of them to have and enjoye the whole, Item I Give Grant Devise and bequeath unto my Said Daughter Elizabeth Pleasants Bourn of the Body of my dear and loving wife Jane Pleasants as afore Said that Plantation or Devidend of Land by me purchased of Abraham Childers, bounding upon Curles Swamp containing by Estimation Seventy acres be the same more or less as also that plantation or devidend of Land by me purchased of Henry Rowing and Robert Woodson both which contains about four hundred acres be ye Same more or less, both which s'd plantations devidend or Tract of Land I give unto my Said Daughter Elizabeth Pleasants and to the Heirs of her Body for Ever and for Lacke of Such Issue unto my Sonn John Pleasants and the Heirs of his Body for ever, and for lack of Such Issue unto my Sonn Joseph Pleasants and to the Heirs of his Body for Ever and for Lack of Such Issue to the next Right Heirs of me the said John Pleasants the father for Ever, also

Digitized by Google

I give unto my S'd Daughter Elizabeth Pleasants Two Cows with Calves by their Side one Good feather Bed with all furniture belonging to it Two p'rs of Good Sheetes Six Ewes and one Ram one Silver Tumbler and five Silver Spoons and one Small Silver Tankcard the Tumbler and Spoons marked E P and the Tankcard E W as also one breeding mare besides those formerly Given her which said Mare shall be young not Exceeding Seven years nor under four all such s'd Land Goods and Chattles now given her my mind and will it should be delivered unto my Said Daughter Eliz Pleasants and w't more shall be thought meet to be given her by her mother, as followith, Viz't The Goods and Chattels within twelve month after my deceace the Lands when her mother pleaseth if sees convenent to lett her have them during her Said mothers lifetyme, if not at her desceace but if my S'd Daughter Elizabeth Pleasants should depart this life before the time these Goods and Chattles should be delivered to her, then I doe give devise bequeath the same unto my Sonns John and Joseph Pleasants that is to say the plantation Joyning upon Curles Swamp unto my Sonn John Pleasants and to his heirs for Ever and that bought of Henry Rowing and Robert Woodson unto my Son Joseph Pleasants and to his heirs for Ever, and the Chattles and Goods to be Equally devided between them part and part a like, to be delivered unto them within the time a boves'd butt if Either of my S'd Sonns John or Joseph Pleasants should depart this life before the time limitted then I do Give devise and Bequeath as well the said two plantations or Dividends of Lands as the Goods and Chattles unto the Suviviour of them.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

Record Division [Copy—3-525.]

I. S. C. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

Sur. File 6763 BUREAU OF PENSIONS,

Rev. War. WASHINGTON, D. C., September 29, 1909.

Sir,—In reply to your request of September 21, received September 24, 1909, for a statement of the military history of Humphrey Brooke, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, you will find below the desired information as contained in his application for pension on file in this Bureau.

Digitized by Google

Enlisted Aug. 1777, served 3 mos. as private under Captain Liston Temple, Va.

Enlisted January 10, 1778, served 3 mos. 25d. as Captain-Lieutenant under Col. Thomas Marshall, Va.

Enlisted May 1, 1778, served 3 mos. 15d. as private in Gen. Nelson's troop of horse, Va.

Enlisted August, 1778, served 3 mos. 5d. as private in Col. Harrison's 1 C. A.

Enlisted May, 1779, served 20d. as private under Capt. Christopher Thompkins, Va.

Enlisted January 10, 1781, served 3 mos. as private under Captain Samuel Eddins, in Col. Harrion's 1 Con. Arty.

Enlisted May, 1781, served 1 mo. as private under Captain Richard Dabney, Va.

Enlisted June, 1781, served 2 mos. as Captain under Col. Charles Dabney, Va.

Enlisted September 28, 1781, served 1 mo. as Aid-de-Camp under Col. Holt Richeson, Va.

Battles engaged in, siege of Yorktown.

Residence of soldier at enlistment, King William Co., Va.

Date of application for pension, August 7, 1832.

Residence at date of application, Frederick Co., Va.

Age at date of application, born September 18, 1760,* in King William Co., Va.

REMARKS.—His claim was allowed. No data relative to family. The above is the only Humphrey Brooke found on the Revolutionary War pension records.

Very respectfully,

V. WARNER, Commissioner.

MR. H. Y. BROOKE,
State of Examiner of Public Accounts,
Montgomery, Ala.

[This is not a literal copy of the letter.]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

29. HENRY[6] ROBINSON (John[7]) was born in Middlesex county April 7, 1718 (*Ch. Ch. Register*), and died between 1756 and 1759. He settled in Hanover county and represented that county in the House of Burgesses

* This is the only documentary evidence of the date of birth of Humphrey B. Brooke, and it explodes the tradition that he was a graduate of Oxford.
This Magazine, January, 1909, p. 89.

Digitized by Google

at the sessions of February, 1752, November, 1753, February, 1754, August, 1754, October, 1754, May, 1755, August, 1755, October, 1755, and May, 1756. He married Molly, daughter of Col. Thomas Waring of "Goldberry," Essex county. Thomas Waring, in his will dated 1748, names his daughter, Molly Robinson, and appoints Henry Robinson as executor. In a deed, dated 1751 and recorded in Essex, there is mention that Henry Robinson, of Hanover, and Molly his wife, then had issue living, John, Elizabeth, Catherine and Thomas. The will of Henry Robinson has been lost with most of the records of Hanover county, but that of his widow, Molly Robinson, was recorded in Essex. It was dated March, 1759, and proved October, 1761. The legatees were her son John, daughter Elizabeth Robinson, daughter Cate Robinson, son Thomas, daughter Joanna Robinson, son Henry (not of age), and daughter Anne Robinson. She bequeaths her watch and jewels, and refers to her deceased husband. Col. Peter Fountain, Mr. Cleavers Duke, Captain John Darracott, and son John Robinson executors.

Henry[8] and Molly Robinson had issue:

72. *John*[9] (of whom hereafter).
73 Elizabeth.
74. Catherine.
75. Thomas.[9]
76. Joanna, born April 15, 1755, died December 11, 1794, married December 1, 1770, Col. Wm. Overton Winston of Hanover county, who was born in 1747 and died 1815. (*Winston Bible.*)
77. Henry.[9]
78. Anne.

35. Col. Beverley[8] Robinson (John[7]) was born in Virginia in 1723, and is stated to have gone to New York in 1745 as captain of an independent company from Virginia. He is also stated to have served under Wolfe at the capture of Quebec, in 1759. He married a rich heiress, Susanna, daughter of Frederick Phillipse, of Phillipse Manor, New York. His home, near West Point, was the "Robinson House," so well known in connection with Arnold and Andre. It is reported that he wished to remain neutral, but was over-persuaded by his Tory friends. However this may be, he joined the loyalists, raised the Royal American regiment and was appointed its colonel. At the conclusion of the war he went to New Brunswick, and was appointed a member of its first council, but did not take his seat, and subsequently returned to England, where he resided at Thornsbury, near Bath. He died here in 1793. His wife's great estate in New York was confiscated, and Colonel Robinson received from the English Government £17,000 sterling as compensation.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

Schedule of Virginia and Maryland Exports, 1775.

[The following list and comment are taken from a very interesting and rather mysterious book published at London in the year 1775, "American Husbandry. Containing an Account of the Soil, Climate, Production, and Agriculture of the British Colonies. By an American." The author was pretty certainly not an American. If his name could be known it would throw some light on the character of the book, which is a surprisingly cynical, or may be matter-of-fact, analysis of America as a plantational region, existing solely for the behoof of the British exchequer. The author thinks it barely probable New England may wish to be independent. For the rest the book is an interesting commentary, very likely at second hand, on the agricultural conditions of that critical time. Commercial statistics for the colonial period are not at once to be had, and these figures are therefore reproduced, taken from the third chapter under *Virginia and Maryland* of the second volume. Ninety-six thousand hogsheads as the combined tobacco export of these colonies in 1774 or 1775 is undoubtedly far below the actual figures. Dr. Schoepf, a careful observer, who was in Maryland in 1783, states that immediately before the war the tobacco export of Maryland was about 70 000 hogsheads, and of Virginia about 90,000 hogsheads.* Since at that time Kentucky was not, most of the hemp listed was doubtless raised in the Shenandoah and Cumberland Valleys.

Alfred J. Morrison.]

"To show the vast importance of these colonies to Great Britain, it will be necssary to lay before the readers the last accounts of their exports, from which we shall also see what proportion their common husbandry bears to their tobacco.

Tobacco, 96,000 hogsheads, at 8l.....	£768,000
Indian corn, beans, pease, &c.....	30,000
Wheat, 40,000 quarters, at 20s.	40,000
Dear and other skins.	25,000
Iron, in bars and pigs	35,000
Sassafras, snakeroot, ginseng, &c.....	7,000

* Reise durch einige der mittlern und sudlichen vereinigten nordamerikanischen Staaten.
Erlangen, 1788, I, 543.

Digitized by Google

Masts, plank, staves. turpentine, and tar.....	55,000
Flaxseed, 7,000 hogsheads, at 40s.....	14,000
Pickled pork, beef, hams, and bacon.....	15,000
Ships built for sale, 30 at 1,000l..... ...	30,000
Hemp, 1,000 tons at 21l. (besides 4,000 tons more and 2,000 of flax worked up for their own use.)	
Total.....	1,040,000

"Upon this table I must observe once more how extremely important these colonies are to the mother country. To raise above a million sterling, the greatest part of which are true staples and the rest necessary for the West Indies, with no fish, whalebone, oil, etc., commodities which some of the colonies have run away with from Britain by rivalling her in her fishing—possessing no manufactures, even to such a degree that all attempts to bring the people into towns have proved in vain. By manufactures, I mean those for sale; for as to private families working wool, hemp and flax for their own use, it is what many do all over America, and are necessitated to do for want of money and commodities to buy them. A colony so truly important, I say, deserves every attention from the mother country and every encouragement to induce settlers to fix in it.

"But in this list of exports one article appears which demands particular attention, I mean hemp. To the north of these colonies none is exported; on the contrary they import from Britain the hemp which we import from Prussia, which is brought from the Ukraine, paying this immense freight—a proof strong enough that they cannot raise it. In Virginia and Maryland the soil is much better than to the northward, and will yield it, which we find it does in large quantities, even to the amount of 100,000l, an amount that is near a seventh of their tobacco besides flax. This is the commodity of all others which we most want from our colonies, for it is so necessary for our navy that we ought certainly to have it more within our command than it is at present, and the purchase carries away immense sums of money annually; to raise it therefore in America, and purchase it with our manufactures, is an object of the greatest importance. It is evident that if we are to expect kemp it must be from this part of that continent, and, consequently, here we should give our great attention. It is also a matter of great importance to know what the climate and soil of the country will do for so valuable a product as well as tobacco; and their management is such that both may be cultivated to advantage on the same plantation, and it is well known that in America the profit on hemp, when land is found that will produce it, is as great as that on tobacco."

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN THE NORFOLK, VA., PUBLIC LIBRARY.

List of Virginia newspapers belonging to, or deposited with, The Norfolk Public Library:

Gazette and Public Ledger.....July, 1807 to July, 1808
" " " .....Nov. 15th, 1811 to Oct. 30th, 1812
" " " .....Nov. 3d, 1813 to Oct. 12th, 1814
" " " .....Nov. 12th, 1814 to Oct. 28th, 1815
Herald (Norfolk).....Aug. 25th, 1830 to Aug. 24th, 1831
American Beacon.....July 2d, 1832, to Dec. 31st, 1832
" " 12 vols.....Oct. 1st, 1834 to Dec. 31st, 1840
" " ..... Jan. 1st, 1854 to June 30th, 1854
Southern Argus, 10 vols.....Jan. 10th, 1848 to Dec. 31st, 1852
" " .....July, 1852 to Dec., 1852
" " .....Jan. 1852 to July, 1852
" " 4 vols.....July, 1853 to June, 1855
" " .....Jan., 1856 to July, 1856
" " .....July, 1857 to Dec., 1867
" " .....July, 1858 to Dec., 1858
" " .....July, 1858 to Dec., 1858
" " .....July, 1859 to Dec., 1859
" " ..... July, 1859 to Dec., 1859
" " .....Jan., 1859 to July, 1859
" " .....Jan., 1860 to July, 1860
" " .....Jan., 1860 to July, 1860
Norfolk Virginian, 3 vols.....Nov., 1891 to May, 1893
Public Ledger, 50 vols.....Aug. 1st, 1876 to Aug. 2d, 1901
Richmond S. W. Examiner.....Nov., 1854 to Dec., 1856

Some Old Newspapers in The Norfolk Public Library,

Diary of Woodfall's Register.....April 1st to Sept. 20th, 1789 (London)
City Gazette (Charleston, S. C.).....July to Dec., 1808
Weekly Union (Washington, D. C.), April 27th, 1854 to March 26th, 1857
The Campaign (Washington, D. C.)...May 31st, 1848 to April 11th, 1849
New York Tribune, 1856 .....3 volumes
New York Herald, 1856 .....3 volumes

CLOUGH.—Can you in Notes and Queries of your magazine give me the names of the parents of Ann Booker Clough, wife of Col. John Burton, and names of her children. Also can you give me the names of the parents of Bathurst Cocke Lacy, whose wife was Elizabeth Burton. Your delightful magazine gives rise to much family pride and much interest in the old folk. * * *

Providence, R. I.

Digitized by Google

Letter from William Henry Harrison, 1836.

Waynesborough, Greene County, Pa.
27th Oct., 1836.

My dear Sir:

Having a moment's leisure this Evening, the first I have had for many days I have an opportunity to write to some of my friends. The late elections in this State must not alarm you. With the exception of Philadelphia and a few other places the contest was not between V. B. & myself but between the Masons and the Anti-Masons. The latter had used there authority so unanimously last winter as to create a general disgust not only amongst the Masons but many who were not. The Whigs too wise are excluded from office by Gov'r ——— this occasions a general combination against the Anti-Masons & it burst like thunder upon them being entirely unexpected the Masons generally are found in the Towns & Cities, the Anti in the Country. The latter were busied in putting in their grain having lost their whole crop the year before they would not stop seeding to go to the Election which in numbers fell short of the last years vote more than 25000 & much the larger part were Anti-Masons. In one instance the editor of a paper which supports me & which perhaps was the 3d which took me up voted and used all his influence against the Anti-Masonics ticket & in favor of decided V. B. Men. The Antis were totally unapprised of the intention of their opponents & calculated on their support did not counteract theirs as they might have done in many counties. As it is the contest will be a hard one. V. B. cannot beat me 2000 votes but I may beat him 6 or 8000.

Do our friends make use of V. B's declaration that the distribution of the Surpluss Revenue is unconstitutional, as they ought?

With that distribution Ind'a may get on with her Internal improvement system. Can she without the aid of her share of the Surpluss?

Do you make use of Van B's attempt to restrict the right of suffrage?

I shall be at St. Clairsville the day after to-morrow & proceed from thence home by several towns which I am invited to visit. Rely upon it Virginia is safe. There was but a small majority to overcome at the last election & the changes in 4 Counties West of the Mountains will overcome that. Indeed there is no county in which there are not some changes. In my native County the people have been polled and there were but 17 against me. My love to Mary and Respects to the Governor.

In haste yours truly,

W. H. Harrison.

[Addressed.]

William Sheets Esq'r
Sec'y of the State of Indiana,
Indianapolis, Ia.

Waynesburg, Pa., Oct. 29, 1836.

Digitized by Google

King William County Records.

(From File Book No. 3 Containing Fragments from Records Partly Destroyed by Fire.)

Contributed by Mr. W. B. Cridlin.

Hannah Hewlett of St. Johns Parish, King & Queen, to Thomas Carr, Gent, of said Parish and County. Contract binding over son Wm. Hewlett, age 6 years. Dated 1697. Witnesses Thomas Swan & Robert Snuggs.

Land assigned by Robert Hancock, son and heir of Thomas Hancock to David Bray & Michael Sherman, said land that was formerly secured by patent to Charles Edmonds, Thomas Hancock and Richard Taylor; now reassigned to Lewis Davis, March 1st, 1698-9. Witnesses: Geo. Chapman, Benj. Arnold, Jo: Foster.

Deed: Richard Allard & Damagmah, his wife, of Gloucester County and John White and Elizabeth, his wife, of same County, to Joseph Brown of King William, 1702.

Richard Littlepage, of New Kent, deed, to Thomas Jones, of James City Co., 1702.

Joseph Brown, Ambrose Lipscomb and William Johnson, aptd. to appraise estate of James Wheeler. July 14th, 1702. Report filed Aug. 20th, 1702.

Thomas Bray, Gent, of St. Peters Parish, New Kent, to Lewis Davis, of King William Co., planter. (St. Johns Par.) Deed, 1702.

Richard Littlepage, planter, of County of New Kent, to John Williams of King William, planter. Deed, 1702.

John Pottivor, of St. Johns Parish, King William Co., to Hugh Owen, of New Kent Co., Gent. Deed, 1702. Witnesses: Benj. Arnold, Nathaniel Pynes, William Davis.

Richard Wall, of Bristoll, merchant, gives power of Atty. to his friend William Noyes, 1702. Witnesses: Wm. Holliday & Richard Gissedge.

Harry Beverley, county Surveyor of King William, 1702.

Patrick Slaughter, Sr., and wife, Dorotha, to Wm. H. Quimby. Deed, 1702.

Digitized by Google

Henry Slaughter, from Maurice Roberts, both of King William. Deed, 1702. Witnesses: Caleb P. Saunders & Wm. Isbell.

Charles Fleming, of New Kent Co., to Robert Crawley, of James City. Deed, Aug. 20th, 1702. Witnesses: Jno. Austin & John Dood.

Thomas Nichols to John Cauthorn, deed and power of Atty. to settle dower from Lobella, wife of Thomas Nichols, to Thomas Carr, proved by oath of Robert Napier, 20th Aug. 1702. Wm. Aylett, clerk.

Samuel Beale, Esq., of city of Williamsburg vs. Carter Braxton, Esq. Suit, 1784. Mentions Geo. Braxton & Thomas Moore.

Tunstall Banks & John McNabb, deed, slaves, to Geo. Braxton & Thomas Moore.

Barnabas Lipscomb and Elizabeth, his wife, deed property to Wm. Banks, 1797.

Collin Reddock (Riddick), Doctor of Medicine, of Hanover county, and Jane Wylie Beverley, widow. Marriage bond. Mentions her father, Richard Roy. 1797.

John L. Lewis & Nathaniel B. Hill, justices. 1843.

Graves's Ferry, 1738.

The Ferry commonly called Graves's Ferry, over York River, near West Point, formerly kept by Robert Willis, is now kept by the Subscriber: Any Gentlemen that have occasion to cross the same, may depend in a speedy Passage, with 4 able Hands and a good Boat: Where likewise may be had Good Entertainment for Man and Horse.

John Waller.

From *Virginia Gazette*, March 16, 1738.

Remaining Records of Stafford County.

Book L. 1699-1709—Wills, Deeds, Guardian's Bonds, Etc.
" O. 1748-1763— " " " "
" P. 1755-1756— " " " "
" S. 1780-1789— " " " "
Order Book (Indexed)—1664-1668. 1689-1693.
" " —1790-1793.
" " —1805-1809.

No original papers or marriage records.

J. L. Miller, Thomas, W. Va.

Digitized by Google

BOOK REVIEWS.

VIRGINIAS ATTITUDE TOWARDS SLAVERY AND SECESSION, by Beverly B. Munford. pp. 330. Longmaiis, Green & Co., New York and London, 1909.

It has always been a ground of just reproach to Virginia, that, with an incomparable fund of original documents and papers for an exact and comprehensive history of every side of her past, she has permitted so many of those sides to remain untreated, except in a fragmentary, discursive, and superficial way. Early Colonial conditions have been described with more or less fulness; we have, in the biographies of the Revolutionary Statesmen, a fairly detailed account of the conditions distinguishing those times; and in the lives of the great Virginians of the Civil War, an even more detailed account of the events of that awful conflict. But where can we find an adequate presentation from a single pen, or even a couple of pens, of the conditions prevailing in the colony previous to 1776? And down to Mr. Munford's volume, where would we have found an adequate presentation of the conditions prevailing in the State previous to 1860? Had we read the biographies of John Randolph, John Tyler, General Wm. F. Gordon, Henry A. Wise, William C. Rives, and their contemporaries; had we turned over the pages of the legislative journals, or examined the columns of the local newspapers, we would have been able to obtain a general idea of Virginia's attitude towards slavery in the long interval between the beginning and the middle of the nineteenth century; but was there a single book which treated exclusively of this momentous question, and its correlated subject secession? Not one. It has been reserved for Mr. Munford to supply this deficiency, and to supply it with such learning and ability, with such elevation of view, and yet with such noble moderation of spirit, as to make his work practically definitive and determinative.

There could not have been found in Virginia a man more thoroughly equipped than Mr. Munford for the particular task which he has carried to so brilliant and impressive a consummation. Native talents of a very high order polished and ripened by the best culture of the schools; a mind trained by a distinguished career at the bar to sift, analyze and weigh facts and to arrange them in their logical sequence so as to give their presentation their fullest force; a vision so comprehensive as to take in the whole field of his subject as well in its national as in its local aspects; and finally, a spirit that is animated by a fervent, yet broad and discriminating patriotism—such

Digitized by Google

were some of the fine qualities of mind and heart which the author of this remarkable book brought to the performance of his self-imposed task. And there was still another advantage which he possessed—an advantage which gave him as it were an insight by intuition into the motives which governed the Virginians in their struggle with the perplexities of their situation under the old regime—by descent, Mr. Munford belonged to the inmost circle of that social class, upon whom the burden of that situation fell by the force of circumstances. It is not simply from books, pamphlets, and journals that he acquired the profound knowledge and sympathetic understanding which is reflected in every page of this volume—it was largely from his associations in early life with the men who had passed through that tragical era, who had participated in its principal events, and who never forgot the influences which controlled them and their fathers before them. But there is in this work no echo of passion or partizanry, which might have been caught from the lips of persons who had taken part in those controversies. A lofty impartiality is revealed in every sentence, as if the subject was too great, the argument too high and serious, for the author to descend to the display of the smallest prejudice in his discussion. The calmness of a philosophical retirement is reflected on every page, as well as the noble breadth of view, the ripeness, the serenity of thought, which comes to the scholar, who, in his seclusion, looks down, as from a height, upon the tumultuous conflicts of the past, and the surviving bitterness of the present.

It is a sad but heroic story which Mr. Munford has told so powerfully. Indeed, there is nothing of its kind in all history more moving. Virginia was never an independent nation in the true sense of that term, but the course of events in her annals, so graphically described by the writer of this book, leaves as definite and complete an impression as if those events constituted the history of a separate and distinct people of commanding influence in the affairs of the world. Virginia of the past—home though it was of statesmen and soldiers, of chivalrous men, and lovely women—rises before us in these pages like another struggling Laocoon entangled in the folds of an even deadlier serpent. The tragedy of the situation needed no unsuccessful appeal to arms to intensify its sadness and its sombreness.

Why did Virginia seceede is the question which Mr. Munford asks and reiterates. Did she do so, he first queries, because, as her enemies loudly charged, she was an ardent and unswerving supporter of the institution of slavery? Her whole history from the middle of Colonial times down to the war proves, as Mr. Munford demon-

Digitized by Google

strates, that her people had small love for the institution. Long before the Revolution, Virginia endeavored to put an end to the importation of slaves—she protested, she petitioned, but without avail. In 1774, she solemnly proclaimed through her Convention then in session, that she would neither bring in slaves herself, nor purchase those who had been brought in by others. In her Bill of Rights and in her first constitution, she reproached the English Government for inhumanity in refusing permission to prevent all further additions from without to her slave population. In 1778, her representatives at Richmond passed an Act prohibiting the slave trade; and in 1787, her representatives at Washington were most influential in causing the adoption of the Ordinance that forbade slavery in the Northwest territory. She expressed the most emphatic disapproval of the national legalization of the foreign slave trade until 1808. By her influence with Congress, she was most instrumental in passing the law requiring the President to use armed cruisers off the coast of Africa to bar the entrance of slave ships. Through President Tyler, her most distinguished citizen, she obtained, by the insertion of a clause in the Ashburton Treaty, the co-operation of Great Britain in that beneficent undertaking.

Coincident with all these efforts to destroy that wretched traffic from without, Virginia, as Mr. Munford clearly shows, was eager to encourage gradual emancipation within her own borders. In 1872, her Assembly authorized manumission by deed and will, and in 1785, proclaimed that all slaves brought into the State were, at the end of twelve months, to be liberated, if suffered to remain there longer. By 1810, there were thirty thousand free negroes among her population; and this number steadily grew by emancipation down to 1832. In 1831, the Turner Insurrection took place, and the Abolitionists of the North sprang into prominence, while, in the following year, the State legislature failed to adopt any measure for gradual relief. These three events had a reactionary influence—the number of pro-slavery men grew, and the obstructions to emancipation became more serious. But still the Virginians, as a body, were convinced that, in the dispersion or colonization of the blacks, lay the only hope of eradicating slavery. Liberations by will and removal of the freedmen to the West went on without cessation; the General Assembly appropriated large sums to promote emigration to Africa; private generosity supplemented these sums; colonization societies sprang up in many parts of the State under the presidencies of the first men in the community; while influential citizens were boldly proclaiming the evils of slavery. Though the institution remained, this alleviating spirit robbed it of its worst features. And had there been no inter-

Digitized by Google

ference from outside, it would, in all probability, have been gradually and finally abolished. With such a history as this in her relations to slavery, could it be justly said that Virginia seceded because her people wished to retain that institution?

Admitting that the bulk of the slaveholders were anxious to preserve the existing status, were their number sufficient to carry all before them? Mr. Munford points out that in 1860 the States' population was 1,047,299; and of this number only 52,128 were owners of slaves. One-third of these held only one or two bondsmen; one-half owned one to four, and but one hundred and fourteen persons possessed one hundred or more slaves respectively. Moreover, of the 424,099 slaves to be found east of the Blue Ridge, 128,303 were concentrated in the region situated south of James River. The main body of the Virginians were small farmers, mechanics, and the like, and had no pecuniary interest in slaves, and therefore in approving secession were not impelled by a desire to safeguard that sort of property.

Did Virginia secede because slavery made agriculture profitable, and because the preservation of the institution was the only hope of continuing that profit? Mr. Munford shows that the majority of her people looked upon slavery as the cause of her agricultural decline; and that they considered it the real reason why there was no immigration into the State, and such an enormous emigration out of it. It was estimated that in 1860, not less than 400,000 Virginians resided in other commonwealths.

Did Virginia secede because she wished to retain her ability to breed slaves for the Southern market? This is the common charge of Northern writers. Mr. Munford shows that such emigration of negroes as took place was ascribable, not to sales—though many were sold to Southern traders—but to the withdrawal of numerous freedmen to the West; the transportation of thousands of slaves in the company of their emigrating masters to the far South and the Southwest; and the removal of other thousands to the same regions by their owners, who, however, continued to reside in Virginia. The percentage of sales, always comparatively small, affected the interests of only a few slaveholders—certainly not enough to move the entire white population to precipitate the State into secession. How little slaveholding influenced either the Confederate officers or the Confederate rank and file from Virginia, is revealed in the fact that men like Lee and Johnston were not owners of slaves at all, while the proportion of owners in the private ranks was too insignificant to be considered.

Did Virginia secede on account of the outrageous slanders of the Abolitionists of the North? Mr. Munford points out that the con-

Digitized by Google

spicuous members of that party, like Garrison and Wendell Phillips, were urging separation from the South—advocated actual disunion. Did she secede on account of the hostile attitude of the Republican Party? That party, after its success at the polls in 1860, had, through Mr. Lincoln and its majority in Congress, given the most positive assurance that slavery would not be disturbed where it already existed, and that even the doctrine of its exclusion from the territories would not be pressed. Did she secede because she had no love for the Union? The reply to this is that she had been the chief instrument in winning the independence of the country; in establishing its Constitution; in extending its boundaries. Was not the call for the Peace Conference issued at her instance in the hope that the final rupture might yet be averted? Was she not, like her greatest citizen, Robert E. Lee, prepared to make every sacrifice, unless it involved dishonor, to preserve the Union unimpaired?

Why then did Virginia seccede? She seceded because she was summoned by Mr. Lincoln's proclamation to furnish trroops to aid in the coercion of her sister States of the South—a step that would have been in subversion of all those principles, upon which, in her view, the Union itself was founded. "Could the Government," asks Mr. Munford, "deny to six millions of people the boon of independence which they were seeking by orderly and peaceful methods, and still remain true to the principles of the great Declaration, to maintain which the fathers of the Republic had fought and won the battles of the Revolution? Have people the right to determine for themselves their political destiny? Are the just powers of government to be measured by the consent of the governed? These were the questions, which, carrying their own answers, impelled the Virginian opponents of coercion in 1861, to stand as they believed for the political and ethical principles which the flag symbolized, rather than for the flag itself."

Such in brief outline are the several phases of Mr. Munford's admirable presentation of the subject of Virginia's attitude towards slavery and secession. Taking it all in all, it is the ablest and fullest which we have of that subject, and is a complete vindication of the State's course throughout those trying and perplexing times. The work itself possesses far more than a local and sectional importance, for its treatment of its general thesis is so comprehensive in substance and so broadly patriotic in spirit—it deals with questions which reach over so constantly into the domain of national events and influences—that, from start to finish, the volume appeals irresistibly to every citizen of the Union who is interested in the

Digitized by Google

most momentous era of our National history since the close of the Revolution.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE.

OUTLINES OF GENERAL HISTORY. By V. A. Renouf, B. A. Edited by W. S. Myers, Ph. D. The Macmillan Co., 66 Fifth Avenue, New York.

This is an Elementary History, intended primarily for use in High Schools and admirably suited to its purpose, meeting all the requirements of a good school book. It is interesting and thoroughly teachable. The text is clear, concise, and easily understood. The book is well made and beautifully printed, with numerous illustrations and excellent maps, and an appendix containing comprehensive chronological tables and a complete index.

The author sees the world's history from all sides—social, religious, political, literary, and intellectual. The great movements of history are clearly set out in their due order and relative importance, each topic and period receiving its proper share of attention. Mr. Renouf possesses in usual degree that sense of proportion and historical perspective so absolutely essential in books covering in brief space so vast a range of human history. It is safe to say that this book is certain to secure the commendation of any judicious teacher who may examine it.

J. P. M., Jr.

CONCERNING THE BOYSON ESSAY AND ITS DEFENCE. Prepared 1909 by Morgan Poitaux Robinson [&c., &c.] [Richmond, Va.] paper pp. 46.

Outside of the controversy, of which this pamphlet is a part, and which it is not intended to enter into, Mr. Robinson's monograph contains some remarkable and valuable work. His tables, derived from census reports, of increase of population, increase of churches, churches to population, increase of educable population, increase of public schools, public schools to educable population, increase in academies and other schools, academies to educable population, increase of colleges, colleges to educable population, increase of educational institutions, and educational institutions to educable population, show very great labor and thought, and are worthy of the careful consideration of students.

Digitized by Google

THE ANNUAL MEETING

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

WILL BE HELD ON

JANUARY 6th, 1910.

The proceedings will therefore be published with April number of the Magazine.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

JANUARY, 1910.

———o———

President.

W. GORDON MCCABE, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents.

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.
LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT A. LANCASTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.
CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.
W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.
S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.
S. H. YONGE, Richmond, Va.
WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
Rt. Rev. A. M. RANDOLPH, Norfolk, Va.
J. STEWART BRYAN, Richmond, Va.
DANIEL GRINNAN, Richmond, Va.
J. P. MCGUIRE, JR., Richmond, Va.

and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries, and Treasurer.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF MEMBERS.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.
Spofford, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
Stevens, Dr. H. Morse, University of California.
Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., Hyde Park, Massachusetts.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.
Richemond, Mons. Meschinet De, La Rochelle, France.
Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Gilmer S. Louisville, Ky.
Adams, Wm. Newton, Summit, N. J.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.
Andrews, A. B., Jr., Raleigh, N. C.
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.
Barksdale, H, M., Wilmington, Del.
Barratt, Judge Norris S., Philadelphia, Pa.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va.
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.
Bushnell, David I., Jr., Washington, D. C.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.
Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va.
Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A., Dallas, Tex.
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Saint Louis, Mo.
Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States Navy
Cook, Heustis P., Richmond, Va.
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Downman, R. H, New Orleans, La.
Garnett, Judge T. S., Norfolk, Va.
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Pleasanton, Cal.
Hobson, Mrs. Henry W., Jr., Colorado Springs, Col.
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Huntington, Archer M., Baychester, N. Y.
Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.

Digitized by Google

Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Texas.
Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.
Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.
Lee, W. H., St. Louis Mo.
Leigh, C. J., West End, N. J.
Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.
Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
Mason, Wm. Peyton, Minneapolis, Minn.
Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.
Morse, Willard S., New York, N. Y.
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N.Y.
Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va.
Scott, Judge R. Carter, Richmond, Va.
Scott, Frederick W., Richmond, Va.
Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.
Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.
Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
Swanson, Hon. Claude A., Richmond, Va.
Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.
Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.
Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.
Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.
Woodson, Captain R. S., U. S. A., Fort McDowell, Cal.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

Abney, John R., New York, N Y.
Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
Addison E. B., Richmond, Va.
Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
Aguilar de, Mrs. F. B. Lawrence, Long Island.
Alexander. F. W., Oak Grove, Va.
Alexander, Dr. W. T., New York, N. Y.
Allen, E. V., Savannah, Ga.
Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.
Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, B. P., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.
Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Anderson, W. A., Richmond, Va.
Andrews, Prof. C. M., Baltimore, Md.
Antrim, J. Linwood, Richmond, Va.
Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.
Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
Austin-Leigh, Richard A., London, England.
Avery, Dr. Elroy M., Cleveland, Ohio.
Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.

Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
Baker, Colonel R.H., Norfolk, Va.
Ballard, N. H., Brunswick, Ga.
Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.
Barbour, John S., Fairfax, Va.
Barr, H. D., Anniston, Ala.
Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.
Baskervill, P. H., Richmond, Va.
Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
Beer, George Louis, New York, N. Y.
Bell, Robert O., Richmond, Va.
Belmont, August, NewYork, N. Y.
Belt, Mrs. Eliz. Talbot, Millen, Ga.
Berry, Mrs. J. T., Dallas, Texas.
Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
Blackford, Dr. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
Blaine, Mrs. E. Robert, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.
Bland, Robert L., Weston, W. Va.
Boddie, John T., Chicago, Ill.
Blow, A A., Ware Neck, Gloucester co., Va.
Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
Boisseau, Sterling, Richmond, Va.
Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.
Bondurant, Dr. Eugene D., Mobile, Ala.
Booker, Mrs. Hunter R., Hampton, Va.
Boreman, R. J. A., Parkersburg, W. Va.
Bosher, Mrs. Robert S., Richmond, Va.
Bowles, Henry L., Denver, Col.
Boykin, Mrs. F. M., Richmond, Va.
Boyle, Mrs. J. A., Davenport, Iowa.
Bradford, James C., Nashville, Tenn.
Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
Brent, F. C., Pensacola, Florida.
Brent, Frank P., Lancaster county, Va.
Brent, Mrs. Henry M., Lima, Peru.
Bright, Mrs. Henry R., Mount Sterling, Ky.
Brodhead, Lucas, Versailles, Ky.
Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.
Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.

* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

Digitized by Google

Brooke, Prof. St. George T., Charlestown, W. Va.
Brooke, Dr. T. V., Sutherlin, Va.
Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.
Bruce, Hon. C. M., Clarkton, Va.
Bruce, Philip Alexander, Norfolk, Va.
Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, St. George T. C., Richmond, Va.
Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.
Budlong, Mrs. M. J., Hartford, Conn.
Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.
Bukey, Mrs. John Spencer, Vienna, Va.
Bullard, Mrs. B. F , Savannah, Ga.
Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bullock, Talbot O., Parkersburg, W. Va.
Burges, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.
Burwell, Armistead, Charlotte, N. C.
Burwell, D.S., Norfolk, Va.

Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
Cameron, Col. Benehan, Stagville. N. C.
Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
Capps, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Cargill, Mrs. J. T., Houston, Tex.
Cargill, Mrs. S. R., Mason City, Ill.
Carne, Rev. R. L., Alexandria, Va.
Carpenter, Franklin R., Denver, Col.
Carruth, Herbert S., Boston, Mass.
Carter, Hill, Ashland, Va.
Cary, T. Archibald, Richmond, Va.
Cary, Wilson Miles, Baltimore, Md.
Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.
Chamberlayne, Churchill G., Baltimore, Md.
Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., Richmond, Va.
Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ills.
Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes C., Narberth, Pa.
Chilton, H. P., New York, N. Y.
Chilton, W. B., Washington, D C.
Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.
Clark, Mrs. Edward H., New York, N. Y.
Clark, Wm. Hancock, New York, N. Y.
Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.
Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.
Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.
Coffin, Charles P., Brookline, Mass.
Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
Cobb, Wm. H., Elkins, W. Va.
Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.
Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va.
Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France.
Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.
Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
Croasdaile, Mrs. Richard, Canton, Ohio.
Cridlin, W. B., Richmand, Va.
Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va
Crozier, Wm. A., Hasbrouck Heights, N. J.
Crump, Beverley T., Richmond, Va.
Culleton, Leo., London, Eng.
Cumming, Dr. Hugh S., Yokohama, Japan.
Cutright, W. B. Buckhannon, W. Va.

Dabney, Prof. R H., University of Va.
Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
Darling, Mrs. Frank W., Hampton, Va.
Daspit, Mrs. Harry, Memphis, Tenn.
Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.
Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.
Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.
Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
Denham, Edward, New Bed ford, Mass.
Dickey, Lyle A., Honolulu, H. T.
Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.
Donigan, Mrs. R. W., Louisville, Ky.
Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.
Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
Draper, Mrs. James R., Oxford, Ala.
Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.
Durett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.

Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.
East, John P., New York, N. Y.
Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., Richmond, Va,
Edwards, Thos. H., West Point, Va.
Eggleston, J. D., Richmond, Va.
Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.
Ellett, Miss Virginia R., Richmond, Va.
Ellinger, William, Fox Island, Va.
Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.
English, Mrs. W.E., Indianapolis, Ind.
Eustace, Wm. Corcoran, Oatlands, Va.
Evans, Dudley, New York, N. Y.

Farragut, Loyall, New York, New York.
Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.
Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.
Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Anson, Texas.
Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.

Digitized by Google

Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Pittsburg, Pa.
Fitzhugh, E. H., Montreal, Canada.
Fleet, Col. A.F.,Supt. Culver Military Academy, Culver, Indiana.
Fontaine, W. W., Austin, Tex.
Ford, Tirey L., San Francisco, Cal.
Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Devon, Pa.
Fox, Fred. L., Sutton, W. Va.
Frances, Mrs. Charles E., Bedford, Ind.
Freeman, D. S., Richmond, Va.
French, Mrs. James H., Fort Worth, Tex.
French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.
Frost, Mrs. George R., Houston, Va.
Fuller, Chief Justice Melville W., Washington, D. C.
Fulkerson, Miss Frances R., Jerseyville, Ill.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.
Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.
Gleaves, Miss Anna, Wytheville, Va.
Glover, Chas. C., Georgetown, D. C.
Glover, Rolfe E., Richmond, Va.
Good, D. Saylor, Roanoke, Va.
Goodwin, Rev. W. A. R., Rochester, N. Y.
Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va.
Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.
Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Gray, Henry W., Jr., Hartford, Conn.
Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.
Gregory, Edwin C., Salisbury, N. C.
Gregory, George C., Richmond, Va.
Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.
Grief, Mrs. A. J., Ensenada, Port Rico.
Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.
Grinnan, John C., Norfolk, Va.
Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.

Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.
Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.
Hamilton, Peter J., Mobile, Ala.
Harris, Alfred T., Jr , Richmond, Va.
Harris, Graham H., Greenwood, Va.
Harris, Mrs. Joseph L., New Orleans, La.
Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
Harrison, Francis Burton,Washington,D.C.
Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.
Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.
Hauser, Mrs. S. T., Jr., Helena, Montana.
Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
Heath, James E., Norfolk, Va.
Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
Herbert, Colonel Arthur, Alexandria, Va.
Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.
Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.
Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
Hinton, Miss Mary H., Raleigh, N. C.
Hogan, Mrs. Dora C., Danville, Ill.
Holt, R. O., Lorton Valley, Va.
Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa.
Howard, Mrs. Eleanor Washington,Alexandria, Va.
Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
Huffmaster, J. T., Galveston, Texas.
Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.
Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
Hunter, Maj. Robert W., Richmond, Va.
Hurt, George F., Atlanta, Ga.
Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.
Hutchins, W. S., Washington, D. C.
Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.

Irving, A. D., Irvington, N. Y.

Jameson, Mrs. S. W., Roanoke, Va.
Jarman, Prof. J. L , Farmville, Va.
Jeffress, T. F., Drewry's Bluff, Va.
Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
Jewett, W. K., Colorado Spgs., Colorado.
Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.
Johnson, J. A., Covington, Ky.
Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.
Johnston, Dr. Geo. Ben., Richmond, Va.
Johnston, Miss Mary, Richmond, Va.
Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.
Jones, W. Strother, New York, N. Y.
Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
Junkin, Francis T. A., Chicago, Ill.

Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kas.
Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.
Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C.
Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
Kerr, A. E., Grafton, W. Va.
Kidd, J. B., Richmond, Va.
Kinney, Mrs. Harry W., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.

Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
La Monte, Geo. M., Bound Brook, N. J.
Lancaster, R. A., Jr , Richmond, Va.
Larus, John R., Baltimore, Md.
Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.
Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.

Digitized by Google

Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.
Leake, J. Jordan, Richmond, Va.
Lecky, Robert, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Lee, Rev. Baker P., Los Angeles, Cal.
Lee, Richard Bland, Jr., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.
Lee, R. E., Jr., Fairfax county, Va.
Leftwich, Miss Nina, Tuscumbia, Ala.
Le Grand, Mrs. J. H., Tyler, Tex.
Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
Levy, Jefferson M., New York, N. Y.
Lewis, Charles, Cincinnatti, Ohio.
Lewis, Lunsford L., Richmond, Va,
Lodge, Hon. H. C., Washington, D. C.
Lomax, E. L., Omaha, Neb.
Lorton, Heth, New York, N. Y.
Loiw, Joseph T., New York, N. Y.
Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
Lyster, Mrs. H. F. L., Detroit, Mich.

Mabry, W. S., San Antonio, Texas.
Maddox, E. L., Grand Rapids, Mich.
Maffit, Mrs. John N., New York, N. Y.
Magill, R. E., Richmond, Va.
Mallory, Lt. C. K., U. S. N., Syracuse, N. Y.
Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A., Governor's Island, N. Y.
Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
Marshall, Thos. S., Salem, Ill.
Martin, E. Howard, New York, N. Y.
Martin, James C., Richmond, Va,
Martin, R. A, Albemarle, Louisiana.
Martin, James, Philadelphia, Pa.
Martin, Mrs. George R., Lexington, Ky.
Mason, Beverley R., Washington, D. C.
Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.
Maloney, Mrs. Eva Grant, New Castle, Va.
Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
Meriwether, Mrs. Minor, Shreveport, La.
Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.
Meysenburg, Mrs. D. C., St. Louis, Mo.
Miller, Mrs. Anna M., Adrian, Mich.
Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.
Minor, F. D., Beaumont, Tex.
Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
Moffett, Dr. L. V., Boston, Mass.
Mohler, Mrs. Edith M., St. Albans, W. Va.
Montague, Mrs. Robert V., Mexico, Mo.
Montague, Hill, Richmond, Va.
Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.
Morehead, C. R., El Paso, Texas.
Morehart, Mrs. Lillian B., Mankato, Mo.
Morton, Miss Helen, Birmingham, Ala.
Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.
Morgan, Dr. D. H., Amelia C. H., Va.
Mosher, Mrs. Anna M., Washington, D. C.
Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.
Munford, R. B., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Myers, Barton, Norfolk, Va.
Myers, Mrs. J. D., Huntington, W. Va.
McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.
McCabe, Capt. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.
McConnell, Prof. J. P, Emory, Va.
McFadden, Charles, Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.
McGraw, John T., Grafton, W. Va.
McGuire, Dr. Edward, Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, John Peyton, Jr., Richmond, Va.
McKim, Rev. Randolph H., D. D., Washington, D. C.
McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., Richmond, Va.
McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.
McLellan, Mrs. Aurora P., Athens, Ala.
McMurphy, Miss Mary O., Tinela, Ala.

Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Naylor, Hugh E., Front Royal, Va.
Nicholl, Mrs. DeLancy, New York, N. Y.
Nicholls, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Mateo, Cal.
Niedringhaus, Mrs. T. K., St. Louis, Mo.
Nixon, Lewis, New York, N. Y.
Noblit, J. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Norbury, Mrs. Elizabeth S , Jacksonville, Ills.
Norvell, Mrs. Lipscomb, Beaumont, Tex.

Ogden, Robt. C., New York, N. Y.
Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.
Oliver, Dr. A. S., Elberton, Ga.
Otter, John B., Louisville, Ky.
Owen, Thomas M., Montgomery, Ala.

Page, Mrs. Mann, Elizabeth, N. J.
Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.
Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
Parish, Robert L. Covington, Va.
Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng.
Parker, W. S. R. Beaumont, Texas.
Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
Penn, R. Haden, Buchanan, Va.
Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
Pescud, Peter F., New Orleans, La.
Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.

Digitized by Google

Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hospital Service, Washington, D. C.
Phelps, Wm. B., Duluth, Minn.
Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala.
Pinckey, C. C., Richmond, Va.
Pleasants, Edwin, Richmond, Va.
Pleasants, Dr. J. Hall, Baltimore, Md.
Pleasants, Richard H., Baltimore, Md.
Poindexter, Judge Miles, Spokane, Wash.
Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
Pope, Col. J. W., U. S. A., Denver, Col.
Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Chicago, Ill.
Powell, J. E., Washington, D. C.
Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
Price, Theodore H., New York, N. Y.
Pritchett, Carr W., Independence, Mo.
Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.

Raines, Dr. Thomas H., Savannah, Ga.
Ramsay, Mrs. Clarisse Sears, Westover, Va.
Raney, George P., Tallahassee, Fla.
Randolph, Beverley S., Berkeley Springs, W. Va.
Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.
Randolph, G. A., Warrensburg, Ills.
Read, Samuel R., Chattanooga, Tenn.
Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
Reynal-Upham, W. H., London, Eng.
Rice, James M., Peoria, Ill.
Richardson, Albert Levin, Baltimore, Md.
Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.
Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ills.
Rives, Mrs. W. C., Washington, D. C.
Rixey, Surgeon-General P. M., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
RoBards, Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va.
Robins, Dr. C. R., Richmond, Va.
Robinson, Judge C. W., Newport News, Va.
Robinson, F. M., Pittsburg, Pa.
Robinson, P. N., Clarksburg, W. Va.
Robinson, W. L., Concord, N. C.
Rockwell, Mrs. Eckley, Washington, D. C.
Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
Roper, Bartlett, Sen., Petersburg, Va.
Rose, Mrs. Charles A., Richmond, Va.
Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Richmond, Va.
Ruggles, Mrs. Va. Cabell, Newport News, Va.
Ryan, Thos. F., New York, N. Y.

Sands, Conway R., Richmond, Va.
Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.
Scherr, Henry, Williamson, W. Va.
Schindel, Mrs. D. J. Byard, Fort W. Henry Harrison, Montana.
Schouler, Prof. James, Intervale, N. H.
Schuck, L. E., St. Louis, Mo.
Scott, George Cole, Richmond, Va.
Scott, W. W., Richmond, Va.
Shelton, Mrs. Jane R. G., St. Louis, Mo.
Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.
Sinclair, Mrs. G. A., Asheville, N. C.
Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va.
Skelton, Wm. O., Richmond, Va.
Slaughter, A. D., Chicago, Ill.
Sloan, Mrs. Homer F., Imboden, Ark.
Smith, Mrs. Cabell, Martinsville, Va.
Smith, George D., Macon, Ga.
Smith, Mrs. German, Winchester, Va.
Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Mrs. Rosa Wright, Fort Slocum, N. Y.
Smith, Commander R. C., U. S. N., Newport, R. I.
Smith, W. D. C., Castleton, Vt.
Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.
Spencer, Jack J., St. Augustine, Fla.
Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Washington, D. C.
Spencer, J. H., Martinsville, Va.
Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.
Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
Stevens, B. F. and Brown, London, Eng.
Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
Stewart, Miss Norma, "
Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.
Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.
Stith, Charles H., New Bern, N. C.
Stokes, Mrs. T. D., Elk Hill, Va.
Stone, Mrs. Mary F., Washington, D. C.
Strater, Mrs. Charles G., Louisville, Ky.
Strother, Henry, Fort Smith, Ark,
Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
Summers, L. P., Abingdon, Va.
Sydenstricker, Edgar, Lynchburg, Va.
Symington, Miss Edith, Winston-Salem, N. C.

Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware Neck, Va.
Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.
Taylor, G. A., London, Eng.
Taylor, Prof. T. U., Austin, Texas.
Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.
Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Pamplin Lake, N. J.

Digitized by Google

Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore,Md.
Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.
Thompson, Mrs. Maurice, Crawfordsville, Ind.
Thompson, Mrs. Wells, Bay City, Texas.
Thompson, Mrs. W. H., Lexington, Ky.
Thornton, G. B., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Norfolk, Va.
Throckmorton, C.Wickliffe, New York,N.Y
Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
Torrence, W. Clayton, Richmond, Va.
Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
Tucker, H. St. George, Norfolk, Va.
Tunstall, Richard B., Norfolk, Va.
Tunstall, Robert B., Norfolk, Va.
Turner, D. L., New York, N. Y.
Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.

Underwood,Gen. John C., Montclair, N. J.
Underwood, William T., Birmingham, Ala.
Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.

Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, Mrs E. P., "
Valentine, E. V., "
Valentine, G. G., "
Valentine, M. S., Jr., "
Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va

Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.
Walke, Cornelius, Ossining, N. Y.
Walke, Mrs. Frank Anthony, Norfolk, Va.
Walker, G. A., New York, N. Y.
Walker, J. Carter, Woodberry Forest, Orange, Va.
Walker, Mrs. J. A., Brownwood, Tex.
Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Wall, Mrs Laura B., Dodge, Ga.
Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.
Washington, Joseph E.,Wessyngton, Tenn.
Washington, W. De H., New York.
Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.
Wayland, J. W., Harrisonburg, Va.
Webster, Admiral Harrie, U. S. N., Richmond, Va.
Wellford, Judge B. R., Columbia, S. C.
Wellford, B. Rand., Richmond, Va.
Wertenbaker, Prof. T. G., University of Virginia.
West, Miss Sarah K., Norfolk, Va.
White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.
White, Miss Libbie, Austin, Tex.
White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.
White, William H., Richmond, Va.
White, W. T., Waco, Texas.
Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D. Richmond, Va.
Whitehurst, Dr. M. Morris, Baltimore, Md.
Whitty, J. H., Richmond, Va.
Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.
Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.
Williams, Harrison, New York, N. Y.
Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.
Williamson, H. M., Portland, Oregon.
Williamson, J. T., Columbia, Tenn.
Wilson, H. Allen, Milwaukee, Wis.
Wilson, Capt. Eugene T., U. S. A., Cristobal, Canal Zone.
Wilson, Mrs. George, Louisville, Ky.
Winston, Prof. Jas. E., Austin College, Sherman, Texas.
Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Wise, Rear-Admiral Wm. C., U. S. N.
Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
Withington, Lothrop, London, Eng.
Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas.
Woods, Hon. Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.
Wrenn, John H., Chicago, Ill.
Wrenn, Rev. Virginius, Amelia C. H., Va.
Wysor, Harry B., Muncie, Indiana.
Yoakum, R. B., Leavenworth, Kan.
Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va.
Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.
Young, Mrs. E. Alice, Milwaukee, Wis.

Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.

Digitized by Google

LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.

Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Brown University Library, Providence, R I.

Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.
Carnegie Free Libary, Alleghany, Pa.
Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.
Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.
Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.
Coast Artillery School Library, Fort Monroe, Va.
Coolidge, A. C., Trustee.
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.
Cossitt Library, Memphis, Tenn.

Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss.
Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.
Duluth, Minn., Public Library.

Georgetown University Library, Washington, D. C.
Goodwin Institute Library, Memphis, Tenn.
Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.

Hampden-Sidney College Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.
Henry Whitfield House Trustees, Guilford, Conn.

Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ills.
Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ills.
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, Io.

Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.
Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.

Lexington, Ky., Public Library.
Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Los Angeles, Cal., Public Library.
Louisville Free Public Library, Louisville, Ky.
Lynn, Mass., Free Public Library.

Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Mary Willis Library, Washington, Ga.
Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.
Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.

Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.
Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.

Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
Peabody College for Teachers Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
Philadelphia Institute Free Library, Chestnut and 18th Sts., Phildelphia, Pa.
Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md,
Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.

Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.
Randolph-Macon Womans College, College Park, Va.

Southern Baptist Theological Seminary Louisville, Ky.
Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.
State Department Library, Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

Stanford University Library, Cal.
St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis Mo.
St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.
Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.
Trinity College, Durham, N. C.
Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.
Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.
University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.
University of Illinois Library, Urbanna, Ill.
University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.
University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.
University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, N. C.
University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.
University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.
Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.
Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.
Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.
War Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.
Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.
Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Yale University Library, New Haven, Con.

LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

Astor Library, New York, N. Y.
Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.
California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.
Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.
Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.
New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.
Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.

Digitized by Google

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVIII. APRIL, 1910. No. 2

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

[THE CASE OF JOHN AND GILES BLAND].

[A short legal opinion by Frances North, Hugh Wyndham, Robert Atkins and Wm. Ellys, London, Nov. 11, 1679, apparently in regard to a contract between the two Blands; but of no interest, because there is no statement of facts.]

[GRIFFIN AND BURWELL VS. WORMELEY*—IN THE GENERAL COURT OF VIRGINIA, 1681.]

To the Right Honorable Sir Henry Chicheley Knight his Majesty's deputy Governor of Virginia with the Honorable Council of the State.

*John Burnham, son of Rowland Burnham of York and Lancaster counties, was a lieutenant colonel of militia and a justice of Middlesex county, and died unmarried and possessed of a considerable

Digitized by Google

The Traverse or petition of Lewis [Leroy] Griffin and Lewis Burwell Executors of the last will and Testament of John Burnham Deceased.

Sheweth

That whereas by Virtue of a certain Writ in the Nature of a Diem Clausitu extremum directed to the Escheator of the County of Middlesex to enquire of what Lands the said John Burnham died seized in fee and a certain Inquisition

---

estate, before July, 1681. Shortly before his death he made a will bequeathing his lands to Leroy Griffin (erroneously called *Lewis* by the compiler of the Randolph Manuscript), who had married Winifred Corbin, Burnham's half sister, and Lewis Burwell. There were but two witnesses to the will, and on the ground that it was invalid, and that Col. Burnham's land had escheated for lack of heirs, Ralph Wormeley obtained a grant of the land. Proceedings to prove the right of Griffin and Burwell began in Middlesex county, where the records contain much in regard to this matter, and the case was carried by appeal to the General Court. The arguments in the text were before the higher court. William Fitzhugh and Robert Beverley were Wormley's counsel, and other lawyers in the case in the General Court were Thomas Clayton, William Sherwood and Arthur Spicer.

There are frequent references to the case in the Fitzhugh letters in this Magazine, Vol. I, pp. 31, 33, 37, 38, 44, 46, and 254. Beginning on the latter page is a long argument of Fitzhugh for Wormeley. See also the note. The principal ground for Wormeley's claim seems to have been that an English statute, adopted not many years before, had prescribed that to all wills making bequests of land there must be at least three witnesses. Counsel for the plaintiffs claimed that English statutes were not effective in the Colonies unless they were specifically included in the act. The decision of the court does not appear; but fortunately there is on the first page of Barradall's Reports (Vol. II, Barton's *Colonial Reports*,) the opinion of Sir William Jones, Attorney General of England, on this very case. He fully sustained the contention of the plaintiffs' counsel, and held that the will was good. A note in Barradall states that Lord Culpeper showed this opinion to all the judges in England and they pronounced it good law, and that on Culpeper's second return to Virginia, about November, 1682, he, in the General Court, pronounced judgment accordingly. So it would appear that Griffin and Burwell won their case.

This case adds to the information contained in Major Barton's valuable *Colonial Reports*.

Digitized by Google

thereupon taken it is amongst other things found that the said John was at the time of his Death seized of two thousand two hundred and fifty Acres of Land Scituate in the upper parts of Christ's Church Parish in the said County, and that the said John made no Will Effectual in Law whereby he could devise his Lands neither did he otherwise dispose of the same nor is there any heirs of his in this Country and therefore they (in Express Terms) say and find the said Land doth Escheat as by the said Inquisition appeareth. The said Lewis [Leroy] and Lewis saving and reserving to themselves all and all Manner of benefit and advantage of exception to the manifold uncertaintys and imperfections of the said Inquisition by protestation do say that Notwithstanding any Matter or thing therein contained the Estate Right Title and Interest of in and to the aforesaid Lands of which the said John Died seized is and by Law ought to be in them the said Lewis [Leroy] and Lewis and not in our Sovereign Lord the King or any other person whatever without that the said John did not make a Will Effectual in Law whereby he could devise the said Lands and without that he did not dispose of the said Lands as untruly found in the said Inquisition because as they the said Lewis [Leroy] and Lewis say the said John by his last Will and Testament in Writing under his hand and seal dated the third day of January 1680 duly proved and recorded in this Hon'ble Court did devise and bequeath the said Lands to them the said Lewis [Leroy] and Lewis and their Heirs for Ever and they say it is and ever has been a good bequest in Law and always so received and accounted in Law and for that by Law your Honours are the sole Judges of Law and the Jurors Judges of fact only and the said Jurors having taken upon them to Judge matter of Law which was not given them in Charge which the said Lewis [Leroy] and Lewis say hath made the said Inquisition Vitious for if they had found specially it would have been well and for that it is contrary to the known Laws of England and Especially the Statute of 2d and 3d of Edward 6

Digitized by Google

Cap 8 if any Lands shou'd be taken into the King's Hands (unless a melius inquirendum do Issue) where an Imperfect Inquisition is made.

They humbly pray a full and thorough Examination of the Law in such cases and that the said Inquisition may be declared invalid in Law and reason for the Insufficiency thereof and that a melins inquirendum do issue and then they doubt not but to be able to prove the Right of the said Lands in them. and no other person whatsoever And they humbly pray that whosoever claims under the aforesaid Inquisition may put in an answer in writing.

And they shall pray &c.

To the Right Hon'ble Sir Henry Chicheley Knight his Majesty's Deputy Governor of Virginia and the Hon'ble Council of State.

Ralph Wormley Esq'r comes in behalf of himself as a purchaser of his sacred Majesty and answers to the Declaration of Lewis [Leroy] Griffin and Lewis Burwell nominated Executors of the pretended last Will and Testament of Lieut Colo John Burnham deceas'd saying that he hath justly com pounded with his Majesty for the Land therein contained to say Two Thousand Two Hundred and Fifty Acres of Land Scituate in Middlesex County of which Lands the said Lieut Col'o John Burnham died seized in fee and that he conceives the proceedings in the said Inquisition to be according to the Instructions given to each Escheator in this Country and the continued and accustomed practice thereof since its first Scituation And further saith that a Jury by finding an invalid Will of the said John Burnham in the said Inquisition have not exceeded their Duty in rejecting the same although produced to them which Will your Respondent further saith is utterly invalid both in fact and Law for want of testimony according to an Act entitled an Act to prevent frauds and perjuries made in the 29th Year of Charles the 2d as he is ready to

Digitized by Google

make appear for which reasons your Respondent prays that the said petitioners with their petition be rejected that your Respondent may be confirmed in his quiet and just possession and that they pay him Damages for this unjust Molestation and Trouble.

And he shall pray &c.

The Replication of Lewis [Leroy] Griffin and Lewis Burwell.

The said Repliants not confessing nor acknowledging all or any the Matters or things material or Effectual in the said answer alledged but saving and reserving themselves now and at all times hereafter all advantages of Exceptions to the incertainties and insufficiencies of the said answer the said Repliants for replication say in all things before as in their traverse they have said and that all and every the matters in their said Traverse are true good and Sufficient in the Law to be replied unto And further they say that notwithstanding there be not three Witnesses that Subscribed at the time of the publishing of it in the words of the aforesaid Act do litterally require and Notwithstanding require any other thing in the said Answer contained to the Contrary the last Will and Testament of the said John Burnham is good valid and sufficient and made in due form of Law and that the Right Title and Interest of in and into the said Two Thousand Two Hundred and Fifty Acres of Land whereof the said John died seized is thereby well and sufficient conveyed settled and assured on them the repliants and their Heirs in fee because as these repliants say.

1st. It is not by the said Act nor by any Law or Authority yet declared or adjudged that the said Act shall be binding or observ'd by the Inhabitants of this Colony nor are they so much as mentioned nor is it possible it should be observed by them before the said Inhabitants have notice (which can no otherwise be given them) then by proclamation or declaration which as yet hath not been made of the said Act it ought and hath always been accustomed both in England be-

Digitized by Google

fore printing was (and some time after) by sending written Copies of all Laws past in Each Parliament under the Great Seal of England to the Sheriff and Chief Officer of every Borough City and County to be by them published to the People and now at this day since Printing hath been so common the King's Printer provides a certain Number of Printed Copies at the End of Each Sessions to be Delivered to the several Members by them to be distributed in the places for which they serve to the End None may plead Ignorance of the Law and the like Course is taken in this Colony amongst us (for as has been adjudged) it would be not only unreasonable but inhuman to require Obedience and observation of a Law of which we have no means to take notice. The Law compels no man to an impossibility but on the Contrary in Ability to perform the Law excuseth the performance of it For which Reason these repliants verily hope your Honours will not in your Wisdom adjudge the will of the said John to be invalid should it happen to want some of those formalities which by the said Act are presented to be required to the perfecting thereof since according to the antient known Laws in your Government it is Otherwise every way perfect and in due and common form made and proved and this the rather are these Repliants confident of, first, for that your Honours are not tied to the strict and punctual Observance of the Laws of England (which with submission will be im possible for you to do), but have Liberty given you by our present Sovereign Lord the King and his Royal Predecessors by their several Royal Charters granted to this Colony to do what you may. This Act cannot be admitted as a Law until it be published and so declared to be and that the People may have Notice thereof without great Inconveniency as disorder confusion and Mischief nay utter ruin to many of the Inhabitants of this Colony.

First by making void all or the most part of those Wills and Testaments made since the 24 of June 77 Whereby the Inhabitants have as they thought settled and disposed of their Estates all or most of which want those formalities prescribed

Digitized by Google

by the said yet are the people as yet in quiet and peaceable possession of the bequest thereby made the Will allowed for good no man yet disturbed or molested except your repliants most of which should this Act be pleaded against them would be void and they defeated of their possessions some by Escheat and some otherwise.

Secondly most contracts leases P'Roll Surrender of Leases and many other agreements will be likewise void for want of formalities by this Law required.

Thirdly and Lastly all proceedings and Judgments had in any of the Courts of Law or Equity settled within this Colony upon any the said Contracts Agreements Leases &c. will be erronious and void and so will this Act which was intended to prevent Frauds prove a great Fraud and snare to all those who having settled their Estates by will made bargains Contracts let or taken Leases Surrenders &c. according to common form and the Antient Laws of the Colony to them known think themselves secure not dreaming of this Act of which they never had notice.

Fourthly, should all New Acts of the Parliament of England be of force obliging and binding to the Inhabitants of Virginia before Publication or Notice thereof given to them not only our Estates but Lives and Liberties and whatsoever else is dear and precious to us would be in Danger and might be forfeited and by us and we not knowing of it nor by any possibility could know it which would be as is aforesaid not only unreasonable but inhuman and would be such an example as would not be found in the whole world no not in the most barbarous parts of it for all which reasons these repliants saving and reserving to themselves now and at all times hereafter the benefit of and advantage of further Replication do humbly conceive the said recited Act ought not to be pleaded against the validity of the will of the said John to make void the same and of this they demand judgment and pray as at first that the Lands of our sovereign Lord the King may be removed from the said Two Thousand Two Hundred

Digitized by Google

and fifty Acres of Land whereof the said John is found to have died seized by the said Inquisition as aforesaid.

To the Right Hon'ble Sir Henry Chicheley Knight his Majesty's deputy Governor of Virginia and to the Hon'ble Council of State.

The further Replication of Lewis [Leroy] Griffin and Lewis Burwell.

The said Repliants for further replication say that notwithstanding anything by the said Mr. Wormeley in his Plea said or pleaded to the Contrary the last Will and Testament of the said John by him made and published as aforesaid is good perfect valid sufficient and made and proved in due form of Law and according to the Intent purport and true meaning of the said recited Act made the 29th Year of the Reign of our sovereign Lord the King but now is Intitled an act for preventing of frauds and perjuries by the said Mr. Wormeley in his plea pleaded for these repliants say that the said John being of sound perfect and disposing Memory minding and intending to make his Last will and Testament in writing and having waited several days for this Repliant Lewis [Leroy] Griffin's coming who (and none else) he was minded should write the same as during that time he often declared When this Repliant Lewis [Leroy] Griffin was come he gave him directions for the writing of the said Will which the Repliant Lewis having accordingly done and the same being audibly read to him the said John and by him well understood according to the meaning of the said Act three Witnesses were called and present and desired to take Notice and in their presence and in the presence of divers others who being Legatees were not supposed so good Witnesses The said John did according to the tenour of the said Act Subscribe sealed and deliver and publish the same as his last will and Testament by which the said John had as much as in them lay performed the Direction of the said Act and more he could not do Lex non cogit ad impossibiliam if none

Digitized by Google

of the Witnesses would have subscribed it it was not in his nor in any man's power to compel them and yet the Law will look upon this his Endeavour as if he had done it and such their refusal as if they had actually done it And therefore Altho' that true it be that but two of the said three Witnesses did actually subscribe in the presence of the said John according to the Letter of the said Act Yet according to the Equity of the same Act (by which and not literally this Act must be construed and taken) the other that refused is taken to have subscribed and is as good a Witness to all intents and purposes as if he had actually subscribed in the presence of the said John impotentior Excusat legem This Act as appeareth by the Title was made to prevent not to abet fraud and to that purpose according to the Rules of Law ought to be so construed as that no man that is innocent and free from injury and wrong be punished and damaged by a litteral Construction to surpress Mischief and to advance its Remedies which should not be could it be taken literally and be understood as if the Testator must compel three Witnesses to subscribe in his presence whether they will or no this construction would quite contrary create and advance a mischief which could not have happened but by this Act for otherwise no man would have been injured by this Will non can or will Complain of it None are or could be debarred of any Right thereby The Testator was no way indirectly wrought upon by the Executors of Either of them one of them not being with him all the time of his Sickness and the other but a small time after often being called and long looked for by the Testator on purpose to write this will as himself often declared refusing to have any other to do it so it cannot be supposed there was any fraud intended in making the will but there might be fraud intended in the Witnesses that refused to subscribe the Will to hinder the making of it for he being a learned Man and one whose profession is used to drawing of Wills and coming lately out of England might have knowledge of this Act which few if any in the Colony could know.

Digitized by Google

To the Hon'ble Sir Henry Chicheley Knight and the Honourable Council of State.

The Answer of Lewis [Leroy] Griffin and Lewis Burwell Executors of the last Will and Testament of Lieut Col'o John Burnham deceased to the petition of Ralph Wormeley Esq'r.

These Defendants say that true it is the said John Burnham by his last Will and Testament in Writing under his Hand and Seal and since duly proved in this honourable Court did amongst other things give unto these Defendants and their Heirs for Ever all the Lands of which the said John died seized and of the said Will made these defendants Executors which Will these Defendants carried to the next Court held for the County of Rappahannock after the Death of the said John in which County he died where by the Course of Virginia the said Will ought to have been proved intending there to have a Probate thereof for that the Witnesses of the said Will resided in the said County but some of the Justices of the said Court informed these defendants that the Right Hon'ble Sir Henry Chicheley his Majesty's Deputy Governor had sent his precept to the said Court requiring them not to proceed therein he being inform'd that the said Burnham's land escheated to his Majesty whereupon these Defendants having good Cause to believe the said information was given and the said precept so contrary to divers Laws and Statutes in that case made and provided to be sent by the Plaintiff for that the Plaintiff intended as appears by his own shewing to obtain the said Lands for himself they these Defendants finding themselves thus prevented and delayed of proving the said Will addressed themselves to the said Court held for the County of Middlesex where the greatest part of the Testator's Estate lay but the said Court of Middlesex refused to admit of proving the said Will for what reason your respondents know not and referred the same to this Honourable Court whereupon these Defendants finding themselves thus delayed and knowing that Thomas Read one of the Witnesses of the said Will being a Chirurgeon of a Ship was about to depart

Digitized by Google

the Country and that without his Testimony these Defendants should never have been able to have proved the said Will They these Defendants with their Witnesses made a Journey to the house of the Right Hon'ble the Deputy Governor there to have their Evidences sworn and taken by his Honour but the Plaintiff being then and there present and knowing these Defendants Purposes told these Defendants he would hinder the same unless they would give him such a Bond as he had then prepared and ready drawn about him and tendered to these Defendants which they these Defendants refusing to do as a thing unjust to be extorted from them he the Plaintiff after much disputing in a threatning manner told these Defendants if they would not seal the said Bond they should not have their Witnesses sworn whereupon these said Defendants knowing the power and Authority of the Plaintif and that unless these Witnesses were Examined these Defendants should never have been able to have proved the said Will but utterly lose not only the Land aforesaid but the Testator's whole personal Estate by the said Will to them given as aforesaid These Defendants for obtaining their Right and Justice of swearing that Evidences and preserving their Evidence until the next General Court which was denied by the Plaintif were forced to give the Plaintif the said Bond in the Plaint mentioned wherefore these Defendants for Plea say that the said Bond on which the said Plaintif brings his Action being as aforesaid by the Pretence of Right unjustly extorted from and given by these Defendants for obtaining the Justice and Right of having the Testimony of their Witnesses preserved as aforesaid is by Law void and of no Effect and of this they demand Judgement.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

PETITION OF DISSENTERS OF ALBEMARLE, AMHERST AND BUCKINGHAM, OCT. 22D, 1776.

To the honourable, the Delegates & Representatives, of the several Counties & Corporations of Virginia in Convention assembled in the City of Williamsburg.

The Memorial & Declaration of the Disenters from the Church of England in the Counties of Albemarle, Amhurst & Buckingham, Virginia, humbly sheweth,

That your Memorialists have never been on an equal footing with the other good people of this colony in Respect of Religious Privileges, having been obliged by law, to contribute to ye support of ye Established Church, while at the same time, they were moved from a Principal of Conscience To support that Church of which they called themselves members. Yet in as much as this was the form of Government established, either when they came into ye Colony, or being natives thereof, when they became disenters from ye Church of England, for ye sake of good order, they have Patiently submitted to their Grievance, continuing to be Peaceable & loyal subjects, always ready & willing to stand up with the foremost in the support of Government & in defence of the just Right & Property of ye subjects.

That when it became necessary that the form of Government should be new moddled, in consequence of our having thrown off our dependance on the Crown & Parliament of Great Britain, your Memorialists flattered themselves that, that form of Government, which would secure just & equal Right to the subject, would be ye choice of every Individual, both from the Consideration of ye Justice & good Policy that

Digitized by Google

would be continued in it, & also from the consideration, that by the joint & strenous endeavours of every one our liberty, our all must be defended against ye unjust violators thereof, and that all thereupon should enjoy equal privilege.—

But observing that there are many, who are violent for a re-establishment of the Episcopal Church & having been informed that to this end there are Sundry Petitions about to be Presented to the house at the next session, signed by the bulk of the People, your memorialists Judge it to be their Indispensable Duty, as they would not Friendly submit to the oppression of former laws, now extinct themselves, and as they would not give their assis't to its being intailed on posterity to be as early as they can in Declaring their Disapprobation of any form of Government, so extremely partial and absurd—

Your Memorialists Judge it so extremely hard that any one Religious Denomination of people, of the same corrupt nature, worshiping the same God, & strugling in the same common cause, should be established is by law, in preference to all others; & that allowed every other religious section, should be obliged to contribute to the support of that Church thus established, while at the same time, it is with great difficulty that they can support the Publick worship of God in that way and manner, that they Rather choose; that they solemnly declare that the same motive, namely liberty, that exerted them to venture life & fortune in opposing the measures adopted by the King of Parliament of Great Britain, will still Determine them to bleed at every vain before they submit to any form of Government that may be subversive of these Religious Privileges that are a natural Right, and that stand nearer every man of Principal, than even life itself. And while your Memorialists Declare this to be their Resolution in Particular, they believe it to be ye Resolution of many thousands in this Colony, whether they have thought of the Propriety of declaring it or not.

Your Memorialists Desire nothing more, with regard to Religious Matters, than that every Religious Denominations

Digitized by Google

may stand on an equal footing, be supported by themselves, Independent of each other. This mode of Government, your Memorialists conceive, not only to be just & Reasonable in itself; but to be such as most certainly would have an happy Influence on the greater purity of the several churches; on their more free, and friendly Intercourse with one another and an attaching warmly a making all of every denomination to Government. This would give ample satisfaction. This granted, your Memorialists shall ever wish well to the Common Wealth, and shall always do every thing in their Power to defend it, and to Rear it up in its growing greatness, to that hight of Glory to which we one day hope to see it arrive.. Your Memorialists, therefore, pray this honourable house to take this their Memorialists & Declaration under this Consideration & Grant them their most Reasonable Request, and your Memorialists shall ever Pray.—

John McClones	Jas. Shields
Tho's Morison	Tho's McClean
Simon Ramsy	Jas. Fitshgerrel
Francis Turner	Thomas Ewers
Francis Montgomery	Owen Herndon
James Bell	John Puckett
Cha's Massie	Alex'r Miller
Thos. Stevenson	Thomas Gratt
W'm Crow	Ben. Bryant
Joseph Roberts	John Lancaster
Samuel Bell	Jacob Puckett
David Simson	Jeremiah Callahue
Edwert Monslgy	Robert Dinwiddie
Ralph Willson	Jas. Dinwiddie Sen'r
Ja's Willson	James Dinwiddie Jun'r
William Henderson	John Sale
James Brooks	John Aikisson
Tho's Carpenter Sen?	John Barnett
John Carpenter	Peter Carter
Allen Simpson	Drury Tucker Jun'r

Digitized by Google

William Clark
Michael McNeely
Samuel Dinwiddie
Sam'l Miller
Ben. Carpenter
Thos. Carpenter
John Hardie
David Clarke
John Bording
John Dinwiddie
Thos. Kallan
Alex'ar Henderson
John Shields
W'm Barnett
Charles Brooke
Lindsey Coleman
Drury Tucker
W'm Johns
John Penn
Jesse Mills
John Christian Buflon
Thomas Ballen
David Woodroof
Thomas Matthews
Benjamin Noel
William Hill
Christian Henderson
John Scott
Charles Reynolds

[Endorsement]
1776. Oct. 22.
Ref'd to Com. of Religion

METHODIST PETITION, OCT. 28, 1776.*

Ref'd to Com. of Religion

To The General Convention of Virginia Assembled at Williamsburg the 7th day of October 1776—the petition of the People Commonly called Methodists humbly sheweth—

That your petitioners being informed the disenters are pre-

*Though Methodism in Virginia, as an organization, did not begin until shortly before the Revolution, one of its great founders was here long before. The *Virginia Gazette*, under date Williamsburg, December 21, 1739, has the following:

"On *Sunday* Morning last, the REV. Mr. WHITFIELD preach'd at our Church, on these Words, *What think ye of Christ?* There was a numerous Congregation, and 'tis thought there wou'd have been many more, if timely Notice had been given of his Preaching. His extraordinary Manner of Preaching, gains him the Admiration and Applause of most of his Hearers. He is gone to *Carolina*, on his way to *Georgia:* And 'tis said he intends to be here again next *April* or *May*."

The same paper, January 4-11, 1739, advertises the publication (re-

Digitized by Google

paring to lay a petition before your House for abolishing the present Establishment of the Church, and Whereas it may be that we also come under the Denomination of Desenters & Desire the same thing.—We beg leave to set forth that we are not Dessenters, but a Religious Society in Communion with the Church of England,—that we do all in our power to strengthen and support the said Church—And as we Conceive that very bad Consequences would arise from the abolishment of the establishment—We therefore pray that as the Church of England ever hath been, so it may continue to be Established.

Signed in Behalf of the whole Body of the people Commonly called Methodists in Virginia, consisting of near If not altogether three thousand members.—

Geo. Shadford.

---

print) by William Parks, Williamsburg, of a sermon preached by George Whitfield, A. B., at the Parish Church of Boxley, in Kent, Whit Sunday, June 10, 1739, and published at the request of the Vicar and many of the hearers. Originally published in London and sold for the benefit of the school-house now erecting for the colliers in Kingwood, near Bristol.

In Slaughter's *History of Bristol Parish*, 23-26, is a sarcastic account by a contemporary of Whitfield's preachings at Blandford Church (Petersburg), in April, 1765.

The actual founder of Methodism in Virginia was Robert Williams, who came to America as one of Wesley's licensed preachers, and delivered his first sermon in Norfolk, in 1772. In the next year he went to Petersburg. At the first American Conference in Philadelphia, in July, 1773, Virginia reported one hundred members and two preachers, Richard Wright, Norfolk, and Robert Williams, Petersburg.

In 1774, the first Virginia circuit, Brunswick, reported 218 members to the Conference, and from that time the growth of the denomination was very rapid.

George Shadford, the signer of the petition, was born in England, January 19, 1739, came to America in 1773, and to Virginia in the summer of 1775. He was "the chief instrument in the great work which broke out in the latter part of 1775 in the counties south of Petersburg." This great revival added largely to the Church. At the beginning of hostilities, Mr. Shadford, with several other Methodist ministers, returned to England.

Methodists of the present day rarely realize how close their church, in its beginning was to that from which it sprang.

Digitized by Google

PETITION OF ABRAHAM COWLEY, NOV. 1, 1776.

To the Honorable, the Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Delegates—

The Petition of Abraham Cowley humbly sheweth—

That some-time in the Month of February last, the Prisoners of the 14th Regiment, Tories, Seamen & others, taken at Norfolk, were sent to the Town of Richmond, to be detained as prisoners of war, and quartered at the house of your Petitioner, by Turner Southall Esq'r County Lieutenant of Henrico, who instructed your Petitioner to board and furnish with provisions Fuel and other necessaries, as well the said prisoners as the guard who attended them. That in consequence of such directions your Petitioner, provided the prisoners aforesaid and the guard over them with a convenient house, and furnished them with Provisions and Fire wood, hoping & expecting to be allowed a reasonable and adequate satisfaction for the same, Colo. Southall having informed your Pet'r he would be allowed one shilling p'r man per day for victualling the said Prisoners, and full compensation for wood, or other articles. That after the said Prisoners were removed from the Town of Richmond; your Pet'r attended the Comm'e of Safety with his account, for the above, but upon settling the same, the Committee disallowed ye Pet'r his charge of 32 cord of wood furnished the prisoners at 10/. p'r cord amounting to 16£ alledging the said wood was furnished to cook provisions for the prisoners, and that the allowance of 1/. p'r man p'r day was full satisfaction for Provisions&wood, Whereas y'r Pet'r humbly conceives that as the said wood was furnished for the use of the guard and prisoners wholly, and not for the purpose of cooking he is justly entitled to an allowance for the same, and therefore prays the said charge of £16 may be allowed him & he as in duty bound will pray &c.—

[Endorsement]

Ab: Cowley Rejected

Digitized by Google

Memorial From Clergy of the Established Church.

Memorial from Clergy of the Established Church—1776—Nov. 8. Ref'd to Com. of Religion.

To the Honorable the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Delegates—

The Memorial of a considerable number of the Clergy of the established Church in Virginia.....
setting forth that your Memorialists, having understood that various Petitions have been presented to the Honorable the Assembly, praying the abolition of the established Church in this State, wish to represent that when they undertook the charge of Parishes in Virginia, they depended on the publick Faith for the receiving of that Recompence for their services, during Life or good Behaviour, which the Laws of the Land promised, a Tenure which to them appears of the same sacred nature as that by which every man in the State holds, & has secured to him, his private Property; and that such of them, as are not yet provided for, entered into Holy Orders—expecting to receive the several Emoluments which such religious Establishment offered; that from the nature of their Education they are precluded from gaining a tolerable subsistence in any other way of Life: & that therefore they think it would be inconsistent with justice, either to deprive the present Incumbents of Parishes of any Rights or Profits they hold or enjoy; or to cut off from such as are now in orders & unbeneficed, those Expectations which originated from the Laws of the Land & which have been the means of disqualifying them for any other Profession or way of Life—

Also, That though your Memorialists are far from favouring Encroachments on the religious Rights of any Sect or Denomination of men, yet they conceive that a religious Establishment in a State is conducive to its Peace and Happiness. They think the opinions of mankind have a very considerable influence over their Practice; and that

Digitized by Google

it therefore cannot be improper for the legislative Body of a State to consider how such opinions as are most consonant to Reason & of the best Efficacy in human affairs, may be propagated and supported. That for their Part are of opinion that the Doctrines of Christianity have a greater Tendency to produce Virtue amongst men than any human Laws or Institutions; & that these can be best taught & preserved in their Purity in an established Church, which gives Encouragements to men to study & acquire a competent knowledge of the Scriptures: and they think that if these great Purposes can be answered by a religious Establishment, the Hardships which such a Regulation might impose on Individuals, or even Bodies of men, ought not to be considered.

Also, That whilst your Memorialists are fully persuaded of the good Effects of religious Establishment in general, they are more particularly convinced of the Excellency of the religious Establishment which has hitherto subsisted in this State:

That they ground their convictions on the Experience of 150 years, during which Period order & internal Tranquillity, true Piety & Virtue have more prevailed than in most other Parts of the world; & on the mild & tolerating spirit of the Church established, which with all christian charity & Benevolence has regarded Dissenters of every Denomination, & has shewn no Disposition to restrain them in the Exercise of their Religion: That it appears to your Memorialists that the mildness of the church Establishment has heretofore been acknowledged by those very Dissenters, who now aim at its Ruin, many of whom emigrate from other countries to settle in this, from Motives, we may reasonably suppose, of Interest & Happiness

Also, That your Memorialists apprehend many bad consequences from abolishing the church Establishment. They cannot suppose, should all Denominations of Christians be placed upon a Level, that this Equality will continue, or that no attempt will be made by any Sect for the superiority, &

Digitized by Google

they foresee that much confusion, probably civil commotions, will attend the contest . They also dread the ascendency of that Religion which permits its Professors to threaten Destruction to the Commonwealth, in order to serve their own private Ends.

Lastly, That though the justice & Expediency of continuing the church Establishment is a matter of which your Memorialists themselves have no Doubt, yet they wish that the final Determination of your honorable House be deferred, till the general sentiments of the good People of this Commonwealth can be collected, as your Memorialists have the best Reasons to believe that a majority of them desire to see the Church Establishment continued: as the sentiments of the People have been attended to in other Instances, they submit it to your consideration, whether some Regard should not be paid in their sentiments in a matter, which so nearly concerns them, as that of Religion.

Memorial of Augusta County Committee.

Augusta Memorial Nov. 9th 1776—Ref'd to Committee upon State of the Country—

To the Honorable the President and Gentlemen of The Convention of the Colony of Virginia—

The Memorial of the Committee of the County of Augusta Humbly sheweth

That your Memorialists taking into their consideration the unhappy and perplexed circumstances in which the cruel & unrighteous conduct of the British Ministry and Parliament Have thrown all America as well as this Colony Humbly Beg leave to observe that there is nothing under Divine favour more conducive to our preservation in our present alarming situation nor that hath a greater Tendancy for our security & future Happiness in all time to come, than a Union of the

Digitized by Google

strength & minds of all order & Degrees of men amongst us, who are good members of civil society cemented together, by one common Undisscremenating Interest, the only just Virtuous, and Lasting Bond of civil communities. And whereas there is a vast number of Dissenters from the Established church in this Colony, almost wholly so on the Frontiers whose Duty to God & themselves obliges them to support Gospel Ministers of their own profession at the same time that they & their Domestick's are charged with the maintainance & all other paroichal charges Incident to the Ministry of the Establishment This unequal Burthen is complain'd of as Inconsistent with the spirit of Taxation, that supposeth all that are made subject to such payment, Equaly Interested in all the advantages resulting from such Impositions, and Equaly Inconsistent with justice & with that Vertious Civil as well as religious Liberty that every Christian would wish to enjoy for Himself and that ought to be the portion of Every Good members of Society, that such partial Disscremenating Impositions besides their Injustice have a manifest Tendancy to alienate & Imbiter the minds of those that are thus Imposed on creating Dissatisfaction & Disscords that Have marked the Injustice of such unequal Treatment wherever it has prevailed in characters Too legible to be passed by unnoticed Honorable Gentlemen It is as well to avoid the Injustice, as the Dangerous consequences that is the natural Result of oppinions of this nature, that your Memorialists Impressed with the strongest sence of the Duty they owe to there Country in its present preservation & future Happiness and security that they Humbly Beg leave to Pray that the Honorable Convention would take this Interesting subject under their Consideration, and Grant such Emidiate & speedy relief There in as may best corospond with Christian Liberty & with Those noble & Vertious sentiments that ought, and we hope Does animate the Hearts of every Vertious American now strugling in Defence of the Common Rights of Mankind & such as may Transmitt your names, your Vertues and Fortitude, To all

Digitized by Google

aplauding Generations whilst an American Exists—Honorable Gentlemen your Memorialists are with the greatest Respect and Veneration

Your most Dutifull
Most obedient
Humble Servants

Tho's Lewis
Sam Mathews
Sam'l McDowell
N. Thompson
Mich'l Bowyer
Alexander Sinclair
W'm Bowyer
Ja's Tate
William McPheeters
John Gilmor
William Stephenson
Will'm Lewis
John Cyle Jun'r
James Steel
Abr'm Smith

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA IN 1656–1658.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

ORDER IN REGARD TO CRIMINALS, VAGRANTS, &C., AUG. 14, 1656.

Order of his Highness & the Council.

Notwithstanding the directions given for securing the peace of the Commonwealth touching the apprehending & disposing of lewd and dangerous persons, rogues, vagrants and other idle persons who have no way of livelihood and refuse to work or employ themselves in any honest calling, yet there hath not been that fruit that was expected but on the contrary numbers of them do exceedingly increase to the great annoyance of the Country and the endangering of men's persons & estates. And being sensible how much it would conduce to the preventing of those many robberies, thefts, burglaries, murders and other mischiefs which are daily committed by such lewd and dissolute persons if an effectual course were taken for the apprehending & proceeding with them according to the said orders the Commis'rs are earnestly recommended to use their utmost endeavors for apprehending all such persons and to treat with Merchants or others for transporting them to the English Plantations in America on security that they shall not return into this Commonwealth without leave from his Highness & and the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 105, *pp.* 329-331.)

Digitized by Google

PETITION OF THOMAS COLCLOUGH, AUG. 19, 1656.*

Petition of Thomas Colclough of London, Merchant trading for Virginia to the Lord Protector and his Council Has, with others, freighted the Anthony for a merchandizing voyage to Virginia & provided thirty quarters of malt to be transported in her, amongst much other lading, for the necessary use and supply of the English Plantations there—Prays for license for transportation of said malt in said ship paying duties for same according to the book of rates.

Indorsed. "R. 19. Aug. 1656. Ord'r 26."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 13. *No.* 12.)

[Consent was granted on condition that Colclough paid the usual duties.]

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, DEC. 17, 1656.

Upon reading a Certificate from the Committee of Trade in pursuance of the Council's Order of 31 July last whereby it was referred to them to consider of the petitions of Richard Bennet and Samuel Mathews, Agents for Virginia and the rest of the Plantations in the Bay of Chesapeake with the Representation of the Gov'r Council and Burgesses of the Grand Assembly in Virginia and a Report from the Lords Commiss'rs Whitelocke and Widdrington upon petition of Cecilius Lord Baltemore made to the Council in pursuance of a reference from his Highness, Ordered that said Certificate and that whole matter be referred to the Committee of the Council for Foreign Plantations who are to speak therein with the parties and to report to the Council what they shall conceive fit to be done upon the whole business, as also to consider of what was now proposed by the Lord Deputy and the Lord Deputy is added to that Committee.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 105, *pp.* 581-2.)

---

* Thomas Colclough was brother of George Colclough, of Northumberland county, Va., who represented that county in the House of Burgesses in 1658-9. George Colclough married Ursula, widow of Col. John Mottram, of Northumberland.

Digitized by Google

ORDER IN REGARD TO PASSENGERS TO VIRGINIA, AUG., 1657.

Report of Colonel White and Major Miller [of the Committee for America] to [the Council.] Have in pursuance of their Order been on board the Conquer and taken an account of what passengers are therein embarked and upon what terms and how they were enticed on board and have in the foregoing List inserted some brief account thereof. Also demanded that those persons that are unwilling to go be set on shore but the master, mate and boatswain refused them only the two soldiers were delivered the others remain still on board, notwithstanding their Honors command were left in writing they are not delivered.

Indorsed. "Ord'r 14 Aug. 1657."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 13, *no.* 29.)

PERSONS KIDNAPPED BY "SPIRITS"* TO BE SENT TO VIRGINIA. AUGUST 6, 1657.

The Names of several persons on board the Conquer bound for Virginia, taken by the Spirits. There are eleven persons described, here is the account of one, viz.—Robert Person, 30 years of age, enticed by spirits (not known) who got him to go to drink in Smithfield and so brought him on board at 12 of the clock at night pretending to have been to his own lodgings. He came out of Yorkshire, from a place called Holden to help a driver having never been at London before, also Mary Cooper aged 24 years was going to the Office

* During a large part of the seventeenth century, before negro slaves became abundant, there was such a demand for white laborers in Virginia that it was not only supplied by legitimate means of inducing such people to go to Virginia to become indentured servants to the planters, but there were many instances of kidnapping. Those who carried on this nefarious occupation were known, from the great secrecy which was required, as "spirits." For documents in regard to cases in 1618 see this Magazine, VI, 228-230; see also Bruce's *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, I, 613-618. Kidnapping was done not only for Virginia, but all of the other American Colonies.

Digitized by Google

on the back side of the Exchange to enquire for a service and there met with a woman who promised her a place at Virginia a little below Gravesend and sent her on board by a Waterman and keeps her clothes So that she's not much unwilling to go if she had them, again, Elizabeth Smaldridge 22 years of age was spirited on board by Edward Gyles, Soldier, under pretence of helping her to a service and is willing to go if she had her clothes. Also. The names of the persons hereafter mentioned went voluntarily on board the Conquer, viz. John Andrewes, Dutchman, George Walker, 14 years of age put on board by his Mother in law, Edward Cooke 18 years of age, Judith Musicke aged 17 years Anne Smith aged 17 years Robert Mackewe Scotsman aged 21. Elliener Riden 18 years, Thomas Richards, aged 21. Ellis Nicholls, 23 years, Mary Clarke, aged 20 years. Elizabeth Helinge aged 24. Violet Nelson aged 22. John Fowler aged 19. Elizabeth Daggett aged 22. Raphe Fishborne aged 17. 3 pp.

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 13, *no.* 29, I.)

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, AUG. 14, 1657.

On consideration of a return made in pursuance of the Council's Order of the 6th Inst (which see) from Lt. Col. Francis White and Major Miller, certifying that upon informing themselves concerning the passengers shipped in the Conquer now bound for the West Indies [Virginia] they found the persons after named to be unduly enticed aboard and there continued against their wills, viz: Wm. Adrian, Stephen Bell, Robt. Person, Jonas Baine, Richard Edmondes, Francis Folkes, Anne Kelner, Wm. Woodal Johnson, Gravell Rouse, a Spaniard, Mary Cooper, Elizabeth Smalldridge. Ordered that said ship be suffered to depart and proceed on her voyage, the said former order notwithstanding, the Master first setting on shore the persons before named or such of them as remain unwilling to go the voyage.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 106, *p.* 84.)

Digitized by Google

PETITION OF WILLIAM ALLEN AND OTHERS, MERCHANTS TRADING TO VIRGINIA TO THE LORD PROTECTOR & HIS COUNCIL. SEPT. 8, 1657.

That shoes and boots & other commodities made of English leather being by the laws prohibited to be exported into Foreign Parts, Virginia and other English Plantations being not able to subsist without such commodities and having no supplies from other parts licenses have usually been granted for transportation of a certain number of shoes to supply their necessities. Petitioners having now divers ships intended for those parts, pray for a license to transport thither three thousand dozen pairs of shoes paying the duties for the same.

Indorsed. "Rec. 8 Sept. 1657. Ord'r 15 Sept. 1657."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 13, *no.* 32.)

[Permission was given.]

PETITION OF HUMPHRY LEE TO HIS HIGHNESS' COUNCIL, SEPT., 1657. Is bound to the Plantation of Virginia and is desirous to furnish the English Planters with boots and shoes. Prays for a Warrant for transportation of four or five hundred dozen of shoes and boots.

Indorsed. "Ord'r 15 Sept. 1657."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 13, *no.* 33.)

[Permission was given.]

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, DEC. 1, 1657.

His Highness did this day deliver to the Council a Report from the Committee for his Highness' affairs in America and a paper signed by several Merchants annexed, concerning the government of Virginia. Ordered that it be referred to the Committee of the Council for the business of Jamaica to consider of the said Report and paper and as soon as may be to offer their opinion to the Council. And in order thereunto they are desired to meet speedily.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 106, *p.* 307.)

Digitized by Google

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, DEC. 18, 1657.

Colonel Sydenham represents from the Committee of the Council for Jamaica to whom the report from the Committee for his Highness in America, concerning Virginia was referred. That by the said Report and a paper thereunto annexed and signed by several Merchants trading to Virginia, the Gov'r of Virginia is set forth to have been a long time unsettled, by reason whereof and for want of sufficient Commissions & authorities from hence the hopeful improvements there receive no advance or encouragement, whereupon said Com'tee for America do propose it as necessary That some fit person be sent thither by his Highness as Governor* & do nominate Mr. Edward Diggs in that behalf, as one that would satisfy all parties and interests among them & desire that (the last ships of this year being forthwith to go away thither)

*Their dislike for monarchial institutions and enthusiastic love for what they regarded as a republic, together with their ignorance of many records which have since come to light, induced Burk and Hening to give what is probably far from an exact justice of the freedom of Virginia between 1652 and 1660. They state that the Colony chose its own governors and managed its own affairs practically without interference from England.

It is true that Parliament and the Protector were too much occupied with more weighty and pressing business to exercise much control over the internal affairs of Virginia, but it is also probable that their influence was really much greater than Burk and Hening believed. When the Parliamentary fleet set out to reduce Virginia and the other loyal Colonies, Richard Bennett, one of the commissioners, bore a sealed letter from the Council of State which was not to be opened until Virginia was reduced. (*Virginia Magazine*, XI, 40.) The contents of this letter are not known; but as Bennett was immediately chosen governor by the Virginia Assembly, it is a fair inference that it contained an order or request to that effect. No evidence has, as yet, come to light showing the reasons for the election of Governor Edward Digges on March 31, 1655, but the text shows that he was believed to be *persona grata* to the English Government. When it was decided to send Digges to England as agent for the Colony, Samuel Matthews was, on March 31, 1657-8, chosen to succeed him as governor. This election is explicitly stated to be "untill the further pleasure of the supreme power in England shall be known."

Digitized by Google

his Highness will at least nominate a Governor, that the Country may have intelligence thereof, and the minds of all concerned be the better satisfied. Ordered that it be offered to his Highness as the advice of the Council that his Highness will please to nominate such a person to be Governor of Virginia as his Highness shall think fit.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 106, *p.* 358.)

ORDER OF THE PROTECTOR AND COUNCIL, MAY 20, 1658.

Order of his Highness & Council, on petition of the Merchants, Planters and Traders to the English Plantations in America, especially to Virginia, concerning the prohibiting, suppressing and destroying the planting tobacco in England, that pet'rs find notwithstanding the prohibition and restraint, that several people in diver's parts of this nation are at this time preparing vast quantities of ground and seed to the manifest contempt of his Highness' authority and the lawes in that case made and provided, Ordered that a letter be written to the Justices of Peace for the respective Counties to put the Act of Parliament of 1 April 1652 in effectual execution and requiring all persons both Civil and Military to be aiding and assisting theren.

(*Interregnum Entry Bk., Vol.* 106, *p.* 629.)

ORDER OF HIS HIGHNESS & COUNCIL, JULY 22, 1658.

On petition of divers merchants masters and others trading to Virginia, That the Com'rs of the Customs permit two thousand dozen of shoes to be shipped and transported for the use of the inhabitants of Virginia in the following ships,, viz:

Wm. & John, Rich. Holdman, Mast'r.
The Honor, John Prise, Master.
John & Katherine, John Miller, Mast'r.
The Recovery, Rich. Husband Mast'r.
The Dove, Sam Groome, Mast'r.
The Golden Lyon, Christ'r Eveling, M'r.

Digitized by Google

The Margaret, Robt. Fox, Mast'r.
The Relief, John Tully, Mast'r.
The Recovery, John Young, Mast'r
& the James River Merchant, Edward Gunnell, Mast'r, all bound for Virginia, that is to say, two hundred dozen in each ship.

(*Interregnum Entry Book, Vol.* 106, *p.* 762.)

PETITION OF THE MERCHANTS AND TRADERS TO VIRGINIA AND THE REST OF THE ENGLISH PLANTATIONS IN AMERICA TO HIS HIGHNESS' PRIVY COUNCIL, AUG. 3, 1658.

That whereas their Lordship have upon mature consideration given order for enforcing the good laws and orders of State for the suppressing of the planting of English tobacco, and whereas divers persons have now in a hostile manner rebelliously opposed the execution of said laws & orders Petitioners duly considering the manifold inconveniences which must necessarily follow to this Commonwealth and the Colony of Virginia if such laws and orders be not effectually & instantly prosecuted, pray their Lordships will give directions to such a force as shall be necessary to destroy the said tobacco and secure the peace of the Country.

Signed by Edward Digges, Robt. Lewellin, Sam. Harwar, Rich. Chandler, Henry Richards, Wm. Allen, Rich. Lee, Arthur Bayly & Thos. Colclough.

Indorsed. "R. 3. Aug. 1658. Ord'd 3. Aug. 1658."

(*Colonial Papers, Vol.* 13, *no.* 48.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

(CONTINUED.)

FAIRFAX COUNTY RESOLUTIONS.*

Fairfax Resolutions, 18 July, 1774.

[Endorsed]

For George Washington Esqr.
&
Charles Broadwater Gent.

At a general Meeting of the Freeholders & Inhabitants of the County of Fairfax, at the Court House in the Town of Alexandria on Monday the 18th day of July 1774—

George Washington Esq'r Chairman

Robert Harrison Gent. Clerk of the said Meeting

1st. Resolved, that this Colony and Dominion of Virginia cannot be considered as a Conquered Country: and if it was that the present Inhabitants are the descendants, not of the Conquered, but of the Conquerors.—That the same was not settled at the National expence of England, but at the private expence of the Adventurers, our Ancestors, by Solemn Compact with, and under the auspices and protection of the British Crown; upon which we are in every respect, as Dependent, as the People of Great Britain, and in the same manner subject to all his Majesties just, legal, and Constitutional prerogatives.

* These resolutions were written by George Mason. They have been printed in Miss Rowland's, *Life of George Mason*, appendix to Vol. I, (see also pp. 172–173), and probably elsewhere; but it is not believed that this is a reason for omitting such a notable document from this series.

Digitized by Google

That our Ancestors, when they left their Native Land, and settled in America, brought with them (even, If the same had not been confirmed by Charters) the Civil Constitution and form of Government of the Country they came from: And were by the Laws of Nature & Nations, entitled to all its priviledges, immunities and advantages: which have descended to us, their Posterity, and ought of right, to be as fully enjoyed, as if we had still continued within the Realm of England.

2d Resolved, That the most important and valuable part of the British Constitution, upon which, its very existence depends, is the fundamental principle, of the peoples being Governed, by no Laws, to which they have not given their Consent, by Representatives freely chosen by themselves: who are affected by the Laws they enact, equally with their Constituents: to whom they are accountable, and whose Burthens they share: In which consists the Safety and Happiness of the Community. For, If this part of the Constitution was taken away, or materially altered, the Government must degenerate, either into an absolute and despotic Monarchy, or a Tyrannical Aristocracy, and the freedom of the People be annihilated.

3d Resolved, therefore, as the Inhabitants of the American Colonies, are not, and from their Situation, cannot be represented in the British Parliament, That the Legislative power here, can of right be Exercised only by our provincial Assemblies or Parliaments; Subject to the Assent or Negative of the British Crown, to be declared within some proper limited Time. But as it was thought just, and Reasonable, that the People of Great Britain should reap Advantages from the Colonies,—adequate to the protection they Afforded them; The British Parliament have claimed and Exercised the power of regulating our Trade & Commerce, so as to restrain our Importing from foreign Countries, such Articles as they could furnish us with, of their own Growth or Manufacture, or Exporting to foreign Countries, such Articles and portions of

Digitized by Google

our produce, as Great Britain stood in need of, for her own Consumption or Manufacturers. Such a power, directed with Wisdom and moderation, seems necessary for the general good of that great Body Politic, of which we are a part; altho in some degree repugnant to the principles of the Constitution. Under this Idea, our Ancestors submitted to it. The Experience of more than a Century, during the Government of his Majesties Royal Predecessors, hath proved its utility: and the reciprocal benefits flowing from it, produced mutual, uninterrupted Harmony and good will, between the Inhabitants of Great Britain and her Colonies; who during that long period, allways Considered themselves, as one and the same people; and tho' such a power is capable of abuse, and in some instances hath been stretched beyond the Original design and institution; Yet to avoid Strife and Contention with our fellow Subjects, and strongly impressed with the Experience of mutual benefits, we allways chearfully acquiesced in It, while the Intire regulation of our Internal policy, and Giving & Granting our own money, were preserved to our own provincial Legislatures.

4th Resolved, That it is the duty of these Colonies, on all emergencies, to Contribute, in proportion to their Abilities, situation and Circumstances, to the necessary charge of Supporting and defending the British Empire, of which they are a part. That while we are treated upon an equal footing with our fellow Subjects, the motives of self interest and preservation, will be a sufficient Obligation, as was evident thro' the course of the last War; and that no argument can be fairly applied, to the British Parliament's taxing us, upon a presumption, that we should refuse, a just and reasonable Contribution, but will equally Operate, in justification, of the Executive power's Taxing the people of England, upon a Supposition, of their Representatives refusing, to Grant the necessary Supplies.

5th Resolved, That the claim, lately assumed and exercised by the British Parliament, of making all such Law as they

Digitized by Google

think fit, to Govern the people of these Colonies, and to Extort from us, our money, without our Consent, is not only diametrically contrary to the first principles of the Constitution, and the Original Compacts, by which we are dependent upon the British Crown & Government, but is totally incompatible with the priviledges of a free people, and the natural rights of mankind: will render our own Legislatures, merely nominal and nugatory, and is calculated, to reduce us, from a state of freedom & happiness, to Slavery & misery.

6th Resolved, That Taxation, and Representation, are in their nature inseparable: That the right of withholding, or Giving & Granting their own money is the only effectual Security to a free People, against the Incroachments of Despotism, & Tyranny, and that whenever they yield the one, they must quickly fall a prey to the other.

7th Resolved, that the powers over the people of America, now claimed by the British House of Commons, in whose Election, we have no share; on whose determinations, we can have no Influence; whose Information, must be always defective, and often false: who in many instances, may have a separate, and in some, an opposite Interest to ours; and who are removed from those Impressions of Tenderness & Compassion, arising from personal intercourse, and Connexions, which soften the rigours of the most dispotick Governments, must, if Continued, Establish the most grievous and intollerable species of Tyranny, and Oppression, that was ever Inflicted upon Mankind.

8th Resolved, That it is our greatest wish and Inclination, as well as Interest, forever to Continue our Connexion with, and dependence upon the British Government: But tho we are its Subjects, we will use every means, which Heaven hath given us, to prevent our becoming its slaves.

9th Resolved, That there is a premeditated design and System, formed and pursued by the British Ministry, to Introduce an Arbitrary Government into his Majesty's American Dominions; to which end they are Artfully prejudicing our

Digitized by Google

Sovereign, and Inflaming the minds of our Fellow Subjects in Great Britain, by propagating the most malevolent falsehoods: particularly that there is an Intention in the American Colonies, to set up for Independent States; Endeavoring at the same time, by various Acts of Violence and Oppression; by sudden and repeated Dissolutions of our Assemblies, whenever they presume to examine the Illegality of Ministerial Mandates, or deliberate on the violated rights of their Constituents; and by breaking in upon the American Charters, to reduce us to a State of desperation, and dissolve the Original Compacts, by which our Ancestors bound themselves, and their posterity, to remain dependent upon the British Crown; which measures unless effectually counteracted, will end in the ruin, of both Great Britain and her Colonies.

10th Resolved, That the Several Acts of Parliament, for raising a Revenue upon the people of America, without their Consent; the creating new and dangerous Jurisdictions here; The taking away our Trials by Juries; The Ordering persons upon Criminal Accusations, to be tryed in another Country than that, in which the Fact is charged to have been Committed; The Act Inflicting Ministerial Vengance upon the Town of Boston, and the two Bills lately brought into Parliament, for abrogating the Charter of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and for the protection and encouragement of Murderers in the said Province, are part of the above mentioned, inquitous System. That the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston, are now Suffering in the Common cause of all British America, and are justly Intitled to its Support and Assistance; and Therefore that a Subscription ought immediately to be opened, and proper persons appointed in every County in this Colony, to purchase provisions, and Consign them to some Gentlemen of Character in Boston, to be distributed among the poorer sort of People there.

11th Resolved, That we will Cordially Join with our Friends & Brethren of this, and the other Colonies, in such measures as shall be judged most effectual, for procuring a Redress

Digitized by Google

of our Grievances; and that upon obtaining such redress, If the Destruction of the Tea at Boston, be regarded, as an Invasion of private property, we shall be willing to Contribute, towards paying the East India Company, the Value; But as we Consider the said Company, as the Tools and Instruments of Oppression in the hands of Government, and the cause of our present distress, It is the Opinion of this meeting, that the people of these Colonies should forbear all further dealings with them; by refusing to purchase any of their Merchandize, untill that peace, safety and good Order, which they have disturbed, be perfectly restored. And that all Tea now in this Colony, or which shall be imported into it, shipped before the first day of Sept'r next, shou'd be deposited in some Store House, to be Appointed by the respective Committees of each County, untill a Sufficient sum of money be raised by Subscription, to reimburse the owners, the Value, and then to be publickly burnt and destroyed; and if the same shall not be paid for, and destroyed, as aforesaid, That it remain in the custody of the said Committees, at the risque of the owners, untill the Act of Parliament, imposing a Duty upon it, for raising a Revenue in America, be repealed; and immediately afterwards be delivered, unto the Several proprietors thereof, their Agents or Attorneys.

12th Resolved, That, nothing will so much Contribute, to defeat the Pernicious designs of the Common Ennemies of Great Britain & her Colonies, as a firm union of the latter; who ought to regard every Act of Violence or Oppression, inflicted upon any one of them, as aimed at all; and to Effect this desirable purpose, that a Congress should be appointed, to Consist of deputies from all the Colonies to concert a General & uniform plan, for the Defence and preservation of our Common rights, and Continuing the Connection and dependence of the said Colonies upon Great Britain, under a just, lenient, permanent, and constitutional form of Governmet.

13th Resolved, That our most sincere & cordial thanks be given to the Patrons and Friends of Liberty in Great Britain,

Digitized by Google

for their Spirited & Patriotic conduct, in support of our Constitutional rights & priviledges, and their generous efforts, to prevent the present distress & Calamity of America.

14th Resolved. That every little jarring interest & dispute, which has ever happened, between these Colonies, should be buried in eternal Oblivion; that all manner of Luxury and extravagance, ought immediately to be laid aside, as totally inconsistent, with the threatning and gloomy prospect before us; that it is the Indispensable duty of all the Gentlemen & men of fortune, to set examples of temperance, fortitude, frugality and Industry: and give every encouragement in their power, particularly, by Subscriptions & premiums to the Improvement of Arts & Manufacturers in America; That great care and Attention, should be had, to the Cultivation of Flax, Cotton and other materials for Manufactures: and we recommend it to such of the Inhabitants, who have large Stocks of Sheep, to sell to their Neighbours at a Moderate price, as the most certain means of speedily increasing our breed of Sheep, and quantity of Wool.

15th Resolved. That until American Grievances be redressed, by restoration of our just rights and priviledges, no Goods or Merchandize whatsoever, ought to be imported into this Colony, which shall be shipped from Great Britain, after the first day of September next, Except Linnens not exceeding fifteen pence pr yard, coarse Woolen Cloth, not exceeding Two shillings Sterling pr yard, Nails, Wire and Wire Cards, Needles & Pins, paper, Salt petre & Medicines, which may be imported, untill the first day of September, One thousand Seven Hundred & Seventy Six. And, If any Goods or Merchandize, other than those hereby excepted, should be shipped from Great Britain, after the time aforesaid, to this Colony, that the same immediately upon their Arrival, should either be sent back again, by the Owners, their Agents, or Attorneys, or Stored, and deposited in some Warehouse, to be appointed by the Committee of each respective County, and there kept, at the risque and charge of the Owners, to be delivered to

Digitized by Google

them, their Agents or Factors, when a free importation of Goods hither shall take place. And that the Merchants & Venders of Goods & Merchandize, within this Colony, ought not to take advantage of our present distress, but continue to sell the Goods & Merchandize which they now have, or which may be shipped to them, before the first day of September next, at the same rates and prices, they have been accustomed to do, within One Year last past; And if any person shall sell such Goods or any other terms, than above expressed, That no Inhabitant of this Colony, should at any time forever thereafter deal with him, his Agent, factor or Storekeeper, for any Commodity whatsoever.

16th Resolved. That it is the Opinion of this Meeting, that the Merchants and Venders of Goods and Merchandize, within this Colony, should take an Oath, not to sell or dispose of any Goods or Merchandize whatsoever, which may be shipped from Great Britain, after the first day of September next as aforesaid, Except the Articles before Excepted: And that they will, upon receipt of such prohibited Goods, either send the same, back again by the first Opportunity, or deliver them to the Committees in the respective Counties, to be deposited in some Warehouse, at the risque and charge of the owners, until they, their Agents, or Factors shall be Permitted, to take them away by the said Committees; That the names of those who shall refuse to take such Oath, be Advertized by the respective Committees, in the Counfies, wherein they reside. And to the end that the Inhabitants of this Colony may know what Merchants & Venders of Goods & Merchandize, shall have taken such Oath, That the respective Committees should grant a Certificate thereof, to every such person who shall take the same.

17th Resolved. That it is the Opinion of this meeting, that during our present difficulties and distress, no Slaves ought to be imported into any of the British Colonies on this Continent. And we take this Opportunity of declaring our most

Digitized by Google

earnest wishes, to see an entire Stop forever put to such a Wicked, Cruel & unnatural Trade.

18th Resolved, that no kind of Lumber should be Exported from this Colony to the West Indies, untill America be restored to her Constitutional rights and Liberties. If the other Colonies will accede to a like resolution; and that it be recommended to the General Congress, to appoint as early a day as possible, for Stoping such export.

19th Resolved. That it is the Opinion of this meeting, If American Grievances be not redressed, before the first day of November, One Thousand seven Hundred & Seventy five, That all Exports of produce from the Several Colonies to Great Britain, should cease; And to carry the said Resolution more effectually into Execution, that we will not plant or Cultivate any Tobacco after the Crop now growing: provided the same Measure shall be adopted by the other Colonies on this Continent, as well those who have heretofore made Tobacco, as those who have not. And it is our Opinion also, If the Congress of Deputies from the several Colonies, shall adopt the Measure of Non Exportation to Great Britain, as the people will be thereby disabled from paying their Debts, that no Judgment should be rendered by the Courts in the said Colonies, for any Debt, after Information of the said Measures being determined upon.

20th Resolved. That it is the Opinion of this Meeting, that a solemn Covenant and Assotiation, should be entered into by the Inhabitants of all the Colonies upon Oath, that they will not after the times, which shall be respectively agreed on, at the General Congress, Export any manner of Lumber to the West Indies, nor any of their produce to Great Britain, or sell or dispose of the same, to any person who shall not have entered into the said Covenant & Association: and also, that they will not import or Receive any Goods or Merchandize, which shall be Shipped from Great Britain, after the first day of September next, other than the before enumerated Ar-

Digitized by Google

ticles; nor buy or purchase any Goods, except as before excepted, of any person whatsoever, who shall not have taken the Oath, herein before recommended to be taken, by the Merchants & Venders of Goods; nor buy or purchase any Slaves hereafter imported, into any Part of this Continent, untill a free exportation and Importation be again resolved on, by a Majority of the Representatives or Deputies of the Colonies, And that the Respective Committees of the Counties in each Colony, so soon as the Covenant and Association shall become General, Publish by Advertisements in their Several Counties, a list of the names of those (If any such there shall be) who will not accede thereto; That such Traitors to their Country, may be publickly known & detested.

21st Resolved. That it is the Opinion of this Meeting, that this and the other Associating Colonies, should break off all Trade, Intercourse & dealing, with that Colony, Province or Town, which shall decline or refuse to agree to the plan, which shall be Adopted by the General Congress.

22d Resolved. That should the Town of Boston, be forced to submit, to the late Cruel and Oppressive Measures of Government, That we shall not hold the same to be binding upon us; but will, notwithstanding, religiously maintain & inviolably Adhere, to such measures as shall be concerted by the General Congress, for the preservation of our Lives, liberties & fortunes.

23. Resolved. That it be Recommended to the Deputies of the General Congress, to draw up and Transmit, an humble and Dutiful Petition & Remonstrance to his Majesty, Asserting with decent firmness, our just & constitutional rights and priviledges; lamenting the fatal necessity of being compelled to enter into measures disgusting to his Majesty and his Parliament, or injurious to our fellow Subjects in Great Britain; declaring in the strongest Terms, our duty and Affection to his Majesties person, family & Government, and our desire forever to Continue our dependence upon Great Britain;

Digitized by Google

And most humbly Conjuring & beseeching his Majesty, not to reduce his faithful Subjects of America, to a State of desperation, and to reflect, that from our Sovereign, there can be but one Appeal, and It is the Opinion of this Meeting, that after such Petition & Remonstrance shall have been presented to his Majesty, the same should be printed in the public Papers, in all the Principal Towns in Great Britain.

24th Resolved, That George Washington Esquire and Charles Broadwater Gent, lately Elected our Representatives, to serve in the General Assembly, attend the Convention at Williamsburg, on the first day of August, next, and present these Resolves, as the Sense of the people of this County, upon the measures proper to be taken in the present alarming and dangerous Situation of America.

25th Resolved, That George Washington Esq'r, John West, George Mason, William Ramsay, William Rumney, George Gilpin, Rob't Hanson Harrison, John Carlyle, Rob't Adam, John Dalton, Philip Alexander, James Kirk, Wm. Brown, Cha's Broadwater, William Payne, Martin Cockburn, Lee Massey, William Hartshorne, Tho's Triplet, Charles Alexander, Thomas Pollard, Townshend Dade jr, Edward Payne, Henry Gunnell & Thomas Lewis, be a Committee of this County; That they or a Majority of them, on any emergency, have power to call a General Meeting, and to Concert & Adopt such Measures as may be thought most expedient and Necessary.

26th Resolved, that a Copy of these proceedings, be Transmitted to the Printers at Williamsburg to be Published.

ROBT. HARRISON, *Clk.*

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

Head Quarters English Town, June 30, '78.

Maj'r General tomorrow Lee
Brigadier Smallwood
F. O. Colo Brewer Lt Colo Olney & Maj'r Winslow
Brigade Major Smith
Bringer up Lt Colo Mead

The Men are to wash themselves this afternoon and appear as Clean & decent as possibl. 7 O Clock this evening is appointed that we may Publickly unite in thanks given to the Supreme disposer of human event for the Victory that was Obtained on Sunday over the flower of the British Army —Accurate Returns of the Killed Wounded and Missing in the Battle of Monmouth are immediately to be made to the Adj't General—The Troops are to be Completed with Provision for tomorrow and have it Cook to Day—The whole Army except Maxwells Brigade is to move at 2 O Clock to morrow Morning and every thing is to be in the most Perfect readyness to night— Gen'l Maxwell will apply at Head Quarters for perticular Orders—Complaint haveing been made to the Commander in Chief that Certain Persons belonging to the Army have Ciezed the property of the Enhabitants which had been Consealed in Order to escape, the ravage of the Enimy he Calls upon the Commanding Officers of

Digitized by Google

Corps to order a strict search of the Soldiers Packs at Parade time that the offenders may be discovered and brought to Condine punishment—such articles as may be found agreeable to List left at the Adjutant Generals are to be sent to his Office that thay may be restored to the owners—

The General further Gives notice that the detestable Crime of marodeing will be henceforward punished with instant Death.

	S.	S.	C.	P.
for Guard			1	5

Head Quarters Spotswood July 1, 78.

Maj'r Gen'l to Morrow Marquis De Le Fayett
Brigadier Scott
F. O. Colo Siely L't Colo Sherman & Major Hight
Brigade Major Hitchcock
Bringer up L't Colonel Butler

The General will beat at 12 O Clock and the Troop half past 12 and the March begins at one. The Troops are in the mean time to take as much sleep and refreshment as possible that they may be prepaired—A Gen'l Court Martial whereof La Sterling is President is to set in Brunswick to Morrow the hour and place to be appointed by the President for the Tryal of Maj'r Gen'l Lee—Brigadier Generals Smallwood Poor Woodford Huntington, Colonels Grayson, Johnson Wigglesworth, Febeger, Swift, Angle, Clarke and Williams are to attend as members all evidences and Persons Concerned will attend.

B: O. July 1, 1778.

A B. C Martial June 24 whereof L't Colonel Dabney was Presidant L't Rice of the German Batt'n tryed for neglect of duty and un Gentlemanlike behaviour whilst under an ar-

Digitized by Google

rest the Court are of opinion that L't Rice is Guilty of hireing a person to do his duty but from Circumstances appearing to the Court do not think him Sensureable—The Court are further of opinion Mr. Rice is Guilty of ungentlemanlike behaviour towards Mr. Boyer and ought to be repremanded in Brigade Orders for the same. The Brigadier is sorry to find from the testimony of the evidances that L't Rices behaviour towards Mr. Boyer was very unbecomeing the Character of an Officer and a Gentleman as nothing tends more to the subversion of good Order and regularity in any Reg't then by raising disentions by which the unanimity and harmony which ought allways to subsist between the Officers of every Corps is destroyed the Brigadier hopes Mr. Rice will by his future Conduct convince his Brother Officers that his fault was not Committed intentionally—Mr. Rice is Released from his arrest.

Advertisement.

Lost or misslaid on Yesterday at the Sale of Major Dickinson and Capt. Fauntleroy effects a Genteel small Sword with a new Scabbard undyed or stained upon the mounting of which just below the Guard, where the letters J. K. R. H. it is conjectured that some Officer has thro misstake taken it off for his own the Subscriber will be greatly oblig'd to any Person who will send it to him & if any Soldier shoud have found it he will be genteely rewarded. B. Ball.

	C.	S.	S.	C.	P.
for Guard	1.			1.	5.

Head Quarters Brunswick Landing July 2, 1778.

Maj'r Gen'l to Morrow De La Fayett
Brigadier Wayne
F. O. Colo Craig Maj'r Nicholas
Brigade Major Minnis

Digitized by Google

The army is to remain on its Ground to morrow— The Commanding Officers of Reg'ts under the derection of the Brigadier are to avail themselves of this oppertunity for Collecting all their Straglers the Baggage is to be got up and Waggons arainged in their proper Order.

The Men are to wash and Cleans themselves thay are to be Conducted to bath in Squads by a Commissioned Officers who are to prevent their batheing in the heat of the day or remain to long at a time in the Water Officers are to exert themselves in Restraining their men from Straglin injuring fences fruit Trees &c. Thay are to have the Orders of the 30 Ult relative to moroading read to the Men and use every means to Guard against that infamous Practice— The Barron Stuben will have a protempory Command of Woodfords Scotts and the North Carolina Brig'es.

The G. C. M. Ordered to set this day for the tryal of Major Gen'l Lee will set to morrow morning 8 O Clock at the house of Mr. Vookes in the Tavern at New Brunswick the members the same as Yesterday except Colo Shepard Vice Colo Johnson—

Brigadiers & other Officers Commanding Brigade will Order Gen'l Court Martials in their several Brigades for the Tryal of their own Prisoners—such Officers as are under arrests may be tryed by such Court Martials if thay chose—two Orderly Serjeants from each Brigade to attend the grand Parade at Guard mounting which will be on the Road near the Orderly Office leading to head Quarters the Troop to beat at six o Clock and the Guard to be on the Parade at 7—two Light Dragoons to attend L'd Sterling whilst Presidant of the General Court Martial—the Deputy Commissary of Cloathing has a few Sherts by him the Commanding Officers of Regiments will apply for such Men as are intirely destitute he has also a few Shoes in Store a few Overalls breeches Vests & blanketts which may be drawn this afternoon or to morrow morning.

Digitized by Google

	S.	S.	C.	P.
for Guard	—	1.	—	5
Quarter Guard	—	—	1.	4
		1.	1.	9

Head Quarters Brunswick Landing July 3, 1778.

Major Gen'l to morrow Baron Stuben
Brigadier Patterson
F. O. Colonel Jackson Maj'r Meriwether
Brigade Major Claybourn

Colonel Craig Majors Nicholas and Vaughan are appointed to superintend the Hospitals in the State of Pensylvania thay will Call at the Orderly Office to morrow morning for instructions—Vaults or necessaries are immediately to be sunk the offell at Slaughter Pens to be buried and the Dead horses to be removed or buried.

A Pockett Book Containing several Papers and a sum of Money was found at Spotswood now in Possession of Adjutant Dunaly of the Seventh Maryland Regiment.

	S.	C.	P.
for Guard	1.	0.	5
Quarter Guard		1.	4
	1.	1.	9

A. O. July 3, 1778.

To morrow the anniversary of the declaration of Independence will be Selebrated by the fireing 13 peices of Cannon & a Fue De Joy of the whole Line the Army will be formed on the Brunswick side of the Raritan at 5 O Clock in the afternoon on the Ground pointed by the Q. M. General the Soldiers are to put on their hatts green boughs to make the

Digitized by Google

best appearance possible the disposition will be given in the Order for to morrow—a double allowance of Rum will be given out

---

Head Quarters Brunswick Landing July 4, 1778.

Major Gen'l to Morrow De La Fayett
Brigadier General Muhlenburg
F. O. Colo Josiah Parker & Maj'r Sumner
Brigade Major Cox

At 3 O Clock this afternoon a Cannon will fire at the Park as a signal for the Troops to be put under Arms and formed Ready to march—at 4 another signal Cannon for the Right wing to march by the Right over the Bridge to the Ground which shall be shown them to form on at ½ past 4 another signal Cannon for the left wing to march by the Right and follow the Right wing at 5 O Clock the 4th Signal for the second Line to form on the Ground which shall be shown them after the Army is formed upon a signal by Order of the Commander in Chief 13 pieces of Cannon will be Discharged after which a single Cannon which will be a signal for a runing fire to begin on the Right of the Army and be Continued to the Left with Muskettry and Cannon at the Conclusion of which on a Signal 3 Chairs will be given A perpetual and undisturbed Independance to the United States of America—previous to forming the Army the Commanding Officers of Corps will see that their Men draw their Charges and that such that Cannot be drawn be discharged under the Eye of Proper Officers as blank Cartridges are not to be procured the Officers will be Carefull that their Men Charge their Pieces with their worst Cartridges after haveing taken the balls out of them and that the balls thus taken out be delivered to the Regimental Q.' Masters who are to deliver them to the Q. M. of Brigades and thay to the Commissary of Military Stores a March beat on the Left will be Signal for the Troops to Retire by the Left to their respective en-

Digitized by Google

campments The Commander in Chief Presents his Compliments to General Officers and Officers Commanding Brigades, The Commissary Muster Master & Judge Advocate Gen'l with the Surgeon General of the Hospital and desires their Company to dine with him at 3 O Clock.

	S.	S.	C.	P.
for Guard	1.	1.	0.	5
Quarter Guard			1.	4
	1.	1.	1.	9

After Orders, July 4, 1778.

The Left Wing of the Army is to March precisely at ½ after 3 O Clock to morrow morning by the left the Quarter M Gen'l will give the Rout enCampments & halting days the Baggage & Stores belonging to this Wing are to follow in their proper Order—No member of the Gen'l Court Martial now setting at the Request of Maj'r Gen'l Lee is to march with the above Division and if there are any evidances in the said Division for or aganst him thay are to Remain and attend the Court their names to be given in to the Judge Advocate General.

[A detached order without address and signature.]

His Excelence desires you will a mediately make a Return of the names rank Rig't & dates.....of Every Off in the Virginia Line in your.....if any are absent mention whare & upon what duty.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

EDWARD FIELDING, ESQ., one of the Aldermen of the City of Bristol. Will 9 February 1690–1; proved March 1690–1. Vere, 53.

[Printed from an old copy preserved in Virginia, in this Magazine, XII, 99, &c.]

JNO. BAYNTON bound on a voyage to Virginia intending to return. Will 17th of 7th month 1688; proved 11 January 1689-90. To Jane Brickhead £10. To sister in law Sarrah Gibbons £6 and one broad piece of gold. To sister Elizabeth Hardy of Hatch £20. To Mary Day £3. To the poor friends of this City £7 for men's meeting and 40s. for women's meeting. To poor friends of Gregory Stocke meeting in Somersershire £3. To Brother Daniell Gibbons £2 2. All else to my son Benjamin Baynton. I make Daniel Gibbons, Charles Hardford senior, and William Bathe, all of this City (Bristol?), to be his guardians. [Then follows a list of the above legacies and] the account of my Stok for this year 88.

In my trunke	£	S	D
100 guinyes ½ in a purse	108	00	09
In bro. goulde in a booke and ½ guiny	12	18	3
In a leather Purse	40	00	00
In a Wallet	23	10	00
In a Bagg	13	00	00
I carried with me in the Bristoll Merchant	145	10	00
Due from Daniel Gibbons	22	3	00
3 bonds which come to	490	10	00
	898	12	00
	54	8	00
	844	4	00

Digitized by Google

To my Brother James Baynton as much as will pay Daniel Gibbons booke debt and £5 to his son Jno. Baynton. Administration to Charles Harford and William Bathe two of the guardians nominated in the will of John Baynton late of City of Bristol deceased to administer during minority of his son Benjamin Baynton.

Dyke, 1.

[The testator was evidently a Quaker.]

HOPKIN PRICE, now residing in London, otherways of Rappahannock River in County Middlesex in Virginia. Will 8 December 1677; proved 28 November 1679. To Henry Atherton, now apprentice to my good Friend Mr. Thurston Withnell, £10 one year after certain notice of my death. Residuary Legatee and Executor: Mr. Thurston Withnell, now of St. Giles Cripplegate, Distiller. Witnesses: Francis Banister, Tho: Trowell.

King, 147.

Late of Stepney, Middlesex.—Probate Act Book.

THOMAS CROOKE, junior, Citizen and Plaisterer of London. Will 14 Januarie 1679–80; proved 16 June 1681. I the said Thomas Crooke being now by God's grace outward bound for Virginia or parts adjacent upon the Continent of America, aboard the Merchant's Delight, Captain Joseph Eton commander. My goods on this side, beyond the seas, and on board ship as follows, one half to my daughter Elizabeth Crooke, the other to my father Thomas Crooke, senior, citizen and plaisterer of London. Executor: Father Thomas Crooke. Overseers: Samuel Smith, Citizen and Plaisterer of London, and Jeremiah Howes, Citizen and Stationer of London. Witnesses: Elizabeth Slamaker [?], Charles Wright, Sam. Smith, Edward Thistlewheate, Jeremiah Howes.

North, 88.

JOHN GWIN of James City County, Merchant. Will 6 July 1682; proved 25 November 1684. Sole Legatee and Executor: friend and loving kinsman Mr. Henry Jenkins. Witnesses: John Heyward, Robt. Higginson, David Arthur. Virginia, James City County. Hen. Hartwell C'k Cur., certifies that

Digitized by Google

above is a true copy of will which was proved there 7 August 1682. Proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury by Thomas Starke, deputy for Henry Jenkins, executor of will of John Gwin, late of James City, Virginia, deceased.

146 Hare.

[John Gwin no doubt lived at Jamestown. No other notice of him appears. He was, of course, a different person from Rev. John Gwyn, minister of Ware parish, in 1672, and of Abingdon, in 1674 and 1680, both parishes being in Gloucester county.

Captain Henry Jenkins was, in 1695, "a justice of the quorum and commander-in-chief for ye County of Elizabeth City." His will was proved in Elizabeth City on September 24, 1698. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, IX, 129, 130. He had a brother, "Daniel Jenkins, Gent.," living in the city of Dublin.]

ROBERT LANCASTER of Bristol, Chirurgeon, dated at sea, aboard the ship Unicorne. Will 3 January 1684–5; proved 13 August 1685. My body to sea or earth. To my wife Anne Lancaster the estate I had with her and my house joining unto William Thurnston upon the Key in Bristol and the Star Taverne on the other side wherein liveth one Samuel Bandrum a cooper. Also my part of a cargo between me and Mr. John Dudleston, to pay off debt contracted by her mother to one Freeman a lawyer, and all my goods in England or Virginia. To my two widowed sisters Anne Cooper and Rachel Parret the house the widow Hedge now lives in, they to pay my cozen Baker £10. To Brother Edward my silver cup. To Sister Mary Lewis three gold rings now on my finger. Executrix: My mother Anna Lancaster, widow.

Cann, 111.

[The earliest appearance of the name Lancaster in the Virginia Land Books is a grant to Gawen Lancaster, on March 1, 1652, 75 acres in the county of Charles River (New York), adjoining Captain West's Creek and Thomas Moreland and William Reynolds.

On October 8, 1672, Rowland Horsley and Robert Lancaster were granted 473 acres on Mattadequon Creek, New Kent county, adjoining the land of Charles Bryan.

There were other Lancasters, seafaring men, who had relations with Virginia. In Northumberland county, February 23, 1704–5, was a suit by Cuthbert Sharpless, Richard Gildert and Thomas Mason, merchants

Digitized by Google

of Liverpool, and John Lancaster, mariner, *vs.* William Mason, shipwright, late of Liverpool, but then of Northumberland county, Va. John Lancaster was probably master of a merchant ship.

Elizabeth Nelms of Northumberland county, in her will dated July 23, 1779, left all of her land and 20 slaves to Joseph Lancaster, son of her nephew William Lancaster, deceased.]

SAMUEL SANDFORD sometimes of Accomack County in Virginia and now being in the City of London. Will 27 March 1710; proved 20 April 1710. To be privately buried in the Parish Burial place at Avening in County Gloucester. To sister Mary Freeman, widow, 25s. a month for life out of my money in the Bank of England and to her daughter Mary Freeman whose name is mentioned in my base granted by Phillip Sheppard, Esq., for my tenement at Avening, the said tenement, she paying her sister Jane Freeman 30s. a quarter while unmarried. To my sister's son Thomas £20. To Sandford Green, son of Mordicay and Thomazen, £50. To Susannah Sandford, my neice and daughter of my Brother John Sandford, sometime of Princess Anne County in Virginia, £500. To his daughter Mary Sandford £500. For learning of six poor male children of Avening £200. Each child to have brown coloured cloth coat, buttons of Horn, a Hatt, one pair of shoes, and one pair of stockings. Mr. Samuel Sheppeard Senior and Junior to be trustees. For education of poor children in Accomack County, from Guildford Creek to Sea side, and to Maryland, 2500 acres, according to survey of Edmond Harborough made April 1700, which lands I bought of Coll. John West and adjoining to Lixess Island, Mosongoe Creek, and Pocomack Bay, and a piece of land near Crooked creek which I bought of Nathaniell Rackliffe. To John, son of Thomas Pary, my kinsman, now in Maryland, the two corn mills bought for my account of Ralph Foster of St. Mary's County in Maryland. To my kinsman Thomas Sandford, living in Fenchurch Street in London, the remainder of a debt due me by his subscription. If my servant Will, a Mallagascoe man, desires to go to Virginia, his fare and necessarys are to be paid. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: neice Katherine Sandford, daughter of my Brother Giles Sandford.

Digitized by Google

Overseers: Mr. Thomas Sheppard, late of Avening, but now of London, and John Pary aforenamed. Witnesses: John Powell, Lewis Smith, Tho: Sheppard, Tho: Witheby.

Smith, 98.

[Samuel Sandford was a member of the House of Burgesses for Accomac in March, 1692–3. Meade (*Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, I, 264, 265) states that the school founded by Samuel Sandford in Accomac was in existence in 1857. He states that the will was recorded in Accomac and gives an extract. The total amount of the land left to the school was 3,420 acres, and the testator asked the Governor and Council of Virginia to see that his purposes in regard to the school were carried out.

John Sandford, the brother, was a considerable land owner in (Old) Norfolk–Princess Anne county and was J. P. at the formation of the latter county in 1691. Administration on his estate was granted March 1, 1692–3, to his widow, Sarah. See this Magazine, XI, 144.]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

AN INVENTORY AND APPRAISEMENT OF THE ESTATE OF MR. JOHN HERBERT, DEC'D.

(From the Records of Chesterfield county, Va.)

	£	S	P
Shakespeare's plays	1	12	0
Potter's Antiquities	0	08	0
Servey of Trade	0	04	0
View of the English Constitution	0	02	6
Witty's Treatise on the Sphere	0	01	6
Daniel's History of France, 5 vols	0	15	0
Historical Register, 22 vols	2	00	0
Millar's Garden Dictionary	0	10	6
Reflections on Learning	0	01	0
Cowley's Works, 3 vols	0	12	0
Bevinies Letters	0	02	0

Digitized by Google

Pope's Illead, 6 vols	1	04	0
" Odessy, 5 vols	1	00	6
" Works, 9 vols	2	00	0
Quincey's Dispensatory	0	02	6
Maurecan's Midwifery	0	02	6
Boyle's Disquisition of Final Causes	0	02	6
Pylades and Corinna	0	01	6
Millar's Gardener's Calendar	0	02	6
History of Popery	0	08	0
Swift's Miscellanies, 14 vols	2	00	0
Rowe's Works, 2 vols	0	06	0
Addison's Works, 4 vols	0	16	0
Spectator, 8 vols	1	12	0
Tatler, 4 vols	0	15	0
Paradise Lost	0	05	0
Paradise Regained, &c	0	03	0
Hudibras	0	03	0
Herbert's Poems	0	02	1
Pamphlets, 8 bound together	0	01	6
Compendium of British Nobility	0	05	0
Pryor's Poems, 2 vols	0	05	0
Bollingbroke on History	0	05	0
Priviligia Londini	0	01	6
Medley's (—?)	0	01	6
Lexicon Mediceum, by Quincy	0	04	0
British Magazines for 47	0	02	0
Boyle's Medicinal Experiments	0	01	6
Keil's Anatomy	0	02	0
Kennet's Antiquities	0	05	0
Whole Duty of Man	0	02	6
Chamber's Dictionary, 2 vols. in folio	5	00	0
Rapin's History of England, 2 vols. in folio	3	00	0
Herbert's Life of Henry the VII	0	05	0
Warden's Collections	0	02	0
Enquiry into the State of Ancient Measures	0	04	0
Bailey's Dictionary	0	12	0
Johnson's Plays	0	04	0
Beauty of Man	0	02	0
Student, vol. 1st	0	02	6

Digitized by Google

Puffendorf's Law of Nature and Nations.....	0	10	0
Steel's English Grammar.....	0	02	0
Eachard's Gazetteer.....	0	01	0
Holy Bible.....	0	02	6
De Lisle's Maps.....	2	00	0
Will's Maps.....	0	10	0
Littleton's Dictionary, 2 copies, 10 s. each.....	1	00	0
Cole's Dictionary, Imperfect.....	0	00	0
Bentley's Horace.....	0	10	0
Cicero de Officiis.....	0	03	0
Ciceronis Orationis.....	0	03	0
Juvenal & Perseus.....	0	03	0
Phaedri Fabula.....	0	01	6
Justini Historiae.....	0	02	6
Davidson's Virgil, 2 vols.....	0	12	0
" Horace, 2 vols.....	0	13	0
" Ovid's Epistles.....	0	04	0
" " Metamorphoses.....	0	05	0
Seneca's tragedies.....	0	04	0
Ovidii Opera, 3 vols.....	0	12	0
Salustii Opera.....	0	04	0
Carrol's Nepos.....	0	03	0
Cornelius Nepos cum notis variorum.....	0	03	0
Bentley's Cæsar.....	0	04	0
Justini Historiae cum notis.....	0	04	0
Bladen's Cæsar.....	0	06	0
Tully's Epistles, Vol. 2d.....	0	03	0
Livy's History, Vol. 1st.....	0	04	0
Clark's Justin.....	0	04	6
Cook's Hesiod.....	0	02	0
Terence's Comedies.....	0	12	0
Gradus ad Parnassum.....	0	04	0
Virgilius.....	0	02	6
Cicero's Offices.....	0	01	0
Riddeman's Grammar.....	0	01	6
" "	0	01	6
Salusti Opera.....	0	01	0
Ruddiman's Rudiments.....	0	01	0
Clark's Introduction to Latin.....	0	01	6

Digitized by Google

Erasmus	0	01	0
Cole's Dictionary and Clark's Justin, not complete	0	00	0
Bridgman's Conveyances	0	10	0
Croke's Reports	0	05	0
Cook's "	0	10	0
Trials, &c., Relating to the Popish Plot	0	01	6
Busltrode's Reports	0	06	0
Coke's Declarations	0	05	0
Hobert's Reports	0	05	0
Thesaurus Brevium	0	05	0
Nelson's Reports	0	05	0
Virginia Laws	0	15	0
Jacob's Law Dictionary	1	00	0
Common Law—common placed	0	10	0
Swinburn on Wills	0	15	0
Cases in Equity	0	10	0
Nelson's Justice	0	05	0
Wood's Institutes	0	10	0
Practice of Exchequer	0	03	0
Wright's Law of Tenures	0	02	6
Marrow of the Law	0	02	0
Natura Brevium	0	02	6
Treatise on Writs of Covenants	0	01	0
Baron & Feme, &c	0	02	0
Excise Laws, 3 vols	0	09	0
Statutes	0	04	0
History of the Civil Law	0	02	0
Bohun's Proceedings in Chancery	0	02	0
Virginia Laws abridged by Mercer	0	18	0
Debates in the House of Commons	0	00	6
History of Chancery	0	02	0
Statutes of Magna Charta, 9 vols	0	16	0
Hale's Pleas of the Crown	0	03	6
Hale on Tenures	0	03	0
Law of Evidence	0	04	0
Webb's Justice	0	00	6
Writs of Error	0	02	0

Digitized by Google

Choice Reports by Goldsborough, &c.	0	02	0
Maxims in Common	0	00	6
Ashby & White	0	02	0
Tenants' Law	0	01	6
Hale's History of Common Law	0	04	0
Pamphlets, several b'd together	0	03	0
Politic Law of England	0	00	6
Littleton's Tenures	0	01	0
Wentworth's Office of Executors	0	03	0
Law against Bankrupts	0	02	6
Sydenham's Physic	0	02	6
Baronii Metaphysica	0	00	6
Art of Measuring	0	01	0
Quintus Curtius in English	0	01	0
Poems	0	02	0
Common Prayer Book	0	02	0
Britain's Remembrancer	0	00	6
Management of Hawks	0	00	6
Cornelius Nepos	0	00	6
Tibrank's Embassy to China	0	01	0
Leyborn's Astronomy	0	01	0
Guardian, Vol. 2d	0	01	6
Abridgment of Statutes	0	01	6
Pridaux's Connection, 2 vols	0	06	0
Ben Johnston's Jests	0	01	0
Churchman's Companion	0	02	0
Feamale Spectator, Vol. 2d	0	01	0
Memoirs of Lord Bolingbroke	0	04	0
Eachard's Roman History, 2 vols.	0	08	0
Plautus' Amphrytryo, 2 copies	0	02	6
Randolph on Bath Water	0	01	0
Oxford Pocket Companion	0	01	0
Family Magazine	0	04	0
Orphan's Legacy	0	01	0
Indian Queen	0	02	0
The Examiner	0	00	6
	54	12	0

Digitized by Google

A Book Case, Oak	3	00	0
A Desk, Mahogany	6	10	0
A Dressing Table, Walnut	4	00	0
A chest of Drawers, Oak	2	00	0
A Tea Table, Japanned	1	05	0
Ten Mahogany chairs	10	00	0
A Looking Glass—Broad Gilt Frame & sconces	3	00	0
A Peer Glass, Gilt Frame, Broke	1	10	0
A Looking Glass, Broad Walnut Frame	2	00	0
And Irons, 1 pair	0	10	0
1 Telescope	0	00	0
9 Wine glasses	0	04	6
3 Tumblers	0	01	6
2 Waiters	0	00	4
11 coffee cups, 5 chocolate cups, 5 custard cups, 6 cups & 8 saucers	0	10	4
1 Tea pot, 1 s.; 1 milk pot, 4 d.; china tea canister, 2 s	0	03	4
1 Small Looking Glass	0	04	0
1 Cloth Brush, 1 Tea Canister 6 d	0	01	6
1 Elbow Chair	0	10	0
1 Table 5 s. 7 Chairs 30 s	1	15	0
1 Black Walnut table	1	01	6
1 Old " "	0	10	0
1 Card Table	1	05	0
1 Chest	1	07	0
1 Gun	1	10	0
1 Broad Sword 10s. 1 Mourning Small Sword 10s	1	00	0
A Suit of Clothes Fine Broad Cloth	8	00	0
A Jacket Black Sattin	1	10	0
" " Blue	0	15	0
Duroy Coat & Breeches	2	10	0
Shag Breeches 1 pr	1	05	0
A Portmanteau Trunk	0	08	0
Black Everlasting Breeches	1	05	0
A Cloth Coat	1	00	0
A Looking Glass	3	00	0
Four Leather Bottomed Chairs	1	04	0

Digitized by Google

A Bed Stead	0	05	0
A Bed	3	00	0
A Chest	0	10	0
8 Pillow Bears	2	00	0
10 Table Cloths, Damask	8	00	0
" " Diaper	1	10	0
1 Rug	0	10	0
Bed Curtains & Bedstead	3	00	0
A Diaper Table Cloth	0	08	0
5 Towells Diaper	0	10	0
A Mahogany Table	2	10	0
An Elbow Chair Black Walnut Broke	0	06	0
A Large Bed, bolster & pillows	5	00	0
A Small Bed &c	1	15	0
3 blankets 36 s. 2 counterpanes 36 s	3	12	0
1 Cow Hide	0	05	0
Night Gown 20 s. Great coat 15 s	1	15	0
A Brass Dial	0	15	0
Gold Studs 1 pr 20 s. Silver " 2 s	1	02	0
Scales & Weights	0	02	6
3 old Wigs	1	05	0
A Table Cloth Damask	0	18	0
1 Razor case &c	0	10	0
1 Table Cloth	0	18	0
3 pr. Sheets	1	16	0
" " Fine	1	10	0
4 Jackets Linnen	0	04	0
12 Stocks	0	03	0
1 Diaper Table Cloth	0	18	0
Silk Stockings 5 pr	4	00	0
Cotton " 3 pr	1	02	6
Worsted " 2 pr	0	01	0
6 Shirts	0	04	0
2 Handkerchiefs	0	03	0
Pr. of Scales	0	01	6
2 Old Saddles with holster caps & pistols	1	10	0
2 pr. boots	1	10	0
A Saddle & Housing	2	10	0
3 Potts, 12 s. 1 Coffee Pot, 4 s.	0	16	0

Digitized by Google

7 Plates 10 s. 4 Dishes 15 s.	1	05	0
A Skillet Bell metal 5 s. A mortar 2 s. 6 d.	0	07	6
A Frying Pan 2 s. 6 d. A Grid Iron 2 s.	0	04	6
A Tea Kettle 7 s. 6 d. Tinware 2 s.	0	09	6
A Spit 4 s. 2 Candlesticks & Snuffers 4 s.	0	08	0
12 Knives & Forks	0	10	0
An Adze Plain & Auger.	0	05	0
A Table 5 s. A Seawick 1 s. 2 Chairs 5 s.	0	11	0
A Shaving Bason	0	02	0
A Blanket, a Pr. of Sheets, 2 Table Cloths, a counterpane, pillow &c. used by nurses, in Small Box.	1	18	0
18 Bottles 3 s. 9 d. 2 Chests 10 s.	0	13	9
A Copper Kettle 50 s. an Iron Kettle 8 s.	2	18	0
A Carboy with Rum 1½ Gals.	0	11	0
38 panes of Glass 19 s. 2 Grubbing Hoes 4s.	1	03	0
An ax 1s. 6d. 5 weeding hoes 15 s.	0	16	0
2 china Bowls	0	15	0
Linseed Oyl, 1½ galls.	0	09	0
5 Sides of Leather	0	15	0
A Pott 6 s., 2 Pewter Dishes 7 s.	0	13	0
Spinning Wheel & cards	0	06	0
34 cattle @ 25 s.	42	10	0
A Horse 5 lb., ditto 4 lb.	9	00	0
A Grey Horse	20	00	0
A Cart 15 s. A Grindstone 2 s. 6 d.	0	17	6
18 Sheep @ 5 s.	4	10	0
22 Hogs @ 7 s.	7	14	0
15 Shoats @ 5 s.	3	15	0
2 Pictures 20 s., 4 poles 8 s. A Gun 10 s.	1	18	0
	283	07	11
Negroes:			
Ralph Cardo.	80	00	0
Witt	80	00	0
Ralph, old	30	00	0
Amy	75	00	0
Jenny	70	00	0
Anaky	75	00	0

Digitized by Google

Kate	30	00	0
Major	80	00	0
Children:			
Peggy	40	00	0
Patt	40	00	0
Phill	40	00	0
Chas	40	00	0
Tom	20	00	0
Olive	20	00	0
Davy	15	00	0
	1039	07	11

George absent.

A Reflecting Telescope	6	00	0

Dishes, 4 large & 1 small, 6 plates, 1 s.

Chesterfield, 15th July, 1760.

John Dalgleish, J. Bolling, Jr.,
Jas. Milner.

Not appraised.

84 oz. plate, 1 stalled cow 4 s. Barrell 8 d.
2 Powder Horns, 1 Water jug, 1 pr. Brass Dividers.
1 Gallon Bason, 1 Deep Dish, Pewter.

37 Head Cattle	40	00	0
3 Negro men—Poush, Ned & Watt	180	00	0
1 Negro Woman named Sew & Tom children Doll, Betty, Amy & Sam	180	00	0
One negro woman named Jane & four children Jack, Peter, Tom & Ralph	150	00	0
Negro Boy George	60	00	0
1 Negro Woman Nan & three children Stepney, Cloe, & Sam	120	00	0
3 negroe men, Sampson, Sambo & Snoleip	180	00	0
1 negro named Louis	40	00	0
13 hoes	1	06	0
6 axes	1	06	0
2 Iron Wedges	0	05	6
3 Mares	29	07	6

Digitized by Google

2 horses	8	00	0
29 head Hogs	10	00	0
	1000	05	0

Peter Jones,
William Osborne,
John Jones.

6th January, 1761.

A. Claiborne, Ex'or.

[The first of this family in Virginia was John Herbert, who settled on an estate called "Puddledock," in Prince George county. He appears to have been for some years agent for Richard Buller, a London merchant. His tomb has been removed to Blandford Churchyard, Petersburg. The inscription is as follows:

"(Arms and Crest.)
Here Lyeth Interned the Body of
Iohn Herbert Son of Iohn Herbert
Apothecary and Grandson of
Richard Herbert Citizen & Grocer
of London who departed this Life
the 17th day of March 1704 in the
46th year of his Age."

In the *William and Mary Quarterly VIII*, 148, a copy is given of the pedigree of Herbert in the *Visitation of London*, 1634, in which a Richard Herbert appears who was probably identical with Richard Herbert named in the epitaph.

1. JOHN[1] HERBERT married Frances, daughter of John Anderson, of Prince George county, (she married secondly Peter Wynne, of Prince George,) and had issue: 2. Richard[2] married Phebe ——. His will was proved in Henrico county in 1731, and names his wife Phebe, son John and daughter Frances; 3. Captain Buller[2] married Mary Stith; 4. Martha married James Powell Cocke.

2. RICHARD[2] AND PHEBE HERBERT had issue: 5. Frances,[3] born March 21, 1726–7 (*Bristol Parish Register*); 6. John,[3] whose inventory is given. He died unmarried, and in his will, dated in Chesterfield in 1760, bequeaths his estate to his "brother" William Anderson, and to Herbert Claiborne, son of his cousin Mary Claiborne.

3. CAPTAIN BULLER[2] HERBERT and Mary, his wife, had issue: 7. John,[3] born April 7, 1724, probably died young and unmarried; 8. Ann,[3] born March 11, 1726–7; 9. Mary[3] married Augustine Claiborne.

In the *William and Mary Quarterly XII*, 4, is copied an advertisement from the *Virginia Gazette* of August 7, 1752, enquiring in regard to the descendants of "Mr. John Herbert, late merchant on James River," and giving details which identify him with John the emigrant.]

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

MEMBERS—CORRECTIONS.—The following names of members are reprinted to correct errors in the general list published in January last:

Allen, E. W., Savannah, Ga.
Boisseau, Sterling, Petersburg, Va.
Boyle, Mrs. P. A., Davenport, Iowa.
Budlong, Mrs. M. J., New York, N. Y.
Daspit, Mrs. Harry, New Orleans, La.
Knabe, William, New York, N. Y.
Low, Joseph T., New York, N. Y.
Mastin, Mrs. George R., Lexington, Ky.
Mohler, Miss Edith M., St. Albans, W. Va.
Morehart, Miss Lillian B., Mankato, Minn.
Parrish, Robert L., Covington, Va.
Ramsay, Mrs. Clarise Sears, Westover, Va.
Robinson, P. M., Clarksburg, W. Va.
Smith, W. D. G., Castleton, Vt.
Wysor, Harry R., Muncie, Indiana.

ERRATA—The following corrections should be made in the current volume of the Magazine: p. 65, l. 21, for "Netumpkin," read "Metumpkin"; p. 86, l. 13 of note, for "1652," read "1682"; p. 87, l. 15, after "Northampton," add "and"; p. 88, l. 11 of note, for "Seame," read "Seamer"; p. 91, l. 16 from bottom, for "Bealy," read "Beale"; p. 156, l. 4 of note, for "justice," read "account."

PENTECOST.—Wanted, the parentage of Richard Pentecost, born in 1775. His descendants lived in Campbell county, Va.

MRS. EMMA E. H. CROASDAILE, Canton, Ohio.

Digitized by Google

Members of the House of Burgesses.

(From the Journals.)

Session Begun Oct. 25, 1710.

York—Thomas Ballard, William Barbar.
Middlesex—John Robinson, Christopher Robinson.
Prince George—John Hardiman, Robert Bolling.
Westmoreland—George Eskridge, Willoughby Allerton.
Gloucester—Peter Beverley, Ambrose Dudley.
Warwick—William Harwood, William Cary.
Surry—William Gray, John Simons.
Stafford—George Mason, John Waugh.
Accomac—Hancock Custis, Richard Drummond.
Princess Anne—Maxamilian Boush, Henry Spratt.
King and Queen—William Bird, John Holloway.
Richmond—John Tayloe, William Robinson.
Isle of Wight—Arthur Smith, Joseph Godwin.
Elizabeth City—Nicholas Curle, William Armistead.
Charles City—Littlebury Epes, Samuel Harwood.
Nansemond—Thomas Godwin, Francis Milner.
Henrico—John Bolling, Willam Randolph.
King William—John Waller, Henry Fox.
James City—Thomas Cowles, Henry Soane.
Norfolk—James Wilson, George Newton.
Northampton—Benjamin Nottingham, Charles Floyd.

(Nathaniel Burwell was also a member for Gloucester, no doubt filling a vacancy; Nicholas Merriwether for New Kent; James Boughan and John Hawkins for Essex; "Mr. Ball," probably Wm. Ball, of Lancaster; and "Mr. Neale," no doubt Christopher Neale, of Northumberland, and "Mr. Presley," no doubt Peter Presley, of Northumberland.)

Session Begun May 21, 1730.

There is no complete list, but the following names appear in the Journal as members: "Mr. Attorney" (John Clayton), John Bolling [Henrico], Meriwether, Conway, Lee, Braxton, Randolph, Kemp, Burges, Buckner, Eskridge, Robt. Bolling [Prince George], Blair, Buckner (another?), John Fleming and

Digitized by Google

Dudley Digges, for Goochland; George Nicholas, for the College; Harrison, Fitzhugh, Thornton, Lawrence Smith, Robert Armistead, Hollier, Egglestone, Eaton, William Harwood, Whitehead, Carr, Ravenscroft, Tayloe, Strother, Grymes, Nicholas Smith, Crawford (was he a Burgess or clerk to a committee?), Robinson, Henry Willis, Mead, Henry Armistead, Squire, Stith (Henry Armistead, Mead and Stith may be committee clerks); Godwin, Lear, Samuel Harwood, Dangerfield, Francis Willis, Roscow.

Emigrants to Caroline County, Va.

The following persons proved upon oath before the Caroline County Court that they had come into the Colony of Virginia from Great Britain in the years named, and had not previously claimed the fifty acres of land allowed them by the law of the colony for the same:

At the April Court, 1744—

Thomas Wild, Gent.,	in 1732,
John Miller	" 1742,
Charles Stuart	" 1742,
Robt. Gilcrease	" 1739,
John Ray	" 1738,
Alex. Marr	" 1740,
John Howie	" 1740,
Arch. Richie	" 1740.

At the January Court, 1755—

Thos. Rogers, Gent.,	in 1752,
Wm. Conn, Gent.,	" 1733,
Robert Robertson	" 1727,
Wm. Holmes	" 1754,
Peter Copeland	" 1743,
John Spaulding	" 1741,
John Mitchell	" 1744,
Jos. Sterling	" 1740,
Thos. Berry	" 1715,
Joshua King	" 1711,
Elizth. King	" 1715,

Digitized by Google

Benj. Whitehead in 1725,
Daniel Lefre " 1734,
Harbert Price " 1732.

The land rights of the above were are assigned to James Taylor, Gent.

At the August Court, 1755—

Richard Cory in 1715,
Mary Ann Cory " 1734.

Assigned to Francis Taylor, Gent.

October Court, 1755—

John Lamper, Gent., in 1752,
John Nehaling " 1734.

J. L. MILLER, M. D., Thomas, W. Va.

THE MOTHER OF GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD.

Dear Sir:

The Virginia Historical Society published some notes of mine on the career and &c. of Major-General Roger Eliot, (half-brother of Governor Alexander Spotswood,) in Vol. XIII. No. 1, you will notice that I have put the mother of General Eliot and Governor Spotswood as Catherine, daughter of ——— Mercer.

I must explain that there are two pedigrees in existence, the Eliot pedigree which gives the mother of General Eliot as Catherine, daughter of William Maxwell, Esq're, and the Spotswood pedigree which gives her name as Catherine, daughter of ——— Mercer. For certain reasons I unfortunately considered the name "Mercer" as correct.

I must now add some recent researches I have made:

1. Ship's List of Passengers embarking at Tangier, 15 October 1683:

(a). Geo. Messer.
Kathr. Messer.
Bethea Spotwood.
Alexdr. Spotwood.

Digitized by Google

b. a second list states.
Geo. Mercer. Scoolemaster.
Katherne. Mercer. Scoolemaster's wife.
Betshia Spottswood. Scoolmaster's wife's servant.
Alexander Spotswood.

2. Depositions taken at Lismore, Co. Waterford Ireland, 1729, on behalf of Alexander Spotswood. These are most interesting and distinctly state that "Mrs Catherine Mercer" was the mother of Roger Eliot and Alexander Spotswood.

From the above, I conclude that shortly before leaving Tangier, Mrs. Spotswood contracted a third marriage with George Mercer, Schoolmaster of that city. She died in December, 1709, at Tallow, Co. Waterford, Ireland, where she is probably buried.

Unfortunately the tombstone erected by General Eliot is no longer in existence. The Ship's Lists from which I found some of the above information, are taken from a class of documents which have only recently been calendared; they give fuller information, as a rule, than Ships' musters, and I frequently noticed the names of passengers bound for Virginia.

EDITH C. ELIOT.

Shenstone Lodge, Codrington Hill, Forest Hill, London, November, 17, 1909.

BIBB.—In looking over the list of "Native Virginians who became Governors of other States,"—published in the Virginia Magazine, No. 1. Vol. XI, July, 1903, for the purpose of revising it, I find Wm. W. Bibb, Govr. of Ala. 1817–20, and Thos. Bibb, Govr. of Ala. 1820–21, are both entered as having been born in Amelia County, Va.

On Sept. 12, 1738, John Bibb obtained a tract of 800 acres of land in Amelia, on both sides of the South Fork of Buffalo river.

On July 10th, 1745, he obtained 1200 acres adjoining above tract, and again on Aug. 10th, 1759, another parcel of 154 acres, altogether 2,154 acres.

These lands are all in Prince Edward, cut off from Amelia in 1753.

Digitized by Google

On the first Land Books, 1782, we find listed in Prince Edward, "Richard Bibb 600 acres." "Wm. Bibb 1,602 acres." James Bibb 448 acres."

In the list of Conveyances of land in Prince Edward, from 1782 to May 1783, we find:

"Saml Baker's Estate to Wm. Bibb 391 acres." 1783 to 1784 "James Wood to Wm. Bibb 107." "Wm. Bibb to John Scott 391 acres."

1784–5 Wm. Bibb to Richard Bibb 602 acres."

1784–5 James Bibb to Benj. Haskins 448 acres."

All of which proves the Bibbs were settlers on Buffalo as early as 1738, then Amelia 'till 1753, and thereafter Prince Edward County. If the two Governors, Bibb, were born prior to 1753 it was in Amelia, and in 1820 were nearly, or quite, seventy years of age? Can you get their ages and thereby settle this question?

Sometime about 1872–3 some one stated that Gen. John Coffee was born in Amelia, and Abram Venable of the *Farmville Journal* replied that John Coffee was born on the Mill Fork of Vaughan's Creek, twelve or fifteen years after the formation of Prince Edward County.

Richmond, Va. H. T. OWEN.

BURRELL.—Deed Francis Burrell to Henry Randolph and John Willson, who are bound to Henrico County Court for said Burrell as administrator of Christopher Robinson, assigning all his goods, chattels, &c., according to an inventory taken this day by Mr. Thomas Bates, Mr. John Gillam, Mr. John Sturdevant, and Mr. Bartholomew Chandler. Dated August 31, 1663. Witness: William Walthall, Bat. Chanler.

[This refers to a Christopher Robinson, of Henrico. The original document bears a broken seal on which can be distinguished a chevron. It is between three objects which cannot be made out.]

Digitized by Google

Pension Declaration of William McLaurine.

(Conducted by P. E. Miller, Cumberland C. H., Va.)

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Powhatan County, State of Virginia, to-wit:

On the 5th day of June, 1843, personally appeared in open court before the County Court of Powhatan County now sitting, William McLaurine, of said county and state, aged eighty one years who first being duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832, entitled an act supplementary to the "Act for the relief of certain surviving Officers and Soldiers of the Revolution passed May, 1826."

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as in herein stated.

That he entered the service as a Volunteer from the county of Powhatan in a Company of which Richard Crump was Captain, Vincent Markham 1st Lieutenant and one James Smith, a Baptist preacher, Ensign on the ——— day of May.

The State was invaded at that time he thinks by General Leslie.

The Militia was assembled at Powhatan Courthouse and a proposition made to volunteer instead of being drafted and carried by acclamation. The Company crossed James River at Bermuda Hundred and Chickahominy at Coles Ferry and took the road to Williamsburg. Near that town they were met by General Charles Scott of the Virginia Line, who told them to halt that there was to be a battle between the Troops assembled there and that he would send orders for them to come up and see it. That he heard the firing which was terminated suddenly, one of the soldiers having left his steel ramrod in his musket which wounded the soldier opposite to him. The Regiment was under the command of Col. Robert Goode. After remaining a few days at Williamsburg, the whole body moved to York and after remaining there two or three days, kept on to Hampton.

Digitized by Google

The British Fleet was lying in sight, there was no battle or skirmish but one night there was a false alarm and all the troops were under arms. This tour he thinks lasted about one month. The British fleet having disappeared, the Troops were marched back to Williamsburg and deposited their arms in the Magazine situated close to the Lunatic Hospital at that place. They received no written discharges.

The second tour which he performed was as a private in the Militia Company of Capt. William Mayo of the County of Powhatan. This happened in the month of January, 1781, and the call for the Militia was occasioned by Arnold's invasion. The Company marched down on the south side of James River through Petersburg and went through the counties of Nansemond, Isle of Wight, Southampton and Suffolk—remained some time at Suffolk. While there the declarant saw the Baron Steuben for the first time. John Archer, father of the honorable Wm. S. Archer, was with him and was (he believes) his aid.

While at Hood's in the county of ——, the Company was surprised in the night by a small party of the enemy. Capt. Mayo tried in vain to make the Militia fight. They ran off and left him. They were so superior in numbers to the enemy that they could easily have captured the whole had they shown a little resolution.

While at Jericho, in the County of Nansemond, he went one night to Hall's Mill with a detachment, the object of which he understood at the time was as follows: A detachment of horse was sent forward to skirmish with the piquets of the enemy in Norfolk. They were ordered to retreat in haste and draw the enemy on to Halls Mill dam, they were then to wheel and attack in front while the Militia took them in flank and rear. It was hoped that they might easily be taken. The Militia passed the night under arms. It was a dreadful night, thundering and lightening, though in the depths of winter and clearing off so piercingly cold that the ponds were covered with ice before morning. The enemy did not follow. The Militia suffered dreadfully, having to wade through thin ice all the way back home. All of them were knocked up, and declarent determined if called to serve again he go in the troop. Capt. Mayo was

Digitized by Google

taken sick and returned home, leaving the Company under the command of Lieutenant Hubbard. This tour lasted about eight weeks. The Infantry was always in motion and did much night duty. The Company was discharged very lcw down in the state—he does not recollect the county. They took up a party of five or six British soldiers, plunderers, loaded with jewelry and other articles, and sent them to the main body at Cabin Point. In company with Seth Ligon of the same county with himself he met horses that had been sent for them at Blands Ordinary. The Militia received no written discharge.

The third tour of service he performed was as a volunteer private in a Corps of Cavalry of which Littlebury Mosby was Captain, and he thinks —— Lieutenant. This was in March, 1781, on the occasion of Phillips' Invasion. The Troop marched from Powhatan to Petersburg and acted for some time in the neighborhood. It was much cut up in detachments—so much so that the declarent was for days under the command of a non-commissioned officer. On the day that Phillips entered Petersburg, the declarent had been sent to escort a person believed to be an Aid of the Baron Steuben to Cannons in Chesterfield. On returning he witnessed the action of Petersburg from Baker's Hill, but it was over too soon for him to take part in it. He saw the enemy march through Blandford to attack the Americans. The Americans retreated on the road to Chesterfield Courthouse. He slept that night in a lane in advance of the main body. They arrived the next day at the court house and converted that building into a hospital for the wounded. The army retired shortly after to tbe coal pits, about twelve miles above Manchester, where the declarant received permission to go home for a fresh horse, the one he had being knocked up by hard service. He staid only one day at home, and found on returning that the army had crossed to the north side of James River. He found one Tapley Merrit, a non-commissioned officer, on the south side, who detained him to act with a small command to protect the county he thinks from stragglers. They afterwards went to Osborne's and crossed the river at Four Mile Creek, joining the company at the Malvern Hills. By this time La Fayette had the command. During the whole time of his stay at the Mal-

Digitized by Google

vern Hills he was engaged in reconnoitering at night. At one time he approached so near the British vessels lying at City Point, he being at Shirley, that he could hear their conversation. On another occasion he escorted an Aid he believes of La Fayette across Randolph's Ferry. He supposes was on a reconnoitering expedition, for immediately after La Fayette crossed the river at Peyton Randolph's place (Wilton) marched in sight of Petersburg and cannonaded Phillips, who was lying sick in Mrs. Bolling's house on the Petersburg side, They recrossed the river at Westover and returned to Wilton. Thence to Richmond, where the Troop was discharged. No written discharges were given. This tour occupied about three months. The declarent has been informed that Governor Jefferson wrote to General (at that time Captain) Mosby a letter highly complimentary upon the promptitude and services of his Command, which letter was read when he was appointed a General by the Legislature of the State in the year 1803. The Field Officer who commanded on this occasion was Colonel Richard Call, of the Continental Line.

The fourth tour which he performed was as a private in a Militia Company, Wm. Poor, Captain. The duty guarding some prisoners, mostly seamen. The place was Powhatan Court House. He was engaged in this service about three weeks. This tour took place in the winter of the year ———; the guard received no written discharge. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

(Signed) WM. MCLAURINE.

We, Henry J. Brown, a clergyman raised in the neighborhood of Mr. McLaurine, but at present a resident of Missouri, and Isham Ball, residing in Powhatan, do hereby certify that we are well acquainted with the declarant, Wm. McLaurine, who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration; that we believe him to be eighty one years old. That he is represented

Digitized by Google

and believed to in his neighborhood a soldier of the Revolution, and that we concur in that opinion.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

(Signed) H. J. BROWN,
ISHAM BALL.

And the said court do hereby declare their opinion after the investigation of the matter, and after putting the interrogatories prescribed by the War Department, that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary soldier, and served as he states; and the court further certifies that it appears to them that Henry J. Brown, who signed the preceding certificate, is a clergyman raised in the neighborhood of the aforesaid Wm. McLaurine, and now a resident of the State of Missouri, and that Isham Ball, who has also signed the same, is a resident of this county and is a credible person, and that their statement is entitled to credit. And thereupon it is ordered by the court that the original declaration and certificate aforesaid be certified under the seal of the court to the Secretary of the Department of War of the United States.

GOWER, BAUGH.

Page 49—Metcalfe's Visitation of Worcestershire, 1683.

Gower of Droitwich.

Arms: Azure a chevron between three wolves' or gowers' heads erased Or.

No Abel Gower is named in this pedigree. The original Gower (Christian name not given) had two sons, (1) Thomas Gower, who had one son, Nicholas, whose only children were two daughters, so the name *Gower* ran out in that line; (2) John Gower, of Wich, who was living in 1634, and he married Alice, daughter of Edward Barrett, of Wiche. Their son John Gower of Droitwich married Elizabeth, daughter of John Davies, of Droitwich, who had two sons John and Thomas, (whose pro-

Digitized by Google

geny, if any, is not given) and "Alice, *sister and heir* married Henry Hodges, of Droitwich."

Here the Gower pedigree ends, and it appears that the male line ceased at this point.

The following additional references to the name Gower are in the Visitation :

P. 10. (Pedigree of Baugh of Twing, Co. Glouc.) Richard Baugh, m. Anne dau. of John Gower, of Woodhall in Kempsey, Co. Worc. (no date.) Thos. Baugh m. Dorothy dau. of John Gower of Worcestershire. This pedigree also states that *another* Thos. Baugh was "absent in Virginia, 1634."

Page 60—(Pedigree of Hodges of Droitwich) "Henry Hodges of Droitwich, aet. 37, 1683, and hath as yet no issue, "married Alice, daughter of John and sister and heir of Thomas Gower, of Droitwich."

Page 61—(Pedigree of Hornyold, of Blackmore Park) Thos. Hornyold of Blackmore Park, son and heir, now living, aet. 55, 1683, married (1st) Margaret, daughter of Robert Gower, of Colemarsh, Co. Worc.

P. 115, in a list of "Disclaimers," appears the name of Richard Gower, of Hagley, Worcestershire.

Nelson of the Valley of Virginia, &c.

Now as to a little history of my branch of the Nelson family. We do not claim to be descendants of Scotch Tom Nelson, the ancestor of Tom Nelson, who signed the Declaration of Independence, of which family I believe Thomas Nelson Page belongs. My great grandfather was John Nelson, born in London, England, 1751. He and his brother, William Nelson, were orphans, and came to America when they were about eighteen and twenty years old. John Nelson married Jane Robinson in Rockbridge county, Va., about the year 1778. Some of their children were Matthew Nelson, David Nelson, John Robinson Nelson, Margaret (called Peggy) who married Andrew Jones, (this family is extinct), Sallie Nelson, married Mr.

Digitized by Google

Hudnell (also extinct), Rachel Nelson, married a Mr. White. Their descendants live in Virginia and North Carolina. I have only recently found their address.

Matthew and John R. Nelson have numerous descendants in this county (Knox). David Nelson married Phoebe White, a daughter of Benjamin and Martha Jobe White, Seven children were born to this marriage: Judge Carrick W. Nelson, whose children live in Texas; Thomas A. R. Nelson, who was one of President Andrew Johnson's attorneys in the impeachment trial, was my father. John Nelson married a second time, and had Richard Nelson, whose descendants live in Mississippi and some in Illinois. There were other children by this marriage, but I have never been able to locate them. John Nelson was in Capt. Posey's company and Col. Daniel Morgan's regiment in the Revolution. He died in Overton county, Tenn., June, 1838, age eighty-seven years. As to his brother William I have never been able to locate his descendants.

I have written for the Knoxville *Sentinel* about the following families, of which all except one trace their Revolutionary ancestors to Virginia. The first article was the Tennessee descendants of Col. Joseph Williams, of North Carolina. 2nd. Capt. Robert Sevier, brother to Governor John, (he was a Virginian); Margaret Christian, who married Capt. Andrew Russell, of Virginia; Col. John Tipton, Frederick county, Va.; Andrew Taylor, Senator R. L. Taylor's ancestor; Rev. Joseph Rhea, of Maryland, born in Scotland, (his descendants are numerous in Virginia and Tennessee); David Deaderick, Frederick county, Va.

I have in a partial state of completeness a sketch of Robert Hamilton's descendants. Tradition gives him a resident of Rockbridge county. The first census of Virginia puts him down as a resident of Prince Edward county.

I have the pension application of Samuel Johnston, of Washington county, Va., written by my father in 1832 or 1833, but I have never been able to locate Mr. Johnston's descendants.

SELDEN NELSON, Knoxville, Tenn.

Digitized by Google

WILLS IN FREDERICK COUNTY, VA., PRIOR TO 1805.

(Contributed by Judge LYMAN CHALKLEY.)

1751—Ashbrooke, Aaron.
1754—Anderson, Barthol.
1764—Anderson, Colbert.
1765—Altrith, Christopher.
1773—Allen, Francis.
1762—Arts, George.
1770—Amiss, Gabriel.
1748—Alford, John.
1764—Abel, John.
1794—Allen, John.
1798—Abnutt, James.
1771—Antle, Peter.
1769—Allen, Robert.
1791—Allen, Robert.
1747—Anderson, Thomas.
1748—Anderson, Thomas.
1780—Abernathy, William.
1797—Alexander, William.
1745—Barrett, Arthur.
1765—Beard, Andrew.
1771—Brehon, Abraham.
1801—Bell, Anthony.
1743—Borden, Benjamin.
1778—Barrett, Benjamin.
1764—Bowman, Christian.
1772—Blank, Christian.
1760—Brooks, Elizabeth.
1802—Berry, Enoch.
1764—Beeler, Frederick.
1755—Beckham, George.
1769—Bowman, George.
1785—Brinker, George.
1772—Bedinger, Henry.
1772—Brinker, Henry.
1784—Bowen, Henry.
1747—Black, John.
1748—Bruce, John.
1748—Ballinger, Josiah.
1755—Blackburn, John.
1762—Buake, John J.
1760—Bozworth, John.
1758—Boyle, James.
1763—Baker, John.
1763—Barrett, John.
1765—Baker, Joshua.
1767—Brown, James.
1768—Beckett, John.
1770—Branson, John.
1772—Beale, Jeremiah.
1777—Barber, James.
1797—Barton, Underhill.
1773—Berry, John.
1778—Bachler, John.
1779—Bell, John.
1780—Bowman, Joseph.
1780—Byrn, John.
1782—Barrett, James.
1792—Bell, John.
1799—Bowen, Jacob.
1800—Bucher, Jacob.

Digitized by Google

1770—Bird, Lewis.
1781—Barrett, Mary.
1785—Bushrod, Mildred.
1750—Berry, Patrick.
1748—Beson, Richard.
1760—Bobb, Stephen.
1776—Blackburn, Sam'l.
1779—Bevin, Sam'l.
1780—Beckett, Sarah.
1791—Bond, Sam'l.
1796—Baker, Sam'l.
1744—Branson, Thomas.
1750—Brown, Thomas.
1777—Barrow, Thomas.
1779—Babb, Thomas.
1792—Bryarly, Thomas.
1790—Booth, Wm.
1791—Barrett, Wm.
1796—Ball, Wm.
1753—Clemet, Alex'r.
1757—Cardwell, Andrew.
1801—Clyne, Adam.
1796—Carter, Benj.
1804—Calmes, Betty.
1795—Clare, Edward.
1804—Calmes, Elizabeth.
1788—Christian, Francis.
1794—Conrad, Frederick.
1778—Cubbage, George.
1767—Comb, Henry.
1780—Carver, Henry.
1758—Colville, Joseph.
1758—Cooper, Jacob.
1758—Carter, James.
1762—Carroll, Joseph.
1764—Crumley, James.
1769—Coyle, James.
1771—Chenoweth, John.
1777—Colville, James.
1778—Christman, Jacob.
1795—Curlett, Joseph.
1797—Catlett, James.
1798—Carter, James.
1801—Cunningham, John.
1803—Colville, John.
1803—Clevenger, Joseph.
1766—Cooper, Leonard.
1749—Cartwell, Martin.
1775—Cryder, Martin.
1785—Christman, Mary.
1789—Cloud, Mordecai.
1794—Calmes, Marques.
1802—Combs, Marques.
1758—Cartwell, Nathan.
1795—Cartwell, Nathan.
1767—Catlett, Peter.
1791—Catlett, Peter.
1769—Cunningham, Robert.
1770—Calvert, Richard.
1769—Craig, Robert.
1754—Chester, Thomas.
1760—Cherry, Thomas.
1761—Cunningham, Thomas.
1764—Cordy, Thomas.
1779—Craig, Thomas.
1785—Cooper, Thomas.
1789—Colston, Thomas.
1759—Carrol, William.
1752—Chapleer, William.
1760—Chapline, William.
1765—Cherry, William.
1769—Cocks, William.
1772—Chendwith, William.
1773—Calmes, William.

Digitized by Google

1795—Cochran, William.
1798—Drage, Benj.
1768—Dederick, David.
1774—Denney, David.
1786—Drew, Dolphin.
1790—Davis, David.
1794—Dougherty, Dan'l.
1804—Doyle, Edward.
1769—Dellinger, George.
1748—Doster, Thomas.
1762—Dillon, Thomas.
1783—Death, William.
1769—Eyler, Adolph.
1752—Earle, Enos.
1801—Evans, Elizabeth.
1771—Eyler, Godfrey.
1762—Ellis, John.
1760—Engle, Meeker.
1771—Earle, Sam'l.
1784—Edmondson, Thomas.
1791—England, Titus.
1782—Ewing, William.
1760—Fox, Adam.
1778—Frietly, Andrew.
1753—Fuge, Benj.
1784—Fisher, Barak.
1777—Fogelsong, Christian.
1801—Fry, Christopher.
1785—Forrester, Elizabeth.
1805—Fenton, Enoch.
1773—Foglesong, George.
1787—Faulk, George.
1795—Fryer, George.
1781—Fullerton, Henry.
1753—Friend, Israel.
1746—Funk, Jacob.
1765—Funkhouser, John.
1786—Faucett, John.
1804—Ferguson, John.
1770—Fidely, Michael.
1770—Fulton, Mary.
1782—Foley, Richard.
1789—Faucett, Richard.
1804—Fenton, Sarah.
1756—Folles, Thomas.
1782—Fairfax, Thomas Lord.
1782—Feely, Timothy.
1776—Frost, William.
1792—Fryer, William.
1801—Frost, William.
1786—Gray, Benj.
1769—Grubb, Christian.
1778—Grim, Charles.
1775—Glass, David.
1800—Greenlee, Elizabeth.
1767—Gordon, Gilbert.
1798—Goose, George.
1755—Glenn, James.
1768—Greenfield, John.
1794—Grove, Jacob.
1795—Glass, Joseph.
1763—Good, Matthias.
1782—Grove, Matthias.
1747—Gallispie, Patrick.
1797—Glass, Robert.
1759—Grizer, Wilhelm.
1769—Glenn, William.
1789—Glover, William.
1789—Gilkeson, William.
1790—Grayson, Wm.
1799—Gibson, William.
1748—Hallingsworth, Abram.
1749—Hallingsworth, Ann.
1752—Hayworth, Absalom.

Digitized by Google

1760—Harlan, Aaron.
1762—Harlan, Ann.
1762—Hackney, Charity.
1802—Hench, Charles.
1748—Hart, Daniel,
1799—Hendy, Deborah.
1804—Hansucker, Deborah.
1748—Hobson, George.
1769—Helm, George.
1772—Harrison, George.
1779—Hampton, George.
1782—Handy, George.
1794—Holtzenhiller, George.
1788—Hinkle, George.
1797—Holt, George.
1805—Holt, George.
1764—Hunt, Henry.
1794—Hampton, Henry.
1791—Hickman, Isaac.
1795—Hite, Isaac.
1751—Hampton, John.
1760—Hottel, John.
1761—Hilyard, John.
1761—Hite, Jost.
1764—Hiatt, John.
1765—Hockman, Jacob..
1770—Hawkins, Joseph.
1771—Haton, John.
1771—Hastings, Job.
1774—Hope, John.
1776—Hamilton, James.
1780—Holtzenpiller, John.
1783—Humphreys, John.
1783—Higgins, James.
1795—Hoge, Joseph.
1798—Hall, James.
1803—Hantsberger, Jacob.
1745—Helm, Leonard.
1771—Hood, Luke.
1804—Hiett, Letty.
1754—Horsy, Morgan.
1781—Humble, Michale.
1804—Helm, Meredith.
1779—Helvestine, Peter.
1757—Hazelrig, Richard.
1767—Hughes, Ralph.
1770—Hulse, Richard.
1777—Henning, Robert.
1780—Hodgson, Robert.
1784—Horseley, Richard.
1787—Hammock, Rudolph.
1796—Haines, Robert.
1800—Hollingsworth, Robert.
1802—Holliday, Robert.
1747—Hayes, Sarah.
1771—Harley, Sigismund.
1776—Holtzenpiller, Stephen.
1766—Hilliard, Thomas.
1778—Helm, Thomas.
1788—Hampton, Thomas.
1747—Howell, William.
1749—Howell, William.
1764—Hall, William.
1767—Hiet, William.
1782—Hawkins, William.
1771—Iler, Godfrey.
1765—Inbrunt, Hildebrand.
1767—Ireson, James.
1749—Isaac, Sam'l.
1760—Isaac, Sam'l.
1759—Jenkins, Aaron.
1746—Jacoaks, David.
1770—John, Daniel.
1750—Jacobs, George.

Digitized by Google

1783—Jolliffe, Elizabeth
1752—Jones, Gore.
1796—Johnson, George.
1748—Job, Hannah.
1767—Jackson, Hugh.
1763—James, Jenkin.
1771—Jones, James.
1771—Jolliffe, James.
1777—Jolliffe, John.
1791—Jackson, Joseph.
1793—Jones, Joseph.
1794—Jackson, Josiah.
1763—Johnson, Robert.
1748—Jones, Spencer.
1747—Jasper, William.
1770—Jolliffe, William.
1800—Kendrick, Abraham.
1802—Kline, Adam.
1758—Kennedy, Dan'l.
1766—Keys, Gersham.
1763—Kelso, John.
1772—Koughnarver, Jacob.
1787—Knight, James.
1788—Kerchevall, John.
1789—Keckley, Jacob.
1805—King, Joseph.
1757—Ketchner, Michael.
1779—Kerfoot, William.
1805—Lister, Cornelius.
1766—Linder, George.
1768—Leith, George.
1770—Leiedamooth, George.
1783—Lawbinger, George M.
1803—Lynn, George.
1748—Littler, George.
1757—Leonberger, John.
1757—Lemmon, James.
1758—Lupton, Joseph.
1760—Langdon, Joseph.
1778—Lebew, John.
1779—Lawrence, John.
1782—Larrick, John.
1784—Lemby, John.
1791—Lupton, Joseph.
1795—Lindsay, James.
1798—Lay, John.
1804—Larrick, John.
1805—Lupton, John.
1792—Lawyer, Michael.
1761—Lemmon, Nicholas.
1754—Lycon, Peter.
1782—Lehew, Peter.
1803—Lerew, Peter.
1748—Lucas, Rebecca.
1778—Littler, Sam'l.
1803—Lebew, Spencer.
1747—Leybourn, Thomas.
1748—Little, Thomas.
1751—Loftin, Thomas.
1769—Lindsay, Thomas.
1785—Lockmiller, Valentine.
1783—Lupton, William.
1762—Moggot, Christian.
1805—Mastin, Charlotte.
1761—Malin, David.
1769—Murphy, Darby.
1760—Morris, Elizabeth.
1763—Mercer, Edward.
1773—Milburn, Elizabeth.
1779—Mauck, Frederick..
1749—Mercer, John.
1751—Melton, John.
1759—Matthews, Joseph.
1761—Milburn, John.

Digitized by Google

1766—Miller, Jacob.
1766—Moler, John A.
1790—Marker, Jacob.
1794—Marquis, John.
1799—Marberger, John.
1804—Morgan, Joseph.
1769—Mahlin, Lydia.
1793—Miller, Michael.
1805—Mercer, Moses.
1760—Mesmore, Peter.
1771—Mauk, Peter.
1786—Moore, Peter.
1752—Merchant, Richard.
1760—Mount, Richard.
1760—Moore, Riley.
1763—Morgan, Richard.
1805—Meade, Richard K.
1748—Moore, Simon.
1749—Morris, Samuel.
1797—Moyers, Stephen.
1790—Martin, Thomas.
1782—Miller, Valentine.
1758—Miller, William.
1779—McDonald, Augus.
1788—McCord, Arthur.
1804—McKay, Andrew.
1743—McName, Bryan.
1749—McHenry, Barnaby.
1799—McCann, Daniel.
1751—McCoole, James.
1765—McCormick, John.
1787—McDonald, John.
1804—McCoole, James.
1804—McMurray, James.
1760—McKey, Margaret.
1789—McDonald, Mary.
1801—McKee, Robert.
1800—McMahon, Timothy.
1801—McDougal, Thomas.
1749—McMahon, William.
1754—McLain, William.
1765—Newkirk, Bennett.
1795—Nicholson, George.
1751—Nicklin, John.
1751—Neill, John.
1788—Nisewander, John.
1796—Neill, Joseph.
1797—Norton, John H.
1797—Neill, John.
1776—Neill, Lewis.
1790—Nulton, Maria A.
1779—Neill, William.
1794—Oglesby, Alex'r.
1754—Oguillion, Duncan.
1795—Oliver, James.
1798—Orndorff, John.
1765—Otto, Tobias.
1801—Pugh, Ann.
1803—Pitman, Anthony.
1801—Poe, Beltzer.
1795—Parkins, Elisha.
1750—Parker, Gilbert.
1752—Pearis, George.
1757—Pemberton, George.
1797—Price, George.
1748—Parrell, Hugh.
1749—Paul, Hugh.
1765—Peregoy, Henry.
1776—Peyton, Henry, Jr.
1774—Parkins, Isaac.
1805—Painter, Isaac.
1750—Poker, John W. B.

Digitized by Google

1769—Pifer, Joseph.
1771—Painter, John.
1773—Pollard, Joseph.
1784—Parkins, Joseph.
1796—Pickering, John.
1801—Parkins, Joseph.
1762—Peirce, Lewis.
1781—Peirce, Michael.
1770—Penncellor, Nicholas.
1758—Pritchard, Rees.
1756—Patton, Samuel.
1786—Phillips, Solomon.
1800—Pickering, Samuel.
1789—Pugh, Thomas.
1760—Purnall, William.
1770—Pritchard, William.
1770—Pitzer, Wolsey.
1789—Pickering, William.
1748—Ross, Alex'r.
1789—Reagh, Adam.
1805—Rutherford, Benj.
1804—Ruiker, Casper.
1748—Ross, David.
1762—Read, Daniel.
1768—Rankin, David.
1795—Roberdeau, Dan'l.
1804—Ross, David.
1777—Reed, Edward.
1784—Roberts, Elizabeth.
1797—Rice, Edward W.
1805—Rogers, Esau.
1757—Riely, Ferrell.
1781—Ross, George.
1802—Roland, Gordon.
1800—Renner, George.
1771—Rees, Henry.
1793—Richard, Henry.
1796—Rinker, Henry.
1751—Ross, James.
1757—Richards, John.
1766—Reed, Joseph.
1767—Reagan, John.
1783—Ridgway, Josiah.
1784—Ross, James.
1785—Rice, John.
1755—Reed, Mary.
1768—Rees, Morris.
1790—Riely, Martin.
1794—Reed, Mary.
1794—Rutter, Mathias.
1799—Rice, Patrick.
1760—Richey, Robert.
1778—Russell, Robert.
1785—Rigg, Richard.
1785—Ridgeway, Richard.
1760—Rice, Simeon.
1785—Rees, Thomas.
1803—Roberts, Thomas.
1761—Ruble, Ulrick.
1759—Ramey, William.
1768—Roberts, William.
1777—Russell, William.
1798—Robinson, William.
1758—Steward, Alex'r.
1768—Stephens, Alex'r.
1783—Sedgwick, Benj.
1776—Smith, Charles.
1801—Shaver, Christian.
1760—Springer, Dennis.
1763—Shibley, Daniel.
1768—Smith, Daniel.
1770—Stout, Daniel.

Digitized by Google

1787—Shaver, Elizabeth.
1791—Snickers, Edward.
1771—Steep, Frederick.
1749—Sheaster, George.
1778—Smith, George.
1746—Shepherd, John.
1760—Small, John.
1761—Sayer, James.
1762—Snapp, John.
1764—Sherer, John.
1770—Sphear, John M.
1770—Stickley, John.
1785—Sowers, Jacob.
1785—Stien, James.
1786—Snapp, John.
1787—Smith, Jeremiah.
1790—Sedgwick, James.
1792—Seaborn, James.
1794—Smith, Jeremiah.
1796—Seevers, John.
1796—Stephens, Joseph.
1797—Sheriff, John.
1798—Sinerall, James.
1801—Settle, John.
1801—Seabert, Jacob.
1805—Stonebridge, John.
1776—Stephens, Lawrence.
1763—Selzer, Mathias.
1762—Snaffer, Mary.
1784—Summers, Michael.
1801—Smith, Michael.
1757—Stephens, Peter.
1773—Sperry, Peter.
1789—Swann, Philip.
1755—Stapleton, Robert.
1765—Stephenson, Richard.
1770—Shepherd, Sarah.
1788—Sample, Samuel.
1760—Swearingen, Thomas.
1762—Sharp, Thomas.
1766—Sperry, Thomas.
1774—Stribling, Taliaferro.
1796—Simpson, Thomas.
1755—Shirley, Walter.
1766—Stroup, William.
1796—Sword, William.
1802—Stansbury, William.
1762—Turner, Anthony.
1796—Throckmorton, Albion.
1798—Taylor, Benj.
1755—Thomas, Evan.
1763—Thomas, Enos.
1763—Thomas, Ellis.
1793—Talbott, Edward.
1800—Talbott, Eleanor.
1783—Troutwine, George S.
1800—Thorp, Isaac.
1749—Tradan, John.
1760—Taylor, Jacob.
1786—Thomas, John.
1790—Trout, Jacob.
1800—Todd, James.
1805—Taylor, John.
1794—Trotter, Mathew.
1763—Thomas, Nathaniel
1768—Thrasher, Richard.
1771—Thompson, Ralph.
1743—Thompson, Reuben.
1762—Taylor, Sam'l.
1744—Turner, Thomas.
1780—Thorp, Zebulun.
1768—Ulman, Mary.

Digitized by Google

1754—Vance, Andrew.
1768—Vance, David.
1773—Vete, Ezekiel.
1785—Vance, Elizabeth.
1745—Van Meter, John.
1751—Vance, James.
1760—Vance, John.
1762—Vance, James.
1792—Vance, William.
1751—Warner, Adam..
1804—White, Alex'r.
1760—White, Benj.
1795—Williams, Barnett.
1799—Wetzell, Christopher.
1756—Whitrick, Daniel.
1774—Watts, David.
1765—Watkins, Evan.
1800—White, Edward.
1785—Wigler, Henry.
1787—Whiting, Henry.
1804—Washington, Hannah.
1751—Wyebough, Jacob.
1756—Walker, John.
1760—Wood, James.
1760—Wright, James.
1762—Wilson, John.
1768—Wise, Jacob.
1777—Wilson, James.
1789—Welsh, Jonathan.
1801—White, Jacob.
1746—Walls, Mary.
1760—Whetzell, Martin.
1764—Wright, Mary.
1764—Walton, Moses.
1766—Wolfe, Michael.
1782—Walton, Moses.
1796—White, Mary.
1779—Wolfe, Peter.
1779—Wilson, Robert.
1790—Withers, Ralph.
1792—Wilson, Robert.
1785—Wickersham, Sam'l.
1752—Wood, Tobias.
1786—Wood, Thomas.
1766—White, William.
1780—Weathers, William.
1805—Wickersham, William.
1749—Young, James.
1765—Zanuvall, Andrew.
1803—Zall, Andrew.

Digitized by Google

THE LAST FIFTEEN YEARS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA, 1761-1776.

By James Mercer Garnett.

[It had been the intention of the writer to summarize the history of the House of Burgesses of Virginia as presented in the seven volumes of their Journals so far reprinted, but space was wanting for so lengthy an article, hence he has confined himself to a consideration of the first four volumes reprinted,—all edited by the former State Librarian, Mr. John P. Kennedy. Summaries by the present writer of the last three volumes will be found in *The Nation* for April 23, 1908, Oct. 21, 1909, and Jan. 6, 1910.]

As is well known to all interested in this very valuable publication by the State Library Board, the *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia,* the several volumes are published in reverse order chronologically, but that order will not be followed in this article. As an interesting item of bibliography, I may mention here that the Library of the Maryland Historical Society once contained a bound volume of Journals of the Virginia House of Burgesses for five sessions, May 19th, 1763, to March 12th, 1767. This volume was presented a few years ago by the Council of the Maryland Historical Society to the Virginia State Library, and in recognition of this courtesy the State Librarian sends regularly to the Maryland Historical Society the several volumes of these Journals as they are published. The existence of this volume was then unknown to the former State Librarian, and the Journals were printed from transcripts made in London.

The volume of Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia from 1761 to 1765, is largely taken up with their dealings with the Indians, and with matters relating to the "Parsons' Cause," and to the Stamp Act.

It was a matter of great importance to the Colonies to come to terms with the Indians in respect to the ownership of lands, and several meetings were held in regard to this matter. On the death of Gen. Forbes, Gen. Stanwix succeeded to the command, and before his arrival the Deputy Superintendent, Croghan, held conferences with the Indians. There was a meeting at Pittsburg in July, 1759, and another in October, at which Gen. Stanwix was present. Gov. Fauquier

Digitized by Google

wrote several letters in respect to the lands between the Greenbrier and the New rivers, which were claimed by the Cherokees as well as by the Six Nations. No action was taken by Virginia until the treaties of Hard Labor and Fort Stanwix, noticed in the Journals for 1766 to 1769. The old regiment had been disbanded and an effort was now made to raise a new one. The bill was finally passed, providing for recruiting 1,000 men, appropriating £30,000 to pay and clothe them, and taxing each tithable person one shilling to raise the money. The House voted 66 to 3, in favor of it, but the Council barely passed it by 5 to 4 votes. The dissatisfaction among the Indians was settled by the treaty at Hard Labor, in South Carolina, on October 5th, 1768, and that at Fort Stanwix on November 5th, of the same year. These treaties established the claim of the Colony to the lands from the Alleghanies to the Ohio river. In 1764, Sir Jeffrey Amherst, the Commander-in-Chief, wished the Colony to furnish a regiment of 500 men, but the House of Burgesses declined, stating their reasons, and said that they would have to rest the defence of the frontiers upon their militia.

The Indians continued to be very troublesome on the frontiers, and the Governor so advised the Board of Trade on July 23, 1764. He also declined to grant the request of the Cherokees to go to England again, which request had already been refused by the Superintendent of Indian affairs, Mr. Stuart. This caused discontent among the Indians, and together with the murder of some Indians in Augusta county in 1765 nearly caused an uprising, which was only averted by the efforts of Col. Andrew Lewis. The people were anxious for war, and the efforts of Col. Lewis to bring the guilty parties to justice, caused the "Augusta Boys" to issue a proclamation on June 4th, 1765, offering a reward of £1,000 for the arrest of Col. Lewis. Moreover, the "Paxton Boys," of Pennsylvania, sent word to the "Augusta Boys" that "if they were not strong enough to rescue persons arrested for murdering Indians, assistance would at once be forwarded from Pennsylvania." Thus the disputes with the Indians very nearly caused a war, and even an insurrection amongst those lawless people.

The finances of the Colony caused much deliberation from 1760 to 1765. The whole period from 1758 to the resolutions against the Stamp Act was one of great financial trouble.

The "Two-Penny Act" was associated with the differences between the Virginia and the foreign merchants. Virginia could not coin money, and trade brought no gold and silver into the Colony, so tobacco was the medium of exchange.

As early as 1632 this had been agreed upon. In 1696 the salary of the clergy was fixed at 16,000 pounds of tobacco, to be levied by the

Digitized by Google

vestries and parishes. This law did not allow for fluctuation in the price of tobacco. The act of 1748 revised this, and fixed the value of inspected tobacco at 16s 8d per 100 lbs., fifty per cent. in excess of the valuation in 1696. In 1755, on account of a great drought, an act was passed allowing debtors to settle in money at the above price. Tobacco was worth more, so the clergy appealed to the Bishop of London in 1756, asking that the act be annulled by the King. This long appeal is given in the Preface to the Journals of 1761-1765 (pp. xlii. ff). In 1758 a similar act was passed by the Assembly, and in 1759 an explanatory act. Many suits followed, but especially the notable one of the Rev. James Maury, of the Parish of Fredericksville, in Louisa county, to recover the tobacco, in which Patrick Henry was of counsel for the defendants. On November 5th, 1763, the court held the act of 1758 to be void, but when the jury came to settle the amount of damages, after five minutes' deliberation, they returned a verdict for the plaintiff of one penny, and this ended the case.*

"The Clergy appealed to the Governor on the ground of oppression, but while he consented to grant the appeal, the matter was never brought prominently before the people again."

As early as December 18th, 1764, the House of Burgesses adopted an address to his Majesty, and memorials to the Lords and Commons, and to the agent of the Colony, against the proposed Stamp Act, assuring his Majesty of their "firm and inviolable attachment to his sacred person and government," but entreating his protection "in the enjoyment of their ancient and inestimable right of being governed by such laws respecting their internal polity and taxation as are derived from their own consent, with the approbation of their Sovereign or his substitute."†

The letter of Gov. Fauquier to the Board of Trade, of June 5th, 1765, is also given, in which he encloses four resolutions, and states that the fifth was adopted by a vote of 20 to 19, but was afterwards "struck off" next day. There were but 39 members present out of 116 of which the House consisted. The Governor says: "In the course of the debates I have heard that very indecent language was used by a Mr. Henry, a young lawyer who had not been a month a member of

* References to the literature on both sides, in the Virginia State Library and in the Boston Athenæum, are given in the Preface to the Journals. See also William Wirt Henry's "Life of Patrick Henry," Vol. I, and William Wirt's "Life of Patrick Henry," Section I, 9th ed., 1888.

† The Stamp Act in full, and Henry's resolutions against it, together with the accounts given by Henry, Jefferson and Paul Carrington, and the text as it appeared in the Newport *Mercury* of June 24th, and the Boston papers of July 1st, are given in the Preface. These resolutions caused the formation of the first society of the Sons of Liberty, "in Boston early in July, 1765."

Digitized by Google

the House,—who carried all the young members with him; so that I hope I am authorized in saying there is cause at least to doubt whether this would have been the sense of the Colony if more of their representatives had done their duty by attending to the end of the session." The passage of these resolutions caused the dissolution of the Assembly next day, June 1st; and the Governor's letter to the Board of Trade, giving an account of the proceedings, followed a few days later. The act was to take effect November 1st, 1765, and we have an interesting letter from Governor Fauquier to the Board of Trade, dated November 3d, giving an account of what took place then. Col. George Mercer, custodian of the stamps, arrived at Williamsburg on Wednesday, October 30th, and found the people in a great state of excitement. The Governor says that he should "call this concourse of people a mob if he did not know that it was chiefly, if not altogether, composed of gentlemen of property in the Colony." They met Col. Mercer on the way and demanded whether he would resign or act in this office as Distributor of Stamps. He replied that he would give them an answer at 10 o'clock on Friday morning at that place. Some said that Friday was too late; the act would take place, and they would have an answer to-morrow [Thursday]. Messages were brought to Mr. Mercer by leading men in the crowd, but he said that he had given an answer and would have no other extorted from him. They were about to rush in, but the Governor appeared, and Mr. Mercer, against his own inclination, was persuaded by some of his friends, to promise an answer at the Capitol the next evening at five. The Governor escorted Mr. Mercer to his house, and they discussed the subject. The Governor advised him not to regard the reasonings of his father [Mr. John Mercer] and his brother, [Mr. James Mercer], both lawyers, attending the Court, "who," says the Governor, "were frightened out of their senses for him."

Mr. Mercer appeared at the Capitol at five the next evening, and the result was that he determined to resign the appointment. When the Court met next day, the Governor asked if he could supply the Court with proper stamps, and he replied that he could not, so the Court was adjourned to the 10th of April, and Col. Mercer entrusted the stamps to Capt. Sterling, of his Majesty's ship, "Rainbow." A letter of his to Governor Sharpe, of Maryland, (found in Gov. Sharpe's Correspondence, in the Library of the Maryland Historical Society), states that he had in his charge the stamps for three colonies, doubtless, Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina. "The Magistrates throughout the Colony determined that they would not enforce the Stamp Act, and declined to serve further as officers of the Colony."

In the Journals for April 14th, 1768, we find an address to the King, and addresses to the Lords and the Commons on the state of affairs,

Digitized by Google

from "the Council and the Burgesses and Representatives of the People of Virginia." After thanking the King for the repeal of the Stamp Act, they "most humbly implore your Fatherly goodness and Protection of this and all their sister Colonies in the Enjoyment of their ancient and inestimable right of being Governed by such Laws only, respecting their internal Polity and Taxation, as are derived from their own Consent with the approbation of their Sovereign."

Lord Botetourt was appointed Governor with a view to alienating Virginia from Massachusetts and the other Colonies, and at the meeting of the Assembly on May 11th, 1769, he expressed the wish that no resolutions sustaining the cause of Massachusetts be passed by the Virginia Assembly. But he "reckoned without his host," as the resolutions of May 16th, 1769, showed, which claimed that "the sole right of imposing taxes on the inhabitants of this his Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia is now, and ever hath been, legally and constitutionally vested in the House of Burgesses; that it is lawful and expedient to procure the concurrence of his Majesty's other Colonies, in dutiful addresses, praying the royal interposition in favour of the violated rights of America;" also that "the seizing of any person or persons, residing in this Colony, suspected of any crime whatsoever committed therein, and sending such person or persons to places beyond the sea to be tried, is highly derogatory of the rights of British subjects;"—and more to the same effect. These resolutions caused the dissolution of the Assembly next day. The repeal of all the duties, except that on tea, soon followed, and Lord Botetourt communicated the decision of the Crown to the Assembly on November 7th, 1769, which ended the discussion on the question of taxation, and enabled the Assembly to take up other matters of importance, especially the finances.

Much of the time of this Assembly was taken up with the affairs of the Treasury, and the action of the late Treasurer, Mr. John Robinson, in re-emitting the Treasury notes that were ordered by the Assembly to be burned.

It was claimed that his object was to relieve the financial distress, the notes being secured by the paper of various individuals, but it was illegal nevertheless. Mr. Robinson had been appointed Treasurer in 1738 and died May 11th, 1766. The securities held by him and his estate more than met the demands of the Colony, and "the reports of the investigating committee," says the editor, "indicate his purpose as anything but an intent to defraud," but the result of the investigation was that the offices of Treasurer and of Speaker of the House of Burgesses, which Mr. Robinson had held for twenty-eight years, were henceforth separated.

Richard Henry Lee was very prominent in this investigation of the Treasury in 1765, and the results that followed.

Digitized by Google

Edmund Randolph, in his MS. History of Virginia, (in the Library of the Virginia Historical Society,) speaks very highly of Mr. Robinson.

Robert Carter Nicholas was made Treasurer, and later Peyton Randolph was elected Speaker of the House of Burgesses.

Indian affairs occupied the attention of the Assembly after the treaty of Fort Stanwix, November 5th, 1758. Two letters of the Superintendent of Indian affairs, John Stuart, a deed signed by the Six Nations, two letters of the Commissioners, Thomas Walker and Andrew Lewis, and one of Lord Botetourt, will be found in the Preface to the Journals.

The most important act of the first session of 1769 was the passage of the resolutions already referred to, which caused the dissolution by the Governor. The members of the House of Burgesses at once repaired to a private house, appointed Peyton Randolph, the late Speaker, as Moderator, discussed the state of the Colony, and determined on the formation of an Association, appointing a committee "to prepare the necessary and most proper regulations for that purpose," and to report next day at ten o'clock. An adjourned meeting was held next day, Thursday, May 18th, the Association duly formed, and the signatures of the Burgesses appended.

There was a November session of 1769, being a new Assembly, which discussed Indian relations, especially the western boundary, and the treaty of Lochabar, S. C. The personnel of the Burgesses remained almost the same, except in the case of those who opposed the Stamp Act resolutions, who were left at home.

A memorial was presented by the House of Burgesses to the Governor, Lord Botetourt, on the western boundary, as the House did not favor the line, proposed by the Superintendent of Indian Affairs. A copy of this memorial was sent by the Governor to the Superintendent, which papers are given in the Preface, and the Governor urged the Superintendent to enter upon a treaty with the Cherokees as soon as possible. This resulted in the Treaty of Lochaber, S. C., October 18th, 1770. Early in this year Edward Montague, the London agent for the Colony of Virginia, notified the Committee of Correspondence that several gentlemen, called the "Ohio Company," were attempting to obtain a grant of 1,350,000 acres of land on the Ohio, against which he protested.

Washington wrote to Lord Botetourt on the subject, October 5th, 1770, being concerned lest this grant might interfere with grants already made to soldiers for their services in the French and Indian war. John Mercer, of Marlborough, Stafford county, Virginia, was Secretary of the Ohio Company, and his son, Col. George Mercer, formerly Aide-de-Camp to Washington, and delegate with him representing Frederick county in the House of Burgesses, (1761-'65) was agent for

Digitized by Google

the company in London. He notified Washington on December 18th, "that the 200,000 acres claimed by officers of the Virginia troops had been accepted by the company as valid, and that their rights should be respected." No further attempt on the part of the Colony was made to prevent the cession to the company, and in 1772 a grant bearing that date was delivered.

Lord Botetourt died on October 15th, 1770, and William Nelson, President of the Council, succeeded him, pending the appointment of a new Governor.

We have a letter from him of October 18th, supporting Washington in his objections to the grant to the Ohio Company, but these were obviated by the consent of the company to respect the grant to the soldiers. Lord Dunmore, too, on succeeding to the Governorship, condemned the project of establishing a colony on the Ohio river, and a letter from him on the subject, dated November 12th, 1770, is given. He argued that the Colony on the Ohio was too far from the settled portions; that the transport of commodities would be very expensive; that it would not pay, and that it might bring on an Indian war.

We have another Association entered upon on June 22nd, 1770, by the members of the House of Burgesses and the merchants of Williamsburg, including twelve articles of non-importation, and resolving that these articles shall be binding on each signer "until the act of Parliament which imposes a duty on tea, paper, glass, and painters' colours, be totally repealed." The twelfth and last article, which provided against the importation of "any merchandise or manufactures exported from Great Britain, which are, or hereafter shall be, taxed by an act of Parliament for the purposes of raising a revenue in America," was to remain in force "until the contrary be declared by a general meeting of the members of this Association;" it contained some 160 signatures. During the session of 1771 the question of an American Episcopate was agitated, but the Burgesses were opposed to it, and passed a resolution of thanks to the four Virginia clergymen who opposed it, although the majority favored it. The editor quotes from Campbell's *History of Virginia,* who gives as a reason for this opposition that "It was believed that, if bishops should be sent over, they would unite with the Governors in opposition to the rights of America." He adds: "The laity of the Episcopal Church in America, were, excepting a small minority, opposed to the measure." This may have been true at that time, but the laity of the Episcopal Church in Virginia controlled the Assembly, by a very large majority, and were needlessly apprehensive of the influence of bishops. Some of the most ardent advocates of the rights of America were the Episcopal clergy and laity.

As showing the high regard entertained by the people of Virginia for Lord Botetourt, on July 20th, 1771, the House of Burgesses re-

Digitized by Google

solved, *nemine contradicente,* that "an elegant statue [of him] be erected in marble at the public expense, with proper inscriptions, expressing the grateful sense this House entertains of his Lordship's prudent and wise administration, and their great solicitude to perpetuate, as far as they are able, the remembrance of those many public and social virtues which adorned his illustrious character."

As is well known, this statue still stands in front of William and Mary College.

Lord Dunmore was transferred from New York to Virginia as Governor in October, 1771, and soon afterwards he issued his proclamation of Oct. 12, dissolving the Assembly.

The last volume of the Journals (being the first reprinted) includes the sessions of 1773 to 1776. The next session of the Assembly, following that of April 11th, 1772, convened on March 4th, 1773, after several prorogations.

Gov. Dunmore, very unwillingly, had called the Assembly together, "in order to deliberate," (as he says), "on a matter I have to lay before them of great moment to the welfare of this .Colony,"—which proved to be the extensive counterfeiting of the currency that had been recently discovered. Being called together, the Assembly thought proper to discuss other matters "of great moment to the welfare of this Colony," the most important of which was the noted resolutions of Dabney Carr, presented October 12, 1773, of which Mr. Jefferson has left us an account,—appointing "a standing Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry," consisting of eleven of the most prominent gentlemen in the Colony, "to obtain the most early and authentic intelligence of all such acts and resolutions of the British Parliament, in proceedings of administration, as may relate to or affect the British Colonies in America," and "to correspond with our sister Colonies;" also to enquire into the case of the "Gaspee."

This Committee at once prepared a circular letter to the Assemblies of the other Colonies, and similar Committees were formed by them.*

The Minutes of the Committee of Correspondence follow the Journals of 1773, 1774, and 1775, in this volume. They are also given in the calendar of *Virginia State Papers,* Vol. VIII. This session of the Assembly was prorogued by the Governor on March 15th until June 17th following, and three times further successively, so that it did not meet until May 5th, 1774.

But news of the Boston Port Bill arrived in May, 1774, and the Virginia Assembly determined to take notice of it. On May 24th, they

*See my paper on the "Committee of Correspondence" and the "Call for the first Congress," in Vol. XI, of the "Collections of the Virginia Historical Society," 1892.

Digitized by Google

appointed the 1st of June, 1774, "for a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer, to implore heaven to avert from us the evils of civil war, to inspire us with firmness in the support of our rights, and to turn the hearts of the King and Parliament to moderation and justice." This resolution was printed by order of the Assembly in the *Virginia Gazette* of May 26th, and as soon as the Governor saw it, he summoned the Assembly, and informed them that this paper made it necessary for him to dissolve them, and they were dissolved accordingly.

On the day following, May 27th, 89 members of the House of Burgesses and others, assembled at the Raleigh Tavern, and formed another anti-important Association, stating specifically, "It is further our opinion that as tea, on its importation into America, is charged with a duty imposed by Parliament for the purpose of raising a revenue without the consent of the people, it ought not to be used by any person who wishes well to the constitutional rights and liberty of British America." A convention of delegates from each county was appointed to meet at Williamsburg on Aug. 1st, which appointed delegates to meet those of the other Colonies. The minutes of this convention of August 1st, 1774, were printed, but it is one of the rarest pamphlets connected with Virginia Revolutionary history. The Assembly was continuously prorogued in the effort to secure a more pliable body, until it finally met on 1st June, 1775. The removal of the gunpowder from the magazine in Williamsburg, and the consequent enforcement of payment for it by Patrick Henry and his men, occurred this spring.

Gov. Dunmore's proclamation of May 3d, 1775, gives his public reasons for removing the gunpowder from the magazine to H. M. Ship, the *Fowey*, but his letter to Lord Dartmouth of May 1st, given in the Preface to the Journals and occupying two folio pages of print, contains his true reasons for the removal, as he says that "It lay exposed to any attempt that might be made to seize it, and I had reason to believe the people intended to take that step." He closes his letter by saying that, if troops, arms, and ammunition were sent there, he "could raise such a force from among Indians, Negroes and other persons, as would soon reduce the refractory people of this Colony to obedience."

A broadside issued in Williamsburg on April 29th had given news of the battle of Lexington. In accordance with Gov. Dunmore's proclamation of May 12th, the House of Burgesses met on June 1st, and, as things looked threatening, on July 7th Dunmore removed with his family to the *Fowey*, lying off York, stating that "he believed his family were in danger of bodily harm, and were no longer safe at Williamsburg."

Lord Dunmore had been apprehensive since Patrick Henry's arrival with the Virginia militia near Williamsburg, when he compelled Rich-

Digitized by Google

ard Corbin, his Majesty's Receiver-General, to pay £330 as compensation for the powder. Dunmore says in this letter to Lord Dartmouth: "A party headed by a certain Patrick Henry, one of the Delegates of this Colony, a man of desperate circumstances, and one who has been very active in encouraging disobedience and exciting a spirit of Revolt among the People, for many years past, advanced to within a few miles of this place, and there encamped with all the appearance of actual War,"—and more to the same effect. He thinks the payment for the powder was undertaken "pursuant to the Laws established by the General Congress, wherein the people are directed to make reprisals on the persons and effects of the Officers of Governm't for any damage done in consequence of the execution of their duty;" he apprehends "the seizing of me and my family as hostages to answer for any consequences that may ensue from the contest with Great Britain;" and he transmits two proclamations which he had issued. He has "little or no good expectations from the resolutions of the approaching Assembly of Virginia, the violence of the temper of which has already been so publicly manifested."

Communications still passed between the Governor and the Assembly, in one of which on June 24th, 1775, the last day of the actual session of the Assembly, the Governor says: "The well-grounded cause I had for believing my Person not safe at Williamsburg has increased daily; I cannot therefore meet you at the Capitol as you entreat; but this day, [Saturday, June 24th,] being too far spent, I shall be ready, to receive the House on Monday, at twelve of the Clock at my present residence for the purpose of giving my assent to such Acts as I shall approve of." The response of the House of Burgesses to this last message of their Governor was the adoption of six resolutions reported by a committee, the first of which reads: "*Resolved, nemine contradicente,* that his Lordship's Message requiring this House to attend him on Board one of his Majesty's Ships of War, is a high Breach of the Rights and Privileges of this House;" and Mr. Mercer was appointed to carry the Resolution to the Council and request their concurrence.

The presentation of these Resolutions was the last communication that passed between the House of Burgesses and Governor Dunmore. The House adjourned soon afterwards to Oct. 12th, on which day it met, with but thirty-seven members present, and having no quorum it adjourned to March 7, 1776, when it met, with but thirty-two members present, and adjourned to May 6th. The last entry we have in the *Journals of the Virginia House of Burgesses,* is on this day, and reads as follows: "Several members met, but did neither proceed to Business, nor adjourn, as a House of Burgesses," so this notable body, which had lasted from 1619 to 1776, died a natural death. The body

Digitized by Google

that succeeded it on May 6th, was composed of almost the same persons under another name, and the ordinances passed by that Convention were the laws of the Commonwealth. By July 1st a Bill of Rights and a Constitution had been adopted, and a Governor, Patrick Henry, elected, so that the old Commonwealth was started on its new career before the Declaration of Independence.

The Convention of 1775 had met on March 20th and July 17th, in Richmond, and on December 1st, in Williamsburg, had appointed delegates to the General Congress, and a Committee of Safety to serve as the chief executive of the Colony during the interim of the Conventions, the first Committee having been appointed on August 17th, consisting of Edmund Pendleton, George Mason, John Page, Richard Bland, Thomas Ludwell Lee, Paul Carrington, Dudley Digges, William Cabell, Carter Braxton, James Mercer, and John Tabb.

The second Committee was appointed on December 16th, and consisted of Dudley Digges, John Page, Paul Carrington, Edmund Pendleton, James Mercer, Thomas Ludwell Lee, William Cabell, Richard Bland, Joseph Jones, John Tabb and Thomas Walker, and these gentlemen governed the Colony until the election of Patrick Henry as Governor by the Convention of 1776.

Thus the transition from Colony to Commonwealth in Virginia was made very quietly and with great unanimity, but a long and bloody war was still in prospect before independence was to be realized. The Tories in Virginia were few in number, and of slight consequence in influence and action. The Revolutionary movement was made almost unanimously, as was seen in the ease with which the House of Burgesses became the Convention, which adopted the Declaration of Rights and the Constitution.

The hearts of the people of Virginia were enlisted in defence of their rights, a declaration of which was the first ordinance adopted "by the representatives of the good people of Virginia, assembled in full and free Convention, which rights do pertain to them, and their posterity, as the basis and foundation of government."

So the Convention and the General Assembly were the legitimate successors of the ancient and honorable House of Burgesses.

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

INSCRIPTIONS FROM OLD ACQUIA BURYING GROUND.

Hic jacit Anna Maria, eldest daughter of George Brent, Esqr., obit 17th Feb. 1685. Aeatis Suae 8 years.

Clara y'e first born child of George Brent Esq'r, by Marie his second wife. Obit 10 March 1689.

[Brass Plate Missing.] [George Brent's First Wife.]

She was the eldest daughter of Wm. Green of Clifford's Inn by Mary eldest daughter of S. W. Layton of Finan, Worcestershire, aged.....years.

[Brass Plate Missing.]

Inscription on plate reads:

Hic Iacet Robert
Brent Gen't The
Brother of George
Brent Esq'r Obit
19th of Januarie
1695-6.

Inscription on tomb reads:

He married Ann daughter of Edm. Baugh of Pensa, Worcestershire and left three children by her, Marianna, Eliza and Richard.
Etatis Suae 35.

[Brass Plate Missing.]

Inscription on brass plate reads:

Hic Jacet Marie
The Wife of George
Brent Esq'r Obit
12th of March
1693-4.

Inscription on stone reads:

She was the daughter of the Lady Baltimore by Henry Sewell, Secretary of Maryland, aged 35 years.

Digitized by Google

There are two other tombs with flat slabs but without inscriptions, and a broken slab of white marble which marked a third.

With the exception of this broken one the stones are in good condition, although the upright ones have fallen over somewhat. They are of fine grained sandstone and beautifully carved. One of the unmarked tombs is no doubt that of the first George Brent of Woodstock. There are many unmarked mounds and the remains of a vault which has fallen in.

This was the village burying ground of Aquia and is in the same field where the original Woodstock House was situated, not far from Aquia Creek, and about a mile from the site of the now extinct village of Aquia. The spot, until recently, was covered with a dense growth of underbrush. Old residents of the neighborhood remember when there were many tomb stones standing in the burial ground of other families besides the Brents, but nearly all of these have long ago disappeared.

Two brass tablets from the burial ground at Aquia were taken by Federal soldiers of the 26th New Jersey Regiment during the Civil War and came into possession of Col. A. G. Morrison, of Troy, N. Y., and of the Rev. D. T. Morrill, the Chaplain, of Newark, N. J., through whose kindness these interesting relics were returned to Mr. John Carroll Brent, of Washington.

The first is of Mary, second wife of George Brent, of Woodstock (the first of the family in Virginia), and step-daughter of Lord Baltimore, and is dated 12th March 1693-4. The other, dated 19th January, 1694-5, is that of Robert Brent (brother of George Brent aforesaid), who married the daughter of Edmund Baugh, Esq., of Penfon, Worcestershire, England.

Land Grants to George Brent, 1677.

[From the Virginia Land Books.]

Vol. 6, p. 625.

Mr. George Brent 1143 acres on the north west side of Mr. Mathews land and on Hunting Creek. Dated Nov. 7.

1677. Head rights: Wm. Turner, Wm. Sexty, Thomas Hix, Henry Lindell, John Jones, George Brent, Henry Brent, Henry Mildmay, John Thompson, Anthony Shelton, Richard Hardman, Mary Hardman, George Wilkes, James Clifton, Edmund Fitzherbert, Elizabeth Greene, John Adams, Charles Baker, Mathew Davis, Evan Jones, Ralph Fleet, John Hoskins.

Digitized by Google

Vol. 6, p. 226.

Mr. George Brent 1391 acres on a branch of the north fork of little Hunting Creek. Dated Nov. 6, 1677. Head rights: James Elavis, Thomas Strickland, Noell Whaley, William Whaley, James Levins, Wm. Tompson, Peter Pencon, Jo Almond, Wm. Davis, Thomas Boteriux, Andrew Williams, Wm. Sims, John Archer, Thomas Lightwood, John Johnson, Elizabeth Cherrington, Elizabeth Wingell, George Brent, James Ashton, Thomas Lewis, Edmund West, John Sallen, Avice Woolen, Thomas Peace, Ralph Deane, John Wilkes, Thomas Dunn.

Vol. 6, p. 625.

George Brent, 584 acres in Stafford County on Little Hunting Creek, beginning near the mouth of said Creek and adjoining the said Brents own land and that of Mr. James Clifton. Granted Dec. 14, 1677. Head rights: George Brent, John Fitzherbert, Anthony Williams, Ann Brent, Dorothy Fitzherbert, George Matlett, Elizabeth Brent, Mary Brent, Edward Barton, Thomas Bird, Roach, Pethenton, Chan'r Veale.[1]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

Beverley and Susanna Robinson had a number of children, but only the following survived and had issue:

79. Beverley,[9] born in New York March 8, 1754, and died at New York in 1816. He graduated at Columbia (King's College) in 1773; was lieutenant colonel of the Loyal American regiment; at the evacuation of New York went to Nova Scotia and afterwards to New Brunswick, where he resided in or near St. Johns. He was a member of the Council of that Colony, colonel of a regiment raised there during the war between England and France. He died while on a vist to two sons who lived in New York.

80. Morris,[9] born November 15, 1759, and died at Gibralter in 1815. He served as a captain in the Queen's Rangers during the Revolution, and after the war remained in the army. At the time of his death he was Lieutenat Colonel and Assistant Barrack-Master-General of the British Army.

81. John,[9] born July 15, 1762; died October 8, 1828. He was a lieutenant in the Loyal Americans during the Revolution, and afterwards settled in New Brunswick, where he was a

Digitized by Google

successful merchant, Deputy Paymaster-General of the King's forces in that Colony, member of the Council, Treasurer of New Brunswick, and President of the first bank chartered there.

82. Sir Frederick Phillipse, G. C. B., born September, 1763; died at Brighton, Eng., January 1, 1857. He was an ensign in his father's regiment in 1777, ensign in the 17th Foot, September, 1778, was wounded and captured at Stony Point, and when exchanged, left the country. He served in the West Indies, 1793–94, was captain, July, 1794, and major in September of the same year, and was present at the seige of Fort Bourbon, Martinique. In 1795 he returned to England, was commissioned lieutenant colonel January, 1800, colonel in July, 1810, and Brigadier General in 1812. He served under Wellington in the Peninsula, was distinguished at Vittoria and San Sebastian (where he was wounded). After the termination of the war in Spain he came to Canada as commander-in-chief of the troops in the Upper Province, and lead the attack at Plattsburg. From July 1, 1815 to 1816, he acted as Governor of Upper Canada. Soon afterwards he was removed to the West Indies to take command of the forces, was Governor of Tobago, lieutenant general in 1825, and general in 1841. On January 2, 1815, he was made Knight Commander of the Bath, and in 1818 obtained the grand cross of that order. He married, first, Grace Bowles, and secondly, Anne Fernyhough. In 1875 he had no descendant except a daughter, Maria, widow of Hamilton Hamilton, Esq., formerly Secretary of the Legation at Paris.

83. Sir William Henry,[9] K. H., was born in 1766, and died at Bath in 1836. He went with his father to England and was appointed to a place in the Commissariat Department of the English Army, and was at its head as Commissary General at the time of his death. He was knighted for long service. He married Catherine, daughter of Cortlandt Skinner, Attorney General of New Jersey. In 1875 his descendants were a daughter, Elizabeth, and the children of his son, Col. W. H. Robinson.

28. Dr. Charles Carter[7] Robinson (Benjamin[6]), lived at or near Bowling Green, Caroline county, and married Fanny Slaughter, of Culpeper county. They had issue:

84. *John Suchet*[8] (of whom later.)
85. Charles Carter[8], married Angelina Vaughan.

Digitized by Google

Corrections and Additions.

Vol. XVIII, p. 104, for "29. Henry Robinson," read "24. Henry Robinson," and on p. 105, for "35. Col. Beverly Robinson," read "25. Col. Beverly Robinson."

Vol. XVII, p. 208. To "54. Rev. Needler Robinson," add: A copy of his will is preserved among the papers of the Williamsburg District Chancery Court. The abstract in Crozier's "Williamsburg Wills," (N. Y. 1906), is as follows: "Robinson, Needler, New Kent Co., 19 Dec., 1822, p. 8, Jan., 1823; nephew William Robinson, of Benville, King and Queen Co.; niece Alice C. Jennings and her children [names given], five children of my nephew, William Robinson, viz: Ann, Gabriella, Martha, Benjamin and William; and three children of my deceased niece, Eliza C. Piemont."

Vol. XVII, p. 208, "51. Peter.[8]" In the Fredericksburg District Court Deeds, Book A, 1787–93, is a deed dated October 2, 1790, from Benjamin Grymes, of Orange county, Esq., and Sally his wife, to Henry Parry and Thomas Powell, of Liverpool, England, reciting that Peter Robinson, gent., late of King William county, Va., was, at the time of his death, seized of an estate in the parish of Bailwick, in the county of York, England, known by the name of Bowman Farm, near Salterforth, containing 36 acres, 3 rods and 26 perches, and said Peter died intestate, and said estate descended to his three daughters and co-heireses, Sally, Lucy and Judith, and said Sally has since intermarried with said Benjamin Grymes.

This deed shows that the compiler of this genealogy (XVII, 209), like other writers on the Robinson family, was in error in stating that Mrs. Grymes was a daughter of Peter Robinson, Sr. The editor of the *William and Mary Quarterly* in Vol. XVIII, p. 186 of that magazine, is also shown to be in error in thinking that the suit of "Grymes against Robinson," refers to the estate of Peter Robinson, Sr., instead of, as is now shown, to be that of Peter Robinson, Jr. This discovery also settles the difficulties stated on p. 187 of the *William and Mary Quarterly*. The proper genealogical statement is as follows:

51. Peter[8] Robinson (*Peter*[7]), married ——, and died intestate, leaving issue: 86. Lucy,[9] married Thomas Robinson (papers in the suit of Grymes *vs.* Robinson), and had at least one son, Alexander Lister[10] Robinson; 87. Sarah[9] married Benjamin Grymes, of Orange county; 88. Judith,[9] died unmarried. It is her will given in this Magazine (XVII, 209), as that of her aunt, Judith Robinson.

The editor of the *William and Mary Quarterly* has had access to a Robinson Chart, fuller than that used for this Magazine, and has been able in his Vol. XVIII, 183, &c., to give a fuller and more exact account of "12. John[7] Robinson," and his children, than that in Vol. XVII, 205–207, in this Magazine. The account, corrected, is as follows:

Digitized by Google

11. JOHN[7] ROBINSON (*Christopher*[6]), married three times: (1) Anne Read, (2) Frances Yates; (3) Miss Churchill. Issue (1st *m.*): 40. Judith,[8] died unmarried. Her will, dated December 8, 1805, and proved February 4, 1806, names her brothers Peter, William and Robert Robinson, and Judith, daughter of Robert; 41. Christopher,[8] correctly given; 41a. Elizabeth[8], married Matthew Whiting, Jr.

Issue by 2d m.: 45. Mary,[8] died unmarried; will, dated March 10, 1803, proved July 4, 1803, frees all her slaves and leaves the rest of her estate to Frances Yates Robinson, daughter of her brother John, and to the children of her sister Whiting; 43. William,[8] born April 11, 1749, married Elizabeth, daughter of Capiain Thomas Lilly of the Virginia Revolutionary Navy, and his wife Lucy, daughter of Carter Burwell. William[8] Robinson's will was dated in Middlesex in 1807. (He had issue: 89. Lucy Lilly[9] married Benjamin Temple; 90. Judith Williamtina F.,[9] born March 9, 1808, married John R. Taylor.) Mrs. Lucy (Lilly) Robinson married secondly, Mr. Chowning, of "Locust Grove"; 42. Robert8,[8] correctly given; 44. John,[8] of "Green Branch," Middlesex county; will dated September 18, 1818, and recorded in Middlesex. He married April 17, 1784, Deborah, daughter of Rev. William Dunlop and Deborah his wife (Issue: 91. William D.[9]; 92. Benjamin F.[9]; 93. Christopher[9]; 94. Deborah E.[9]); 49. Catherine,[8] correctly given. She married Thos. Wyatt on July 2, 1785.

Issue 3d m. 49. Peter,[8] correctly given; 46. Priscilla[8] correctly given.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF JOHN PLEASANTS (1645-1698), OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By J. HALL PLEASANTS, Baltimore, Md.

WILL OF JOHN PLEASANTS.

(CONTINUED.)

Item I Give Grant devise and Bequeath unto my S'd Sonn Joseph Pleasant Bourn as aforesaid of the Body of my Dear and Loving Wife Jane Pleasants formerly the wife and Executrix of Smuell Tucker, That Plantation, or Dividend of Land called Turkey Island point, formerly by me Purchased of Benj. Hatcher containing by Estimation one Hundred and fifty acres be the same more or less as also the plantation of Divident of Land by me purchased of Thomas Cock Lying upon Chickohominy Swamp containing by Estimation fourteen hundred acres be the same more or less as also that plantation or Dividend of Land called Coulsons w'ch was by me

Digitized by Google

purchased of Wm. Giles, being about one hundred acres be it more or less as also that Devidend or Track of Land by me purchased of Edward Mathews, containing * * * * acres it being all I purchased of the Said Mathews also I gave unto my Said Son Joseph that plantation or dividend of Land by me purchased of Abraham Childers lying part upon the heads of the Lands I bought of the said Edw'd Mathews containing by Estimation five hundred fourty and eight acres, and also I give unto him Xy Track of Land for which I have Entred with Rich'd Ligon for, Joyning down wards upon westham Creek and to Run upwards to the upermost mouth of Tuckaho Creek part of which being Islands and lying between the River and the Land taken up by Edward Jenings and Wm. Randolph being two thousand acres be the same more or less, all which Said plantations Tracks or Dividends of Land above mentioned I do Give Grant devise and Bequeath unto my Said Son Joseph Pleasants and unto the heirs of his Body for Ever and for want of Such Issue unto my Sonn John Pleasants and to the heirs of his Body for Ever and for want of Such Issue unto my Daughter Elizabeth Pleasants and to the heirs of her Body for Ever and for want of such Issue unto Joseph Woodson bourn of the Body of my wives Daughter Mary Woodson the now wife of John Woodson Jun'r and to the heirs of his Body for Ever and for lack of Such Issue unto the next Right heirs of me the S'd John Pleasants the father for Ever, also do give devise and bequeath unto my S'd Son Joseph Pleasants all the Horses and mares w'ch now are or may be Justly claimed Branded or else as mine on the north Side of James River from the plantation of Thomas Baylyes upwards, as also thre Cowes with Calves by their Sides two Breakable Steers besides those two which he useth to Break or yoke as also ye largest p'r of Shod Cart wheeles, Ten Ewes and one ram, feather Bed with Curtains and Vallence and all other furniture, 2 p'r Sheetes 1 Iron pott and Gunn besides that w'ch was Sent for for him Six pewter Dishes one Silver Tumbler and four Silver Spoones all mark'd E. P. also I give unto my Said Son Joseph one negro Boy named Joseph and Six Sowes and one pastured mare besides all those formerly given him Either mares or Horses w'ch are Branded E P: all which my mind and will it Should be delivered to him at the age of Eighteen Years: but if my S'd Son Joseph Pleasants Should depart this Life Ere he attains to the age the said Goods Should be delivered unto him, then I doe Give devise and bequeath oute of the Same unto Joseph Woodson the negro Boy called Joseph to be delivered to him at the age of Sixteen years old and to Jane Woodson the Daughter of the S'd Mary Woodson

Digitized by Google

Six Ewes and one Ram and two Breeding mares to be delivered to her within thre month after my S'd Joseph Pleasants deceace.

John Pleasants and the Heirs of his Body for ever, and for lack of Such Issue unto my Sonn Joseph Pleasants, and to the Heirs of his Body for Ever and for lack of Such Issue to the next Right Heirs of me the said John Pleasants the father for Ever, also I give unto my Sd. Daughter Elizabeth Pleasants Two Cows with Calves by their Side one Good feather Bed with all furniture belonging to it Two prs. Good Sheets Six Ewes and one Ram one Silver Tumbler and five Silver Spoons and one Small Silver Tankcard the Tumbler and Spoons marked E P and the Tankcard E W as also one breeding mare besides those formerly Given her which said Mare shall be young not Exceeding Seven years nor under four all such s'd. Land Goods and Chattles now given her my mind and will is should be delivered unto my Said Daughter Eliz Pleasants and w't more shall be thought meet to be given her by her mother, as followeth, viz: The Goods and Chattles within twelve months after my deceace the Lands which her mother pleaseth if sees convenent to let her have them during her said mothers lifetime, if not at her desceace but if my sd. Daughter Elizabeth Pleasants should depart this life before the time these Goods and Chattles should be delivered to her, then I doe give devise bequeath the same unto my Sonnes John and Joseph Pleasants that is to say the plantation Joyning upon Curles Swamp unto my Sonn John Pleasants and to his heirs for Ever and that bought of Henry Rowing and Robert Woodson unto my Son Joseph Pleasants and to his heirs for Ever, and the Chattles and Goods to be Equally devided between them part and part a like, to be delivered unto them within the time aboves'd butt if Either of my sd. Sonns John or Joseph Pleasants should depart this life before the time limitted then I do Give devise and Bequeath as well the said two plantations or Dividends of Lands as the Goods and Chattles unto the Survivour of them.

Item I Giue Grant devise and Bequeath unto my Sd. Sonn Joseph Pleasant Bourn as aforesaid of the Body of my Dear and Loving wife Jane Pleasants formerly the wife and Executrix of Samuell Tucker, That Plantation or Dividend of Land called Turkey Island point, formerly by me Purchased of Benj. Hatcher containing by Estimation one Hundred and fifty acres be the same more or less as also the plantation or Dividend of Land by me purchased of Thomas Cock Lying upon Chickohominy Swamp containing by Estimation fourteen hundred acres be the Same more or less as also that plantation or Dividend of Land called Coulsons w'ch was by me purchased of Wm. Giles, being about one hundred acres be it more or less as also that Devidend or Track of Land by me purchased of Edward Mathews, containing —— acres it being all I

Digitized by Google

purchased of the said Mathews also I give unto my Said Son Joseph that plantation or dividend of Land by me purchased of Abraham Childers lying part upon the heads of the Lands I bought of the said Edw'd Mathews containing by Estamation five hundred fourty and Eight acres, and also I give unto him one Track of Land for which have Entered with Rich'd Ligon for, Joyning down wards upon west ham Creek and to Run upwards to the upermost mouth of Tuckahoe Creek part of which being Islands and lying between the River and the Land taken up by Edward Jenings and W'm. Randolph being two thousand acres be the same more or less, all which Said plantation Tracks or Dividends of Land above mentioned I do Give Grant devise and Bequeath unto my said Sonn Joseph Pleasants and unto the heirs of his Body for Ever and for want of such Issue unto my Sonn John Pleasants and to the heirs of his Body for Ever and for want of Such Issue unto my Daughter Elizabeth Pleasants and to the heirs of her Body for Ever and for want of such Issue unto Joseph Woodson bourn of the Body of my wives Daughter Mary Woodson the now wife of John Woodson Junr. and to the heirs of his Body for Ever and for lack of such Issue unto the next Right heirs of me the sd. John Pleasants the father for Ever, also do give devise and bequeath unto my sd. Son Joseph Pleasants all the Horses and mares w'ch are or may be Justly claimed Branded or else as mine on the north side of James River from the plantation of Thomas Baylyes upwards, as also the Cowes with Calves by their Sides two Breakable Steers besides those two which he useth to Break or yoke as also ye largest pr. of Shod Cart wheels, Ten Ewes and one ram, feather Bed with Curtains and Vallence and all other furniture, 2 pr. Sheets 1 Iron pott and Gunn besides that w'ch was Sent for for him Six pewter Dishes one Silver Tumbler and four Silver Spoons all mark'd F P : also I Give unto my Said Son Joseph one negro Boy named Joseph and Six Sowes and one pastured mare besides all these formerly given him Either mares or Horses w'ch are Branded F P : all which my mind and will is should be delivered to him at the age of Eighteeu Years : butt if my Sd. Son Joseph Pleasants Should depart this Life Ere he attains to the age the said goods should be delivered unto him, then I do Give devise and bequeath oute of the Same unto Joseph Woodson the negro Boy called Joseph to be delivered to him at the age of Sixteen years old and to Jane Woodson the Daughter of the Sd. Mary Woodson Six Ewes and one Ram and two Breeding mares to be delivered to her within thre month after my Sd. Joseph Pleasants des-ad.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

THE LATE HON. WALKER BROOKE, UNITED STATES SENATOR FROM MISSISSIPPI, 1852.†

Walker Brooke, the sixth and last child of Humphrey Brooke, of Clark county, Va., and his wife Sarah Walker Page, was born at Oakley, Clark county, Va., in 1815. In his early youth he was the pupil of Oliver Abbott Shaw, then a young and eminent graduate of both Cambridge and Yale. He graduated in the University of Virginia in 1836. Soon after his graduation he went to Kentucky where he taught school, and while in this employment he studied law under the instruction of the distinguished jurist Judge Tucker. He was admitted to the bar in that State in 1838. The following year he came to Lexington, Miss. He soon came to be recognized as one of the most prominent members in the front rank of the legal fraternity in his adopted State. In 1840 he was married to Miss Jane Jefferson Lewis Eskridge, daughter of Mr. James Eskridge, of Shongolo, Carroll county, Miss., and a grand-niece of Thomas Jefferson. Of this union fifteen children were born, six of whom now (1907) survive and are living in Mississippi. While industriously and actively devoted to his profession he took a strong and active interest in the current political affairs of his adopted State and the nation, and soon became prominent and held a strong influence as one of the leaders of the Whig party in Mississippi. In 1845, while not yet thirty years of age, he was nominated to be the Whig candidate for Congress for his district, but was defeated by the Democratic candidate. In 1852 he was elected by the Democratic Legislature of his State to the United States Senate to fill out the unexpired term of the Hon. Henry S. Foote, who had recently been elected to the governorship of Mississippi. In 1857-58 he moved to Vicksburg, Miss., where he became the senior partner in the law firm of Brooke & Smedes, which became one of the strongest legal firms in the State. In *ante bellum* days the Democratic party was largely in the ascendency in Mississippi and controlled the political affairs of the State, and had Mr. Brooke been a member of that party he might have held continuously the highest political trusts within the gift of his people; yet his position as a useful public citizen and his legal talent and statemanship ability were recognized and appreciated by both Whig and Democrat, and his courteous and sympathetic personality, united with his genial social qualities, won

† This biographical sketch Hon. Walter Brooke was prepared by Mr. Hobert Doane Shaw, Sr., of Carrollton, Miss., grandson of Humphrey and nephew of Hon. Walter Brooke.

Digitized by Google

for him the love and admiration of both parties and all classes of people. He was an ardent admirer and devoted disciple of Henry Clay and Daniel Webster, and in his logical and eloquent addresses to the people, and in his arguments before courts he manifested that he belonged to the school of those two distinguished orators and statesmen. He was well versed in all the ancient and English classics, and it was said of him by an eminent scholar and professor who knew him well, that in social converse, in his addresses and political speeches, and in his arguments before the courts and juries he used always the purest and most classical English, and displayed his familiarity with ancient and modern literature. The Supreme Court of Mississippi at one time pronounced his to be the ablest legal and most logical mind that pleaded before that tribunal. In all his political principles he was intensely Southern and was a strong and uncompromising advocate of the doctrine of State sovereignty and States' Rights, and until the crises of secession was forced upon the South, through motives of policy, he was opposed to secession. He was elected to the Mississippi Secession Convention, and at the deliberations of that body he realized that separation was the ultimate result of the antagonism between the North and the South, enthusiastically cast his ballot for secession. By that Convention he was elected to be one of seven delegates to represent Mississippi in a Convention of the seceding States, which convention became the Provisional Congress of the Confederacy. After two sessions, held at Montgomery, Ala., this Congress was moved to Richmond, Va., where, after two sessions, it ended in 1862. Later, Mr. Brooke, by an act of the Confederate Congress, was made a Colonel of Cavalry, and through this commission he was appointed to be a member of a permanent military court provided for by Congress, which held its sessions at Richmond. His duties as a member of this court compelled him to make his residence at the capital during most of the period of the war. The war having ended Mr. Brooke returned to his home at Vicksburg, where he resumed the practice of his profession. By his ability and sound judgment, as well as by his attractive personality, he brought the military authorities at Vicksburg under his influence, and was thus enabled to soften the rigors of military rule over the citizens of that city. He died at his home in the year 1868, universally mourned by the people of Mississippi. In the courthouse at Vicksburg, one on each side of the Judges' bench, hang two large and handsome portraits, one the likeness of the renowned S. S. Prentiss, the other that of Walker Brooke.

ERRATUM.—In foot note on page 104 this Magazine, January, 1910. Instead of Humphrey *B.* Brooke put Humphrey Brooke of Clarke counts, who was a different man from Humphrey *Booth* Brooke.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

BOOK REVIEWS.

WILLIAM FITZHUGH GORDON, A VIRGINIAN OF THE OLD SCHOOL, HIS LIFE, TIMES, AND CORRESPONDENCE. By Armistead C. Gordon, New York and Washington. Neale Publishing Co., 1909.

The author of this volume is well known for the versatility of his talents, and for the many-sidedness of his intellectual interests. A lawyer of acknowledged astuteness and learning; a man of affairs who has served as the mayor of his town, and who, for many years, has filled, with distinction, the responsible post of Rector of the University of Virginia; the writer of an authoritative treatise on the very practical subject of congressional currency, he is also the most polished poet whom this State has produced since John R. Thompson; the author of perhaps the finest work of fiction,—the "Gift of the Morning Star,"—composed in the South since the War; and the writer of the very best account, in a short compass, of the Old Regime in Virginia known to us.

To these high and numerous professional and literary claims to distinction, Mr. Gordon has now added the authorship of a very interesting and a very weighty biography of his grandfather. Even if he had not been inspired by the tenderness of blood ties, his complete sympathy with such a typical Virginian of the Old School,—whom no one is more capable of understanding through the subtle influence of social and intellectual identification than he,—would have moved his pen to a very vivid and faithful portrayal.

In William Fitzhugh Gordon, as painted by his grandson, we have the happiest combination of those social and intellectual qualities,—that marriage of the heart and the mind,—that union of spirit and brain,—which made the Virginians of that proud, sensitive, kindly, and leisurely past, the most charming people in the world. There is the geniality, urbanity, sweetness, generosity, which endeared him to his family and his friends; the ripe culture, which caused him to delight in the best literature of his own and the ancient tongues; the quick, eager, fervent intelligence, that found its most characteristic expression in graceful converse and mellifluous oratory,—while beneath all these tender, facile, brilliant traits, there lurked the vigorous practical capacity which made him Mr. Jefferson's efficient coadjutor in the establishment of the University; which suggested to him the basis of compromise in the Convention of 1629-30; and which formulated the

Digitized by Google

great scheme of the Federal Sub-Treasury. We could not wish for a finer exemplar of sensibility and kindliness joined to strength and firmness of will and power of mind. These were the qualities of the best exponents of that old life,—a life which cultivated simultaneously the emotional side and the intellectual side—which sweetened while it invigorated, and which softened without weakening or relaxing Did not the great character of Robert E. Lee attest this? So did the character of William Fitzhugh Gordon; and so did the characters of a host of others who went to their graves without any afterglow of fame.

With all its economic blots, and possibilities of evil, this at least can be said of the institution of slavery,—it cultivated in very many who held slaves a spirit of sensitive conscientiousness which displayed itself in innumerable beautiful ways in the personal life. Perhaps the old rural existence, by strengthening family ties, encouraging neighborliness, and promoting simplicity and purity of feeling, had something to do with this exhibition. There was ample leisure in that life in which to nourish the affections within the widest circle of kinship and friendship, and to cultivate every amenity in intercourse with men at large. Let any one read the autobiographies of some of the Southerners of those times who survived to our own day,—General Maury, Mrs. Pryor, Mrs. Chestnut, for instance,—and one cannot but be struck with the geniality, the sympathy, the kindliness, the simplicity, the warmth, the mellowness, of the old social order.

And there was another characteristic of that order—this on its political side,—which was also reflected in the life of General Gordon,—there was in it, a thirst for distinction for distinction's sake alone; a rivalry, an emulous spirit, which in the young public men certainly, had all the glow and generosity, of a school-boy's aspirations. There was nothing grossly calculating about that spirit. The burning desire for material gain was absent; the wretched modern material criterions were wanting. We look in vain in the political careers of General Gordon and his compeers for that contemptible narrowness of view, that selfish shrewdness, that total lack of moral, as well as literary, culture, which marks the course of so many of their successors in our own times. As long as we are in touch with such a life as General Gordon's—so winning, so high-minded, so upright, so faithful to the noblest ideals,—we feel that we are moving in a purer and more stimulating atmosphere. And as we close the book, we involuntarily breathe a sigh of regret that this old Society, with its noble personal types, should, like the cloud-capped towers of the poet's fancy have melted away and left not a wrack behind.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE.

Digitized by Google

SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE LIBRARY BOARD OF THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY, 1908-1909. TO WHICH IS APPENDED THE SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE STATE LIBRARIAN. Richmond, Davis Bottom, Superintendent of Public Printing, 1910.

VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY. SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE IN VIRGINIA. Special Report of the Department of Archives and History. H. J. Eckenrode, Archivist. Richmond, Davis Bottom, Superintendent of Public Printing, 1910, pp. 164, with index.

VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY. A TRIAL BIBLIOGRAPHY OF COLONIAL VIRGINIA (1754-1776). Special Report of the Department of Bibliography. William Clapton-Torrence, Bibliographer. Richmond, Davis Bottom, Superintendent of Public Printing, 1910, pp. 94, with index.

The report of Dr. H. R. McIlwaine, State Librarian, is cheering to all who are interested in library work in Virginia. He shows how, in all departments, steady progress has been made, and makes useful suggestions for still better work. Since his report was written the large upper story of the new wing has been assigned to the Library, and has now been occupied in the most useful way.

It is, of course, with the historical work of the Library, that we are chiefly concerned.

The Special Report of the Department of Archives and History is treated separately.

The conclusion, for the present, of the *Trial Bibliography of Colonial Virginia*, is again a most valuable presentation of what was published in or about Virginia during the Colonial period. This part of the work was done in the face of many obstacles as the original notes and copy were destroyed by fire. Fortunately duplicates of a number of titles had been preserved elsewhere, and by diligent work in the libraries in Richmond and correspondence with those in other parts of the country, the loss has been, to a great extent, repaired. There are 249 titles in the present report, covering the period 1754-1776.

In this case, as in the first report, the bibliography will be a revelation to all except a very few specialists and will be of the greatest help to all students of Virginia history. It is to be hoped that the Library may authorize Mr. Torrence to carry on his good work.

SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE IN VIRGINIA. A STUDY IN THE DEVOLOPMENT OF THE REVOLUTION. Virginia State Library. Special Report of the Department of Archives and History. H. J. Eckenrode, Archivist. Richmond, 1910.

We have before spoken in this department of the good work in progress among the State Archives, and particularly of the admirable

Digitized by Google

Calendar of Petitions. The work on this calendar appears, most unfortunately all students of our history will think, to be suspended for the present.

The book now under consideration is a triumphant vindication of the policy of placing a man of talents, trained in a great university to scholarly research, at the head of the manuscript department, and permitting him, in addition to merely mechanical duties, to bring forth some of the fruits of his studies in the documents under his charge.

The Separation of Church and State was one of the great, vital things in our history, and it is not paying Dr. Eckenrode's book anything like the praise it deserves, to say that it is by far the best work on the subject. It is the only book written with full knowledge of the sources by a trained historical student and a man with no brief for any church or party; but one who considers every branch of his subject in an eminently sane and judicious fashion.

The various books already written on the subject, while all of them have value, have in most cases been written from the view point of a denomination and there has rarely been opportunity for full knowledge, while some of the writers have totally lacked any just sense of historic perspective.

Almost as valuable as the religious study is that which shows how much and in what way this struggle for the separation of Church and State was an incident in the history of a progressive democracy which, at one time went so far that it seemed to verge on anarchy. The protest in one of the Baptist petitions against a law requiring ministers to make returns of marriages to any public official, is an instance of the extreme individualism, which a portion of the people of Virginia had reached.

The first chapter of Dr. Eckenrode's book gives a brief, but carefully studied account of the establishment during the colonial period. This is an unusually fair-minded and liberal account; but the author acknowledges that the final word cannot be said until an exhaustive special study of this subject has been made. This is followed by a chapter on "The Parsons Cause," with the feeling of irritation against the estabtablishment which it caused. Then comes in chapter three a brief history of the establishment in Virginia and of the dissenting denominations, and from chapter four to the end is given in great detail and thoroughness the struggle which began with the declaration in the Bill of Rights and ended with the the sale of the glebes and other church property and the repeal of the act incorporating the Episcopal Church.

Throughout the book the manuscript sources are fully and admirably used, and there is everywhere evidence of most careful and unbiased consideration of the facts presented.

The book is a very valuable addition to American history and the author and the State Library deserve the gratitude of all students.

Digitized by Google

ZIMMERMAN, WATERS AND ALLIED FAMILIES. By Dorothy Edmonstone Zimmerman Allen, n. p., n. d. [1910] pp. 162, with 18 illustrations.

This volume, apparently printed for private circulation, as no date, place of publication or publishers are given, contains genealogies of portions of the Zimmerman family, (descended from Christopher Zimmerman, who came to Virginia in 1717). Somersall, Catlett, Taliaferro, Kempe, Waters, Edmonstone (Md.), Beall, Brooke (Md.), Magruder, Neale (Md.), with good indexes. The whole book shows careful and conscientious work, though the genealogies are, chiefly, confined to one allied line of the respective families. Mrs. Allen has added, from various publications in regard to Kent, some interesting information in regard to the Catletts of Sittingbourne, and gives a picture of the church at that place. She also adds to the information regarding the Kemps of Gissing, Suffolk, from whom the Virginia family undoubtedly came. In connection with this she quotes a portion of a pedigree recently published by J. J. Muskett, the learned historian of "Suffolk Manorial Families," in which Mr. Muskett makes Richard Kemp, Secretary of Virginia, and Edmund Kemp of Virginia, brothers of Sir Robert Kemp, the first baronet. Richard Kemp was no doubt his brother; but Richard, in his will dated 1649, bequeaths to his "brother Mr. Edward Kempe," £5, and to his "nephew Edmund Kempe," "one new servant this year, two cowes next yeare and five hundred pounds of Tobacco to be paid him next yeare towards his buildings." There does not appear to have been but one Edmund Kemp in Virginia at this time, and he was evidently Richard's nephew, not his brother.

Mrs. Allen is to be congratulated on her good work.

"OF SCEPTRED RACE." By Annah Robinson Watson, author of "Some Notable Families of America," "A Royal Lineage," etc., Memphis, Tenn

"Of Sceptred Race," now in press, is a volume which will doubtless appeal not only to members of the various families named in its pages, but to all who care for an artistic presentment of the study of ancestry. Its handsome form and illustrations will make a most attractive setting for its contents, which treat briefly of the subject in general and then give the direct lines of descent from Alfred the Great, and other sovereigns, to distinguished American families. Not only these families will find the record of value, but a much larger circle, not mentioned by name, who share the same lineage.

"Of Sceptred Race" is distinctly American in tone, representing no specific section of country and no organization; the individuals appearing in its chapters being members of many national historic orders.

Digitized by Google

Among the families traced back to royal or noble ancestry are those of Washington, Lee, Reade, Lewis, Throckmorton, Meriwether, Prescott, Taylor, Rose, Roosevelt, Walker, O'Neill, Gill, Mansfield, Talcott, Saltonstall, Cordner, Warner, Fauntleroy, West, Watson, Farnsworth, White, Robinson, Mosher, Holliday, Bond, Story, Johnson, Hogan, Winchester, Wilbour, Howard, Perkins.

President Lyon Gardner Tyler, of William and Mary College, and Reverend Horace Edwin Hayden, of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, author of "Virginia Genealogies," who have read the manuscript, speak in high terms of the value of the book and the careful manner in which the work has been done.

WISE'S DIGESTED INDEX AND GENEALOGICAL GUIDE TO BISHOP MEADE'S OLD CHURCHES, MINISTERS AND FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA. The Colonial Society, Box 343, Richmond, Va.

This valuable index, the work of Mr Jennings C. Wise, of the Richmond bar, will appear about the first of April.

The noted work to which it refers, has, as is well known, no index, and that prepared by the late Dr. Toner, is not only much less complete than that of Mr. Wise; but from its scarcity commands a high price. It is useless for those who know Bishop Meade's book (and all students of Virginia history and genealogy do know it) to speak of its great need of an index. Mr. Wise's work has been very well done and will be most useful.

VIRGINIA COLONIAL DECISIONS. THE REPORTS BY SIR JOHN RANDOLPH AND BY EDWARD BARRADALL OF DECISIONS OF THE GENERAL COURT OF VIRGINIA, 1728–1741. Edited, with historical introduction by R. T. Barton. Boston, Mass., The Boston Book Company, 1902, 2 vols., pp. (1) xxviii, 250, R., 118; (2) B. 393, with portrait of Sir John Randolph.

It was expected that a review of this valuable work would appear in this number of the Magazine, but circumstances have compelled a delay until July.

Digitized by Google

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVIII. JULY, 1910. No. 3

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

[EXTRACTS FROM COUNCIL PROCEEDINGS, 1681–1683.*]

King Charles 2 by his Letters 4 August 32 Regni directs the Lord Culpeper to acquaint the Assembly that he should give Orders for the better management of the Quit Rents and requires him to return a true State of them.

*The period 1681–1683 was one of hard times and discontent in Virginia. The immediate consequences of Bacon's Rebellion, as is generally the case with unsuccessful revolts, were bad. The English Government was jealously suspicious of any claim of colonial privilages, and the people of the Colony had suffered too much during 1676 and 1677, not to be timid about asserting these rights Berkeley's friends, Philip Ludwell, Robert Beverley, Edward Hill, Thomas Ballard and others had incurred the ill-well of the commissioners sent to suppress the rebellion, and through them, that of the English Government. By a curious reversal, these men, who had been looked upon as the oppressors of the people, became the chief supporters of Colonial rights and their course in this augmented the dislike with which they were viewed

Digitized by Google

Lord Anglesey Keeper of the privy Seal, Bridgwater, Essex, Fauconberg, Henry Coventry, Henry Capel, Winchester, Worcester, Bath, L Hyde, J. Ernle, H Powle, by their Letter dated 14 January 1679 acquaint Lord Culpeper that his Majesty had been pleased to appoint them to be a Committee of his privy Council for the Inspection and Management of all Affairs relating to the Forreign Plantations, and direct him and the Council to transmit unto them Quarterly a Particular Account of all matters of Importance whether Civil Eccleciastical or Military which shall concern this Colony and more Especially what shall be proposed debated or Concluded in the Council upon the framing and perusing of Laws and the present State of the trade and the Obstructions in the Course thereof and this Account to be sign'd by the Governor and Council.

---

by the authorities in England. In 1680, for the first and last time, the General Assembly of Virginia had passed acts, whose terms were prescribed by any authority but its own. (See this Magazine, XIV, 362–371.)

The price of tobacco was very low for several years and there was a general feeling that only a reduction of the crop or a cessation from planting for a year would raise the value. When efforts in this direction failed, mobs assembled in Gloucester, New Kent and Middlesex and riotously destroyed tobacco on many plantations. These predecessors of modern "night-riders" were famous in early Virginia history as the "plant-cutters." The plant-cutters were suppressed by the militia, and a number of arrests made. A few persons were punished; but the mild and amiable Chichley, who was acting governor during Culpeper's absence in England, soon issued a general pardon. On Lord Culpeper's return in November, 1682, he was much chagrined to find that his power to punish had been so much limited and his feeling was shared by his superiors at home. Notwithstanding Chichley's pardon, Culpeper brought a number of persons to trial and executed several.

Major Robert Beverley, the Clerk of the House of Burgesses, and a man who had great influence with that body, had for several years been in bad repute with the home government on account his positive refusal to allow the commissioners to have copies of the journals of the House without its consent. He was charged with having been largely instrumental in instigating the plant-cutting, and in stirring up the discontent caused by the foolish attempt to force the people of Virginia to trade at certain towns, existing chiefly in the acts establishing them. He was arrested in the summer of 1682 and not finally released until May, 1684.

Digitized by Google

May 4th 1681. The Council acquaint their Lordships that what their Lordships required had been annually transmitted to the Secretary of state that the Lord Culpeper had carried exact Coppies of the Laws past when he was here, that the Assembly had lately represented the State of trade of the Colony, to which they could add nothing, but that it was in a more declining condition.

The Council write to the Lord Culpeper and acquaint him with this Letter and desire his Lordships Intercession for a cessation of Planting Tobacco and tell his Lordship how the inhabitants complain of the Soldiers being quartered upon them and refuse to receive them and desire that they may be paid off.

Sir Henry Chicheley Prorogues the Assembly from 15 February 1681 to 18 April 1682 Commissioners Treasury 30 November 1681 Signifie his Majesty's Orders for paying of the two foot Companies according to a Schedule annext and £3747-6-8 sent over to Sir H. Chicheley Nich Spenser Nath Bacon Philip Ludwell or any three of them.

King orders Sir Henry Chicheley not to call any Assembly until the 10 November 1682 Lord Culpeper being directed to repair to his Government within a few Months dated 20th January 1681.

Sir H Chicheley issues a Proclamation to prohibit all Riotous and tumultuous meetings on account of plant cutting in Gloster May 3 1682.

Order the Commanders of the Counties to raise the Militia to Surpress these Riots in New Kent.

By another proclamation dated 12 August 1682 declares unlawful Assembling to cut up pull up or otherwise destroying tobacco Plants to be open Rebellion in the Actors thereof and the penalties inflicted by the Statute 13 Henry 4. upon Justices of peace who do not their duty in Surpressing Riots and upon such who refuse to assist the Justices and further declares that all persons who shall hereafter assemble in like Manner shall be deemed and prosecuted as Rebels.

Digitized by Google

Calls on Assembly 18 April 1682 and directs a new Election for such Members as are dead by proclamation dated 1 March 1681.

Then receiving the King's said Order by proclamation dated 29 September 1682 dissolves that Assembly and Summons another 10 November 1682 Dec'r, 23 1682 Lord Culpeper issues a Proclamation to all Sheriffs to issue the King's in their Respective Counties 31 January 1682 Issues a proclamation for raising the price of foreign Coin by the King's Instruction bearing date 27. January 1681 obtained upon the Address of Assembly 1680 French Crown, Rix dollar, Piece of Eight 6s half pieces—3s ¼ pieces at 10d, the New England coin at 1 | and at that value to be paid and received. Except for the 2s p Hd. Quit Rents and other duties payable to his Majesty, and debts contracted for Bills of Exchange and declares that Money tendered at that Rate shall be deemed a Sufficient tender 31 January 1682 by proclamation commands all Church wardians to return to the Secretary's Office an abstract of their Levies.

Secretary Spencer by Order of Lord Culpeper writes to Captain Terril Commander of his Majesty's Ship Mermaid to deliver a Servant of Mr. Tod by him received on board upon pay. Tyrrel answers he will be accountable to the Admiralty for that he deserted the King's Ship Orange Tree and was brought over a Servant to Virginia February 23d 1682. 24 Feb. 1682 Lord Culpeper commands the Sherif of York to go on board Captain Tyrrel and to demand and receive this Servant and bring him before the Governor and Council.

January 10. 1682 gives Order for the Rigorous prosecution of the plant Cutten pursuant to his Majesty's Commands.

January 11, 1682. Makes a Speech to the Council was acquaints them that his Majesty expects to receive from them on Account of the Government since his departure out of it Anno 1680 particularly as to the Stoping of Ships upon pretence of the late Act about making the calling the As-

Digitized by Google

sembly last April the Occasion Rise Growth and progress of the late Insurrection Commotions about Tobacco Plants destroying. The present true State of the Country—the best Manner of Managing for the future.

Orders made by King Charles 2d 21 December 1681 in Council whereas he was pleased by his Instructions dated December 1679 to direct the Lord Culpeper to signifie his Majesty's high resentment of a Seditious declaration made by the Assembly of Virginia during the Government of Col Jefferies whereby they set forth that his Majesty's Commissioners having called for and forced from the Clerk of the Assembly all the Original Journals of the Assembly which power they suppose his Majesty would not grant them for that they find not the same to have been practiced by the Kings of England and did therefore take the same to be a Violation of their privileges desiring with all Satisfacton to be given them, that they might be assured no such Violation of their priviledges should be offered for the future To the End therefore that such unwarrantable proceedings of the Assembly may not be a president hereafter and seem to have his Majesty's Allowance he declares that as he is graciously pleased to pardon the persons offending therein so he doth wholly disapprove the said Declaration and directs that not only all Record to that Effect be taken of the File and rased out of the Books in Virginia and Signifies his Royal pleasure to the Lord Culpeper to propose a Bill in the next Assembly condemning the said proceedings and declaring the Right of his Majesty and his Officers to call for all the public Records and Journals whenever they shall think it necessary for his Royal service.

June 17. 1682, Upon the petition of Thomas Sands of London Merchant—and the Lord Danby High Treasurer—thereupon his Majesty was pleased the 24 of May 1678. to give Liberty to the Petitioner to Ship out of Virginia free of the impost of that Country five hundred and Eighty Hogsheads of Tobacco for this Kingdom in lieu of like Quantity which after Payment of the Duty he Exported from thence

Digitized by Google

in the Year 1665 on the Wm. and Sarah, which was taken by the Dutch and utterly lost which Order having not been complied with the petitioner in July last again humbly petitioned his Majesty setting forth his hard usage with the great Expense he had been put to in the prosecution of this business and humbly praying to be relieved, his Majesty was pleased to refer the same to the Right Hon'ble the Lords Commissioners of the treasury who having reported their Opinion that the petitioner should be allowed to ship that Quantity of Tobacco free of Virginia duty—and the King approves the Report and orders the Governor of Virginia to issue all necessary orders and directions for allowing the said import.

Lord Culpeper 13th March 1682 issues a proclamation commanding the County Courts to Summon Grand Jurys to make presentment of all the Offenders against the Laws of this Colony but more especially that strict Enquiry be made by the Grand Juries after the breach of that most provident and necessary Law requiring Two Acres of Indian Corn or one Acre of Wheat to be tentled by Each Tithable and that the Justices should return such presentment to the 12 day of the next and afterwards to the fifth day of the General Court.

11 June 1682 Sir Henry Chicheley, Spencer, Bacon and Ludwell certifie the Lords of the Treasury that they had paid of the 2 foot Companys.

Sheriff of York returns that Captain Tyrrell had refused to deliver Skerington's servant but that Captain Rider's Boatswain offers to pay for him.

13 March 1682 Lord Culpeper issues a Proclamation setting forth that the Lieut Governor upon the first notice of the rising of Mutinous persons in Gloster in a rebellious Manner forceably entering many plantations and cutting up and destroying Tobacco Plants had by Proclamation commanded such persons to seperate and required all his Master's Subjects to be aiding and assisting to subdue and reduce these tumultuous Plant Cutters which clemency not finding its de-

Digitized by Google

sired effect, did by another proclamation declare them Traytors and Rebels who were afterwards suppressed by the Forces set forth for that service but John Haley of Gloster supposed to be an Active contriver of plant cutting stood bound for his Appearance the fourth day of November General Court did not Appear but absconded therefore requires him to surrender himself and Offers 50£ reward for taking him.

10 May 1682 Commands the Sherif of James City not to proceed upon the Sale of goods of one Wm. Morris taken by virtue of an Attachment until he and the Council had a full information therein.

The Council make report to the Governor of the State of this Country for three Years That his Excellency left Virginia in August 1680 leaving Sir Henry Chicheley Deputy Governor with Instructions which were not made known to the most of the Council and the Government went quietly on till the usual time of Shipping Tobacco in the Year 1681 and then the traders were obstructed in their Traffick under Colour of an Act of Assembly made in June 1680 which enjoyned them to bring their Merchandizes to certain places and from those places to lade all their Tobacco but several Masters and Traders not finding any reception or Shelter for themselves of Merchandize did absolutely refuse to comply with the Act and traded as they used to do for which they suffered much inconvenience and Trouble the Prosecution being chiefly managed by such persons and their Instruments who had a particular regard to their own Interests whereby trade was greatly discouraged and the best part of the Country dissatisfied Afterwards the same persons insinuated with the Easy sort of people how advantagious an Act for a Cessation of planting for one Year,—Many people in 3 or 4 Counties sign a petition to the Governor to call an Assembly for that Purpose which were favorably thereupon Summoned without Advice of the Council to meet in April 1682 which met accordingly but after some time spent in fruitless debates were dissolved and another Summoned— Then many

Digitized by Google

persons in New Kent Gloster and Middlesex petitioning Counties fall to cutting up Tobacco Plants to prevent which the Deputy Governor issued several proclamations the chief Actors being inconsiderable people they forbore Prosecution hoping that time would discover the Authors and Contrivers of this Scheme.

The present State of Country is Extremely poor—people not able to buy common necessarys whereby they are led to believe all Suggestions how impeacheable soever—at peace with the Indians but Obliged to keep Forces in pay to prevent Sudden Mischiefs; propose that the Indian's Trade should be confined and by the directions of his Majesty put into the hands of one or two persons, Men of Integrity and Ability for 5 Years, and they to pay for the same towards supporting the Government, That no Indians should be Slaves That the Bounds of the Country may not be encroacht on as had been attempted by the Government [of] Carolina and Lord Baltimore—They purpose for lessening the Quantity of Tobacco that none should be planted after the 24 of June and that Maryland may be under the same restriction and for the better Security of the Country that a Garrison and Sixty Soldiers may be maintained which would prevent disorders or suddenly suppress them, they Supplicate his Majesty that he would for the Security of the Country direct that a Man of War Ketch with 12 G[uns] and 40 men be appointed to attend upon the Government whereby many frauds in exporting Tobacco to the plantations might be prevented. That where as his Majesty had granted all the Southern part of the Colony's Quit Rents to the Lords Arlington and Culpeper for a Certain term of Years that his Majesty would be pleased to give those Noble Lords something in Lieu and appropriate the Quit Rents together with all Escheats to the use of the Government. That his Majesty would be pleased to take under his Royal consideration the Act for Towns and Signifie his Will and pleasure to the next Assembly—And whereas there are many contingent Charges which are to be paid for the Support of the Government by the As-

Digitized by Google

sembly there being no standing Revenue to discharge the same and the Burgesses' wages and their Officers Salaries commonly Exceed the Publick Charge therefore they propose that his Majesty will be pleased to direct the General Assembly that some more easy method may be settled for discharging the publick debts and to provide that the Governor and Council be impowered to raise 20 lb. Tobacco & Poll for paying the publick Debts and the Tobacco so Levied to be accounted for to the next Assembly which would be no greater power than the Justices have in every County.

Signed

Robert Smith	Nicholas Spencer
Joseph Bridger	Nathaniel Bacon
Philip Ludwell	William Cole
John Page	Richard Lee
William Byrd	

May 9, 1682. It is the Opinion of the Board that Robert Beverton [Beverley] hath been Eminently Instrumental in the late Commotion by Stirring up Information upon the Act of Cohabitation, also by setting on foot petitions for an Assembly and from thence giving assurances of a Cessation by which the Inhabitants have been provoked to the present disorder there he is ordered to be committed a prisoner by the Sherif of Middlesex under safe custody on board the Duke of York there to remain till further Order.

May 19. Several persons ordered to be taken into Custody for uttering Words tending to encourage plant cutting till they give security.

May 25. Others ordered to be brought up to be proceeded against for Plant Cutting.

May 26. Others ordered to be kept in Prison till the next General Court—Ralph Wormeley Esq'r Mathew Kemp and Christopher Wormeley ordered to seize the Assembly papers in the possession of Robert Beverley and to break open doors if they are refused—Robert Beverley ought to be delivered by Capt. Purvis upon Purvis's Petition Commander of the

Digitized by Google

Duke of York to Captain Jeffries Commissioner of the Concord and a Guard appointed to keep him till further Order.

Several Plant Cutters discharged giving Bond for their good Behaviour.

June 15. Robert Beverley ordered to be sent prisoner to the Eastern Shore and to be conveyed by the Sherif of York and a Guard on board Col'o Custis's Sloop and delivered to the Sherif of Northampton and the Sherif of York to return with the Guard and press any Sloop.

June 19. Robert Beverley having escaped out of the Custody of the Sheriff of York from on board Col'o Custis his Sloop where he was kept in Order to be sent over to Northampton and being again taken at his House in Middlesex he is Ordered to be safely conveyed to James City and to be brought before the Governor and Council to receive such further Order as shall be found expedient He is again ordered on board Col'o Custis's Sloop and to be transported to Northampton and the Master Ordered to receive him June 25.

Henry Jenkins Ordered to be brought before the Council for speaking opprobrious Words to John Page a Member of the Council and Otho Thorp a justice of peace and committed till he give Bond for for his good Behaviour.

June 20th. Several Plant Cutters pardoned upon their Petitions.

June 21. The Council Orders one Threader a Plant Cutter to pay 450 lb Tobacco or 20£ to one Hurd for bringing him up and if he refuse Execution to Issue: and the same order is made against another.

July 8. Wm. Dyer forbid to correct his servant Rich'd Rogers and to enter into Bond not to do it, another Person committed till he enter into Bond for his good Behaviour for speaking dangerous Words.

September 25, 1682. Robert Beverley petitions for a hab. Corp. to be directed to the Sheriff of Northampton, which was denied, the whole proceeding being transmitted to his Majesty and his pleasure not yet known.

Digitized by Google

September 30. A Committee of the Council appointed to Examine plant cutters and to make such order concerning them as they should think fit they meet and bind several of them over to the General Court and Council others till they give security for their good Behaviour.

November 11, 1682. Major Beverley being under vehement Suspicion of being instrumental in stirring up the people in the last Outrages of plant cutting and having being committed to the Sherif of Northampton till the King's pleasure is known and the Board having represented the Matter to the King and the Arrival of the Lord Culpeper being Daily expected with the Signification of the King's pleasure therefore to proceed upon the Charge against him wou'd speak want of duty to his Majesty and respect to his Excellency and the board being informed that the said Beverley was at that Juncture at large which might prove inconvenient They order him to be taken into Custody of the Sherif of James City who was ordered to transport him back to the Sherif of Northampton by him to be kept untill he be remanded thence by Order of the Board.

John Story chief Mate of the Golden fortune petitions the Governor and Council setting forth that the Master of the ship was dead and that one Nerrey had taken upon him the command by appointment praying he may be admitted to the command being Entitled to it by the Laws of Oleron, and the board Order the Books and papers of the Master to be examined and depositions of Witnesses to be taken in Order to reconcile this Matter.

16 November. Robert Beverley being detained on this side the Bay by contrary Winds is ordered to be committed to the Sherif of York by him to be kept in such a place as he shall think fit till he should be thence remanded.

November 22. Philip May being summoned to appear before this board for spreading several false reports tending the disturbance of the People appeared and confessed the Matter but that another had told him the story whose name he cou'd not remember—and the Board considering the Case

Digitized by Google

and the Act of Assembly had out of their Clemency mitigated the fine and ordered him to pay five hundred pounds Tobacco to H. Owen and to pay a Witness for his Attendance.

November 27. The Sheriff of James City ordered to receive a Criminal committed for Murder from the Sherif of Isle o' Wight.

Several Plant Cutters remanded back to Gloster there to remain in Custody till they enter into Bond with security for their good behaviour and the Sherif of James City ordered to convey them and to press boats for that purpose.

The Governor and Council order Captain Christopher Morgan to deliver all goods brought in by him for one Sam'l Blades deceased to be Secured for the Creditors the 9 Months not being expired which the Law requires before administration shall be granted.

They order Owen March to deliver all Books and papers belinging to Argol Yardly deceased to his Widow Sarah Yardly, It being the Opinion of the board that the keeping the Books &c from the Widow might occasion great ruin to her Husband's Estate and no ways keep the Court of Northampton indemnified from any trouble occasion by the Neglect or deceit of the said Yardly in the time of his Shrevalty and they ordered that she should give Bond and security to indemnifie that Court from all troubles causes suits costs or causes of Suits whatsoever by reason of the said Argol Yardley not discharging the Office of the Sherif of the County in the Year 1681 as the Law required.

December 13, 1682.

John Sackler a Notorious Plant cutter pardoned upon his giving Security to build a Bridge over the Dragon Swamp and to keep it in repair for 21 Years.

The Governor and Council give Judgment for the Condemnation of sundry Caske of Buck and Doe Skins Shipt on board the ship Dolphin by John Herbert amounting to 1876 Contrary to the Act 1680 and Order Herbert to pay the Penalty of the Act.

Digitized by Google

January 10, 1682. Lord Culpeper is present in Council with Sir Henry Chicheley and others of the Council and lays before them the King's Instructions about Plant Cutting and thereupon Ordered that Somerset Davis John Cockin Bartho. Austin and Richard Bayly be forthwith committed for high Treason and tried the fourth day of next Court and the Attorney General ordered to do his Duty consideration was had about Robert Beverley and found that it could be proved against him.

That he had broke up publick Letters directed to the Secretary's Office with the Writs enclosed for calling the Assembly in April, 1682, and took upon him the Exercise of that part of the Government which belongs to the Secretary but contrary to his.

Sir H. Chickeley affirming that the same was done without his privity order or Consent. That he had made up the Journal and inserted his Majesty's Letters therein being first communicated to the House of Burgesses at their prorogation after their said prorogation. That he refused to deliver Coppies of the Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1682, to the Lieut Governor and Council saying he might Not do it without leave of his Masters.

Governor and Council order Peter Perry to take Care of the Estate of Daniel Park Esq'r one of his Exectors being dead in this Country and the other haveing renounced the Executorship until Orders given by the Executors in England.

January 31, 1682.

John Wilcox Mariner petitions the Governor and Council setting forth that he was appointed Master of the Ship Lyon of Cork by the owners of the Ship with advice to follow the directions of Edward Bab 1-3 owner who had displaced him & praying to be restored the board not being willing to make Orders. Order Bab & Clay the New Master to appear at Greenspring on the 5th day of February next before the Governor and Council at which time and place the difference should be determined and justice done.

Digitized by Google

For as much as by the 13 Cap of the Statute of Gloster It is provided that after such time as a plea shall be moved in any Court by writ the Tenant shall have no power to make any wast or * * * * * of the Land in demand hanging the plea and if he do the Court in which the Question depends shall cause it to be kept at the Suit of the Demandant and whereas there are Several Suits depending in the General Court between Colo. Lewis [Leroy] Griffin Major Lewis Burwell Plantiffs and Ralph Wormeley Esq's Defendant about the Title of what Lands Col'o John Burninham died seized and the 5th day of the next General Court being appointed for the final determination of the same the Sheriff of Middlesex is commanded to see the said fully observed by going personally to the Messuages and Tenements of which the said John Burnham died seized.

Edmond Jennings his Majesty's Attorney General presented a Petition to the board setting forth that in the late unhappy Rebellion there were several persons convicted of high Treason by which their Estates were forfeited and that since that time several other Fines and forfeitures are become due to his Majestry of which no care hath been taken, and likewise hitherto all information, upon the breach of any penal Law that have been brought in the General Assembly General Courts or County Courts by the Informers without his knowledge advice or Consent, which being considered, It is Ordered as to the 2 first points it being a Neglect of the Kings Interest that the Attorney General or his sufficient Deputy to seize all forfeited Estates and to levy the Fines and other forfeitures and as to the last Point the Practice complained of being found to be contrary to the known and regular way of proceeding in the like regular Cases in England. It is ordered that thereafter no Information whatever be admitted or prosecuted in any Court of Record in this Colony without the knowledge advise and Consent of the Attorney General or such other discreet Person as he shall im power and appoint to manage the same. And that such Person or Persons as he shall appoint return under their re-

Digitized by Google

spective hands a particular account of all Fines and forfeitures & c to the said Attorney General.

February 21, 1682.

John Buckner called before the Lord Culpeper and his Council for Printing the Laws of 1680 without his Excellency's License and he and the Printer order to enter into Bond in 100£ not to print any thing thereafter until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known.

Davis and others Plant Cutters petition the Governor setting forth the Hardships they undergo in Prison.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

DISSENTERS PETITION,* ALBEMARLE, AMHERST AND BUCKINGHAM—NOVEMBER 9th, 1776.

Ref'd to Comm. upon the State of the County—

To the Honourable, the Delegates and Senators, Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations of the Commonwealth of Virginia, assembled at the City of Williamsburg.

The Memorial & Petition of the Desenters from the Church of England and others in the Counties of Albemarle, Amherst & Buckenham, humbly sheweth.

---

*The best annotation of these religious petitions is Dr. Eckenrode's admirable work *The Separation of Church and State in Virginia.*

Digitized by Google

That your Memorialists have never been on an equal Footing with the other good people of this Colony in respect of religious Priviledges, having been obliged by Law, to contribute to the support of the Established Church, while at the same Time, they were moved from a Principle of Conscience to support that Church of which they called themselves members; Yet, in as much as this was the Form of Government established, either when they came into the Colony, or being natives, when they became Disenters from the Church of England for the sake of good order, they have patiently submitted to their Grievances, continuing to be peasable & loyal subjects, always ready & willing to stand up with the foremost in the support of Government, & in the Defence of the just Right & Property of the subjects.

That when it became necessary that the Form of Government should be new moddled, in consequence of our having thrown off our Dependance on the Crown & Parliment of great Britan, your Memorialists flattered themselves, that, that Form of Governmint, that w'd secure just and equal Right to the subject would be the chance of every Individual, hath from the Consideration of the justice & good Policy that would be contained in it, and also from the Consideration, that by the joint and strenous Endeavours of every one, our Liberty, our all must be defended against the unjust Violaters thereof and that therefore all should enjoy equal Priviledge—

That your Memorialists cannot disguise their real concern to observe, that instead hereof there are many who are still violent for a reestablishment of the Episcopal Church and to have been informed that there are sundry Petitions about to be preferred to the undersigned by the Bulk of the People, nor can they forbear signifying to this Honourable House there sence of the great Injustice contained in the establishment of any one religious Denomination of People, worshiping the same God, and all strugling in the same common cause in Preference of all others, and that all and every other religious Sectary should be obliged to contribute to the

Digitized by Google

support of that Church thus established, while it is with the greatest Difficulty that they can support Publick Worship in that way and manner that they rather choose.

Your Memorialist judge, however, that they may rest quite easy on referring it to the known Wisdom, Candour, & Integrity of this Honourable House, how far such Petitions should be heard and granted, and also how far such a mode of Government should be established.

Your Memorialists conceive, that to put every religious Denomination on an equal Footing, to be supported by themselves, independent of one another, would not only be a just and reasonable mode of Government, but would most certainly have an happy Influence of the greater Purity of the several Churches; on their more free and friendly Intercourse with one another; on suppressing anything like Feuds, and animosities amongst the People, and on warmly attaching all of every Denomination to Government. Such a mode of Government is all that your Memorialists Desire, and what they pray this Honourable House for, nor can they doubt of obtaining this, or any other reasonable Request from a Body so respectable, who, they trust, have the equal Happiness of their Constituents in particular and the Commonwealth, in general, as their highest motives.

That all propitious Heaven may Inspire this Honourable House with wisdom equal to the Importance of the Business devolved on them, & that this Commonwealth may become the Invy of the Nations & the Glory of the world, shall ever be the ardent wish of your Memorialists & humble Petitioners.

Chas. Lewis Jun'r	Alex'r Maccay
John Coles	John Harris
Tucker Woodson Jr.	Thos. Benge
Thos. Napier	Robert Harris
Charles L. Lewis	Hugh Hill Morris

Digitized by Google

Chas. Lewis N. G.
Charles Hudson
Bennett Henderson
James Stephenson
Isham Lewis
Chas. Wingfield,
George Gilmer
George Divers
Benage Gentry
Benjamin Lacy
Philip Mazzei
Samuel Dedman
Nathaniel Haggard
Thos. Garth,
William Wotson
David Garth
Reuben Melton
John Melton
Alex. Gordon
John Jones
James Dudley,
John Statham
Charles Statham
John Wingfield
Thos. Pemberton
Hierom Gaines
James Kerr
John Woodson
Jeremiah Cleveland
Cotton Benge
Samuel Sheets
Henry Ford
Mallekiah Brannem
Isaac Pue
Walter Leak
William Rogers
Jesse Melton
Jacob Moon
Charles Daniel
Robert Hardee
Martin Brannen
Edward Carter
Natt Morris
Thos. Baber Jun'r.
William Gooch
Abraham Eads
Absamlem McQuery
Nat Henderson
His
James X Woods
mark
John Montgomery
Benjamin Moor
Martin Keyser
Lawrence Suddarth
Benjamin Hendison
Andrew Spradly
Thomas Landrum
Samuel Luthrell
Joseph Tucker
Henry Harper
Andrew Smith
Thomas Smith
Thos. Shannon
John Crow
John Shields, Jn'r.
John Campbell
Langdon Dapriest
John Martin

Digitized by Google

Petition of Dissenters of Tuscarora* Congregation, &c., Berkeley County, 1776.

A Petition.

To The Honourable the Speaker & House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

The Humble Petition of the Dissenters from the Ecclesiastical Establishment of Tuscarora Congregation Berkly County. Humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners being in common with the other Inhabitants of this Commonwealth, delivered from British Oppression, rejoice in the prospect of having their Freedom maintained to them & Posterity inviolate: The hopes of your Petitioners have been raised & confirmed by the Declaration of your Hon'ble House in the last article of rights which we beg leave to recite viz: "That Religion or the Duty we owe to our creator, & the manner of discharging it can be directed only by reason & conviction, not by force or Violence; & therefore all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of Religion according to the Dictates of conscience & that it is the mutual Duty of all to practise christian forbearance, Love, & charity towards each other." It will hence inavoidably follow that no Laws which are indefensible & incompatible with the rights of conscience should be suffered to remain unrepealed for if it be proper that such rights should be possessed in any extent, it is also proper there should be a legal security for the possession of them; & that they may not be trampled upon thro' the possible caprices of men in power, or some unaccountable turn in the sentiments of the public, Tho y'r Petitioners would not be understood to insinuate that there is at present any likelihood of such an infringem't yet we humbly conceive the rights of human Nature (& religious Liberty in its fullest extent is one of

*Tuscarora was one of the earliest Presbyterian Churches in Frederick county. It first appears in ecclesiastical records about 1760, but tradition assigns it an earlier origin.

Digitized by Google

these) should never lie at the mercy of any; but on the contrary should have every protection & Ground of security which Law & the Policy of free states can give them—

The Ecclesiastical Establishment is what your Petitioners have ever looked upon as a grievous Burden & inconsistent with the rights of humanity either civil or religious, in asmuch as the supporting it while we cannot approve it, is in our humble opinion, an infringement on our civil Property, as well as our conscience.

May it therefore please your Honourable House that the Ecclesiastical Establishment may be suspended or laid aside. Or your Petitioners otherwise relieved from the Burden thereof; and your Petitioners shall ever Pray—

Wm. Patterson
Hugh Vance
Hugh Lyle
Dougall Campbell
Jno. Snodgrass Sen'r.
Jno McClean
Jno. McConnell
Thos. Lenox
Jas. Miller
David Miller Jun'r.
Absalom Miller
Moses Andrews
Jno. Wilson
Mat'w Rippy
David Miller
Duncan Campbell
Jno. Lyle
Jno. Hanna
Wm. Hanna
Jno. Daniel
Edw'd Heard
Jno. Hart
Saml. Park
Geo Scott
Jas Morrison
Robt. Faris
Sam'l Carson
Wm. Baxter
Robt. Lyle
Hugh Lyle Jun'r.
David Andrews
Jno. Snodgrass Jun'r.
Jas. Waddle
Hugh Miller
Jno. Millan
Samuel Eakin
Jno Ewing
Wm. Mathews
Joseph McCay
Thos. McCay
Joseph Wilson
Jno. Roney
Mat'w Duncan
Robt. Messer
John Messer
Jas. Messer

Digitized by Google

Jno. Park
Gilbert McCoun
Robt. Allen
Alexd'r Mcilhatten
Wm. McConnell
Jno. Fulton
Jas Donnachy
Jno. Lowrie
Jas. Campbell
And'w McDonald
Wm. McDonald
James McDonald
Jno. Miller Sen'r.
Wm. Glen
Wm. Buchanan
Alex'dr Buchanan
Jno. Campbell
Jno. Miller
Robt. Campbell
Jno. Reily
Wm. Manford Jun'r
Sam'l Wilson
James McCrery
William Snodgrass
Thos. Eakin
Robt. Eakin
Wm. Eakin

Jas Park
Jas. Wright
Jas. Robinson
Matt'w Emberson
Zachariah Murray
Sam'l Frazer
Sam'l Stewart
Jno. Stewart
David Finley
Wm. Smith
Thos. Kennedy
Wm. Patterson Jun'r.
Joseph Mitchell
Robt. Watt.
Wm. Porterfield
Wm. Porterfield Jun'r.
Joseph Heard
Hugh Calbraith
David Hunter
Jas Duncan
Robt. Curghton
Roger Barton
Hugh Gray
Wm. Park
Wm. Park Jun'r.
Jno. Morrow

Back Creek Cong'n

David Faris
Jno Doke
Wm. Faris
Robt. Snodgrass
And'w Yeat
Robt. Stewart
Robt. Jackson
Jno. Kenedy

Wm. Erwin
Joseph Erwin
John Jackson
Jas. Winning
Jas. Lowrie
Wm. Boggs
Wm. Boggs Jun'r
Wm. Johnson

Digitized by Google

Jno. Harper
Edw'd Magner
Jno. Shields
Jas. Lowrie
Jas. Robinson
Alex'r Robinson
Jno. Moor
Dan'l Kenedy
Robt. Dunn
And'w Dunn
Robt. McCall
Robt. Kenedy
Thos. Sharp
Sam'l Kenedy
Jno. Murphy
Thos. Hamilton
Valentine Murphy
Jno. Murphy Jun'r
Wm. Long
Jas. Kerr
Thos. Lawson
Jas. Lawson
Jno. Harper Jun'r
Jos. Harper
Jno. Grey
Wm. Grey
Eliegn Grey
Josias Renolds
Jonathan Rose
Wm. Knox
Garrett Enix
Wm. Knox Jun'r.
Jno. Magner
Henry Magner
Alex'rd Caldwell
Wm. Reed

PETITION OF ALBEMARLE AND AMHERST DISSENTERS.

Dissenters Petn.

1776.

Refd. to Comm. of Religion.

To the Honourable the Delegates & Senators, Representatives of the Commonwealth of Virginia, assembled at the city of Williamsburg—

The Memorial & Petition of the Descenters from the church of England & others, in the Counties of Albemarle, and Amherst, humbly sheweth.

[The language of this petition is exactly similar to that from Albemarle, Amherst and Buckingham, (*ante*), and a number of the signers are the same.]

Digitized by Google

Charles Lewis
Charles Lewis Jun'r.
Jno. Cole
Geo. Gilmore
John Marks
Bennet Henderson
John Read
Nathan Woods
David Woods
Henry Kerr
Saml Kerr
Josiah Wallace
Rich'd Pilfan
Wm. Pilson
Tomas Wherry
John Jameson
Saml. Jameson
Thomas Craig
John Craig
Thos. Jameson
William Noris
Chas. Whitlock
Wm. Fretwell
Charles Mills
John Wherry
Wm. Norris Senr.
Gilbert Karr
John Haggard
John Bailey
David Henderson
Thos. Anderson
James Woodson
Thos. Jerman
Charles L. Lewis
Phil. Mazzei
James Kerr
David Allen

Robt. M'Collock
Thos. Eads
Thos. Harral
Wm. Hibbits
William Hibbits Junr.
Thomas Hibbits
Andrew Hibbits
Chas. Teat
William Teat
James Wright
James Wright Junr.
Jacob Wright
Wm. Shelton
Saml Danney
Wm. Cleveland
Neal M'Gleester
Henry Wood
William Eads
John Garland
James Burton
Archler Forbis
Wm. Forbis
John Bird Senr.
Abner Bird
Bartlet Bird
Jessey Shelton
Valentine Shelton
Geo. Shelton
Robert Shelton
Will. More
Jas. M'tgomery
David Mt. Gomery
Wm. Wright
Josiah Wood
John Wood
James Black
John Norris

Digitized by Google

Wm. Irvin
Andrew Wallace
John M'Cord
[.....] Vice
Wm. Shelton
William Wood
Wm. Tamerlenson
John Black
John Block
Wm. Ramsey
James Ketson
Jno. Davies
Saml Stockston
David Graves
John Stockdon
Alex. Ramsey
John Dallens
John Branhem
Ben. Davie
Barnet Branhem
Joseph Anderson
Thos. Evans
Edward Nash
Pryley Dallens
Wm. Huntson
Wm. Pilfar
Edwd. Johnson
Hugh Alex.
Jas. Briget
Isaac Harden
Alex. M'Williams
Alex. Jameson
Daniel Maupin
Saml. Bocock
Alex. M'Kenzie
Bond Burnet
Lac. Colley
Wm. Wallace
John M'Collock
John Allerander
John Wallace
James Woods
David M'Williams
John Danney
Jason Danney
Thos. Forton
Lack. Forton
John Forton
William Bayens
John Bayens
Robt. Bayens
John Woody
David Woody
John Tomson
Jas. Tomson
Wm. Tomson
James Alex.
John Alex.
Andrew Wright
Bartlet Eads
Wm. Fitz Patrick
Robert Wright
Saml. Scot
Geo. Blair
Willi Loveing
Wm. Walton
Jno. Johnston
Mask Leak
John Wharton
Benja. Maxwell
Thos. Maxwell
Alex'r. Blair
Rich'd. Wood
John Wood

Digitized by Google

Wm. Bannel	James Wood
John Rogers	Peter Martain
Jno. Williams	Geo. Martain
James Harris	Chas. Martain
Bartlet Davies	Henry Woody
Masias Jones	Martain Woody
John Woods	Geo. Blair
Wm. M'Cord	Thos. Applin
James Read	Jas. Lyon
David Eperson	John Dawson.

DISSENTER'S PETITION.

Refd. to Comm. upon State of the Country

To the Honourable the President and House of Delegates

The Petition of the Dissenters from the Ecclesiastical establishment in the Commonwealth of Virginia—

Humbly sheweth

That your Petitioners, being in Common with the other Inhabitants of the Commonwealth, delivered from British oppression Rejoice in the prospect of having their freedom maintained and secured to them and posterity inviolate; the hopes of your Petitioners have been raised and confirmed by the Declaration of your Honourable House with Regard to equal Liberty, equal Liberty that invaluable Blessing; which though it be the Birth right of every good members of the State has been what your Petitioners have been Deprived of in that by Taxation their property hath been wrested from them and Given to those from whom they have received no equivalent your Petitioners therefore haveing long groaned under the Burden of an Ecclesiastical establishment beg leave to move your Honourable House that this as well as every other yoke may be Brok-

Digitized by Google

en and that the oppressed may go free that so every Religious Denomination being on a Level animosities may cease and that Christian forbearance Love and charity may be practised toward each other while the Legality Interferes only to support [.....] their Just Right and Equal Liberty.

And your Petitioners shall ever Pray—

	William Garard	William Lucas	
	William Seaman	Thomas Hart	
	Morris Osman	Joseph Van Sardorius	
	Andrew Morrison	Minister of the Gospel	
	John Larason	Daniel Davis	
	James Buckles	Edwd. Bernett	
	Zachariah Williams	Isaac Taylor	
	John Moor	Andrew McCown	37
	Richard Downey	Gilbert McCown	38
	Jno. Demoss	Jeremiah Browning	39
	David Lewis Junr.	James Wilson	40
	Rich'd. Marchant	James Campbell	41
	Thos. Williams	Alex. Campbell	42
	Jno. Hutton	David Miller	43
	Uriah Willson	Robert Stuwart	44
	Nathaniel Morrison	William Rusk	45
	Jno. McFarling	David Miller	46
1	Jno. Hays	Duncn. Campbell	47
2	Job. Curtis Senr.	Hugh Lyle	48
3	James Leevie	Absalom Miller	49
4	Alexander Muckelhatten	Edwd. Dodd	50
5	Wm. James	George Jenkins	51
6	David Miles	Robert Lyle	52
7	Moses Lambard	John Davidson	53
8	Jonathan Summans	John Miller	54
9	David Booth	Richard Ross	55
10	John Summans	Wm. Glen	56
11	Geo. Cunningham	James Miller	57
12	John Watson	Nicholas Purtle	58

Digitized by Google

13 Jas. Seaton
14 John Vandivate
15 David Lucas
16 Ben Suten
17 Isaac Heaton
18 Jacob Rush
19 Wm. Pule
20 John Moore
21 Nickles Vandivate
22 Ebenezer Sutton
23 Isaac Sharp
24 Davie Saiard
John Watson 25
John Cenith 26
John Hays Senr 27
Aaron Ditley 28
Robt. Boyd 29
Paul Vandervort 30
Joseph Chemoath 31
Jno James 32
Thomas Wilkeson 33
Jno. Fulton 34
Wm. Boyer 35
Elias Garard 36
Barnard Eagon Senr.
Wm. Litton
Nicholas Pariels
Davie Fancher
Dennie Onan
Morris Connard
Nicholas Vandervort Senr.
Henry Bonard
Thomas Riley
Edward Lucas
William Morgan

James Heaton 59
Robert Allen 60
Philip Greyson 61
Jacob Price 62
Gilbert Vandroof 63
..... Ridgeway 64
Samson Kerr 65
Thos. Russet 66
Wm. Berry 67
Wm. Morton 68
Charles Collins 69
Patrick Harogin 70
Isaac Chenooth 71
Stephen Taylor 72
Timothy Taylor 73
George Davidson 74
Wm. Chemooth 75
John Thompson 76
John Brobron 77
John Loving 78
Wm. McDonelson 79
David Price 80
Daniel Hortley 81
Wm. Gray 82
Henry Hodges 83
Absolam Chemooth 84
John Lowe 85
Florance McCartey 86
Leonard Kimble 87
John Holt 88
William White 89
Thos. Dorston 90
Joseph Bridges 91
George Bender 92
Henry Miller 93

Digitized by Google

Petition of the German Congregation* of Culpeper.

To The Hon'ble the President and Delegates of the Convention of the Commonwealth of Virginia—

The Petition of the German Congregation of the County of Culpeper. Sheweth:

That our Fathers who liv'd under an Arbitrary Prince in Germany, and the Germans being particularly invited by the on'ble William Penn. Senr. Esqr. Proprietor of the Province of Pennsilvania to settle his Province; which, with the faith they had in the Provincial Charters, given and granted from the British Crown, and that the Germans there, enjoyed freedom in the Exercise of Religion as well as other ways, and that they only supported their own Church and Poor. Our Fathers Ventured their Lives and Fortunes to come into a Land of Liberty (I. E.) from a Europian Egypt to an American Canaan, to enjoy those sweets of freedom, which God created for all men. They journeyed from Germany to London & and there agreed with a Captain, to land them and their Families in Pensylvania; but he prov'd false, and landed them against their Will and agreement in Virginia, and sold them for Servants.—

On our arrival, the loss of their Estates, and the snare the Captain had draw'd them in, was not equal with the loss they were at, in not understanding the English Tongue, which rendered it impossible to join in the worship of God; till they were free, and the Lord directed a Zoar for them, where they could exercise themselves in the Christian Religion as they were taught by their Parents in Europe.

Soon after they were gethered to the Plase where we now live, they Concluded to erect a Church and School-House. But 1st they being just free were to Poor, 2d the Laws of the Country was against them, & 3ly the Arbitrary Power

*The Lutheran congregation on the Robinson river in what is now Madison county. See *History of the Hebron Lutheran Church*, by Rev. W. P. Huddle, New Market, Va., 1908.

Digitized by Google

of Bishops. However, with sincere Prayer to God, that he would be Merciful to them, they petitioned the Governour & House of Burgesses, acquainted them with their Distress, and ask'd redress of their Grievance; which was so far granted that they had license to collect Money, build a Church, call a Minister, Worship God in a Congregation, & practice the Christian Religion as they were taught by their Parents in Europe.

Full of Love and Gratitude for this advance, and trusting that the Lord would further give his Grace to this Religious design; they send Three of the Congregation to Europe, who acquainted their Brethren there, with the Mercy they received from God, through the Act of Assembly and ask'd them for Assistance. The Reverend Doctor Tiegenhaken, Chaplain to the Royal House of England assisted them as much as was in his Power; sent Letters in favour of them, to our Bretheren in Germany, which caus'd that they rais'd a tolerable sum of German money, of the free Gifts of the Germans and other People, with which they build a Church, School-House, and purchased some land and Negroes as an Estate to the Church. But that Estate is not near sufficient to support the Church Expense and Minister.

And thro' our poverty we are oblig'd to pay Parochial Charges, as well as support our own Church, which still leaves many of us distress'd and as we are fellow-citizens in common, and still cannot understand the English Tongue and as we are now with our fellow citizens are oblig'd to bleed to Freedom, and Contribute our proportional part of the Expense of the War, and are not breaking from the establish'd Church, as do the common Discenders, we humbly pray, that we may hereafter be exempted from further payment of Parochial Charges, other then sufficient to support our own Church and Poor. And that our Ministers who are hitherto received from the German Lutherian North American Ministerii, under whose Direction we at present are; may have full right and privilege and administration of

Digitized by Google

their office with their Bretheren in Pennsylvania, or the establish'd Church Ministers in Virginia, so far as may extend to the Members of their own Church only; and your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Dissenters Petition, October 6, 1776.

Petition.

To the Honourable the Speaker and House of Delegates of the Dissenters from the Ecclesiastical Establishment, in the Commonwealth of Virginia, humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners being (in common with the other Inhabitants of this Commonwealth) delivered from British oppression, rejoice in the Prospect of having their Freedom secured and maintained to them and their Posterity, inviolate. The hopes of your petitioners have been raised and confirmed by the Declaration of your Honourable House with regard to equal Liberty. Equal Liberty! that invaluable Belongs, which though it be the Birthright of every good member of the State, is what your petitioners have been deprived of; in that, by taxation, their property hath been wrested from them, and given to those from whom they receive no equivalent.

Your Petitioners therefore, having long groaned under the Burden of an ecclesiastical Establishment, beg leave to move your Honourable House, that this, as well as every other yoke may be broken, and "that the oppressed may go free," that so every Religious Denomination being on a Level, animosities may cease, and the Christian Forbearance, Love and Charity may be practiced towards each other, while the Legislature interferes only to support them in their just Right and equal privileges.

And your petitioners shall ever pray

Subscribed by near 10000 Freemen [The signatures are, of course, too numerous to publish. Eckenrode (*Separation of Church and State,* p. 48), says that the names are largely

Digitized by Google

those of obscure people, and that many of the names are written in the same hand. The editor of this Magazine has also carefully examined the list and while finding that Dr. Eckenrode is correct in the use of obscure as indicating an almost entire absence of members of large land-holding and office-holding class, has noted a considerable number of names of families, of long standing and respectability. The great mass of the signers, however, were what have been since styled, "the plain people." In looking over the signatures to these petitions and observing to what a great extent there is an absence of wealth, political influence and distinguished birth, one feels surprised at the great success of the party to which the signers belonged. This success was so great in utterly overthrowing the religious establishment and all of its vested rights, that it seems remarkable that this very radical party did not carry its triumph farther and that it was not until after seventy-five years that universal suffrage was won. It would appear that the conservative party was stronger than their stand on the question of religion would indicate. In the past men were usually more interested in their religions than in political institutions; but in Virginia there was a party, nine-tenths of whose members were, nominally at least attached to the established church, making a feeble defence against assults on their church, yet holding fast for seventy-five years against all attacks, the form of government they had organized in 1776.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.†

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

(CONTINUED.)

[PETITION IN REGARD TO STOLEN TOBACCO*.]

To the hon'e the Speaker & House of Burgesses.

The Petition of Simon Miller & Robert Rennolds Inspect'rs of Tobacco at Layton's Warehouses in Essex County.

Humbly sheweth that the said Warehouses, altho, secured by good and sufficient Locks, were broke open in the years 1771 & 1772, and that 2 hhds of crop Tob'o passed to Francis Waring & James Clark, as per Dates, Marks, Numbers & Weights below, were Stolen and carried away: That your Petitioners obtained Search warrants, & took every legal and probable step to recover the same, but failing therein, were obliged to Pay the holders of the Notes for said Tobacco. Your Petit'rs beg leave to refer to the several Affidavits & Receipts hereto annexed in support of their Allegations, and hope, from the known Justice of this honorable house, to be reimbursed their loss, and they will pray &c.

1771. June 3d. F W No. 5. 1306. 115. 1191. Passed to Francis Waring.

---

†Though the papers contained in this instalment were found in bundles of miscellaneous papers, they are properly legislative, as they are petitions or reports made to the General Assembly and acted on by that body.

*When tobacco was deposited in the public werehouses the government became responsible for all losses from theft, fire or water. Several of the papers in this instalment show the methods used to ascertain the amount of tobacco lost. Some of these losses were due to the great freshet of 1771, which probably did more damage than any other in the history of Virginia.

Digitized by Google

1772. Mar. 30. I C 105. 1073. 79. 994. Passed to James Clark.

[Endorsed] Petition Inspectors at Layton's.

All'd for 1 hhd Tob'o 994 net a 2d.

for the other £11. 18. 2½.

[Enclosure]

Essex s. c. The Deposition of Daniel Thomas taken at the request of Simon Miller and Robert Rennolds Gent Inspectors, at Lawton's Warehouses in Essex County.

The Dep't on oath, saith that he has delivered to hand from the said warehouse for the s'd Inspectors, when they are at the upper inspection, ever since the beginning of the year 1771; That the Houses have constantly been well secured with good Locks & otherwise, & that notwithstanding, they were broke open in the s'd year of 1771 & 1772, and he is fully satisfied that both the Hogsheads tob'o mentioned in the petition of s'd Miller & Rennolds were stolen—the Cask passed to Jas. Clark, with his Mark, No & W't., compared w'th the Book, was found Empty, floating in the River.

Sw'n to May 11th, 1774
before me — Daniel Thomas.
C. Boughan

[Enclosure]

Essex s c. The Dep'n of John Lee taken at the request of Simon Miller and Robert Rennolds Gent: Inspectors of Tobacco at Laytons.

The Dep't, on oath, declares that some time ago, He thinks in the year 1772, He was called on by Daniel Thomas to Look at a Door of one of the said warehouses which he said had been broken open; That it appeared to this dep't that it had been so broken; that it seemed to have been well

Digitized by Google

secured with a Lock, and he believes the s'd warehouses are generally so kept.

Sworn to may 11th 1774.
before me John Lee.
C. Boughan.

[Endorsed] reasonable, recommitted, rejected May 26th.

[Enclosure]

Rec'd May 11th, 1774 of Messrs. Simon Miller and Robert Rennolds Eleven pounds Eighteen shillings & two pence half penny it being for 1191 lbs tob'o, said to be lost out of Layton's Warehouse, belonging to our Dec'd fathers Estate, at the rate of 20 per Ct. in the year 1771.

W. Tho's & William Waring.
John Lee

[Endorsed] Inspectors at Layton's-petition to be re-imbursed money paid for stolen tobacco. 18th May 1774. referred to the committee of public claims. Allowed.

Rec'd of Messrs. Rennolds & Miller, a hh'd of Tobacco 994 net in lieu of a hh'd of Same Weight missing out of their house in 1772.

All'd at 2d p. lb. James Dunlap.
May 1773.

[Petition in Regard to Tobacco].

To the Hon'ble the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses

The Petition of Moses Swinny of Amherst County. Humbly sheweth.

That your Petitioner had a Hhd of Tob'o lodged, the 22d Day of May 1771, either in Shoccoe's or Byrd's Warehouses by a Person who he had imployed to Waggon it thither, but before your Petitioner could get it inspected it was carried off by the Fresh and he never has received any Satisfaction

Digitized by Google

for the same: he therefore prays the Consideration of this House and such Allowance for the same as they shall think reasonable.

And he shall pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Swinny, Moses, petition of, to be allowed for a hogshead of tobacco carried away by the fresh in May 1771.

19 May, 1774—referred to the committee of public claims Mr. Cabell to search Com'rs Books for this Tob'o Allowed £9.

[Enclosure]

Henrico to Wit. John Hodges this day made Oath before me one of his Majesties Justices for the said County that he Waggined a hh'd of Tob'o belonging to Moses Swinny from Westham, to Either Shockoe or Byrd's Warehouse's on the 22d day of May 1771.

Given under my hand this 12th day of May 1774.

Turner Southall.

[Enclosure]

We hereby Certify that Moses Swiney had no Tobacco Inspected at Shockoe Warehouse in the year one Thousand Seven hundred & Seventy one. Given under our hands this 11th day of May 1774.

Price & Southall, Insp'rs.

[Enclosure]

This is to Certify that Moses Swiney had no Tobacco Inspected at Byrds Ware House in the year 1771 the year the Grate fresh.

Given under our Hands this 11 of May 1774.

Sam'l & R. Price, Inspectors,
at Byrd's W. House.

Digitized by Google

[PETITION OF SAMUEL POE,* SOLDIER IN FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR].

To The Hon'ble The Speaker and Burgesses of Virginia.

Samuel Poe

Most Humbly Sheweth.

That your Petitioner being a Soldier in the Virginia Regiment and in the Battle and defeat of general Braddock, received a wound that has ever since been a great hinderence and trouble to him in geting a Subsistance. Therefore prays redress from this Hon'ble House as they in their Wisdom & Justice shall think his Sufferings & Service to his Country intitle him to, and he as in duty bound shall every Pray

Sam'l Poe.

May 1774.

[Endorsed]

Poe, Samuel, a soldier, petition for relief. 23 May, 1774, referred to the committee of public claims. reasonable. £20. present. £5. p Annum for Life.

[PETITION OF PHILIP BARBER.†]

To The honorable The Speaker and House of Burgesses.

The Petition of Philip Barber.

Humbly sheweth.

That he was employed by General Bouquet in the year 1764, as an Express from him, then in the Indian Country, to Governor Fauquier, and in that Service lost a Horse of considerable value, and having been most of his time since out of this Colony, he hath had no opportunity of making Application to this House for satisfaction for the Horse so lost.

---

*Samuel Poe was probably a brother of Adam and Andrew Poe, two famous Indian fighters of the Revolutionary period.

†No doubt one of the Philip Barbours, sons of James and Ambrose Barbour.

Digitized by Google

Your Petitioner therefore prays that he may now be allowed the value of the said Horse.

And he shall pray &c

[Endorsed]

Barber, Philip, petition to be allowed for a horse. 20 May 1774, referred to the committee of public claims.
rejected. no public Charge.

[PETITION OF JANE FRASER].

To the Honble the Speaker & House of Burgesses.

The Petition of Jane Fraser widow & administratrix of John Fraser, formerly of the Province of Pensylvania, humbly sheweth.

That your Pet'rs said husband had been concerned for many years in a trade with the Indians on the River Ohio, where he was in the Month of June 1754, when he received Intelligence that hostilities were Commenced or likely to take place, between this Colony & the said Indians, and thought it prudent to retire from that Country with his effect: He accordingly set off with his goods carr'd by Sev'l Horses to Return to Pensylvania, & on his way, met with this Colony Troops under the command of George Washington Esq'r. at the place called Fort Necessity, or the Great Meadows: where Col'o Washington, expecting an Attack from the Enemy, pressed the s'd John Fraser's horses to be emploid in bringing some stores and a partie of men from Mr. Christopher Gist's, & also in bringing amunition & Provisions from Col'o Cresup's to the s'd Meadows for Protection of the Forces; in consequence of which the s'd John Fraser was detained at the Meadows, until the Battle happened at that place & the Virg'a Troops Capitulated, when all the s'd John Fraser's goods were taken and Plundered by the Enemy (A particular Account of which taken the day before the s'd Engagem't amounting to £2252.4, is hereto annexed) and were totally lost to him.

Digitized by Google

That the s'd John Fraser soon after Came to the City of W'msburg to Petition for a Recompence for his said losses, the event of which y'r Pet'r is wholly unacquainted with except that he declared on his return that he was offered a moietie of his loss, ...nothing was done.

That the said John Fraser being of a dilatory disposition, never concerned himself further in the s'd Claim during his life; Nor should y'r pet'r have undertaken this long and fatiguring Journey, or troubled this Hon'ble House on the Subject, but that she hath been lately called on by two Merch'ts in Philadelphia for about seven hundred & fifty pounds, now due for the Purchase of part of the s'd goods, w'ch she cannot discharge, without the total ruin of herself & seven young children.

Y'r Pet'r, impelled by this Necessity, humbly submits the Claim afores'd to the Consideration of the House, and prays such recompence for the loss sustained by the s'd John Fraser, in the Public service, as their Justice shall suggest.

And she will pray &c

[Endorsed]

Mrs. Fraser's Pet'n 25 May, 1774, referred to the committee of public claims.

[Petition of Arthur Dent, Soldier in the French and Indian War].

To The Hon'ble The Speaker and House of Burgesses.

The Petition of Arthur Dent. Humbly sheweth.

That your Petitioner served as a Private soldier in the Virginia Regiment Commanded by Col'o Washington upwards of seven years; that whilst he was in his Majesties service he received three Different wounds which has disabled him in such a Manner as to render him Incapable of supporting himself, and that he is at this time Destitute of the Common Necessary's of Life.

Digitized by Google

Your Petitioner therefore Humbly Prays the Consideration of the House, and he will Pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Dent, Arthur, a wounded soldier, petition for relief, 11 May, 1774, referred to the committee of public claims reasonable. Allowed £25 present Relief and £5 p Annum during Life. reported.

[Petition in Regard to an Outlawed Negro*].

To the Hon'e Mr. Speaker & Gent'n of the house of Burgesses.

the Petition of Thomas Patterson of Buckingham County,

Humbly sheweth, that on the 18th day of May 1773, he had a Negro man Slave named Tom outlawed agreable to Law and due Publication made of the same and after which he the said Negro Fellow was found Shott as supposed by himself to prevent being taken, he having before his runing away Committed a Murder on a white Woman upon which he absconded carring with him two of your Petitioners Guns. Your Petitioner therefore Prays such relief as you in your Wisdom shall think just and shall ever pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Thos. Patterson's Petition ref'd to Claims, May 12th, 1774. reasonable. report specially. reported 13th May, '74.

[Enclosure]

Buckingham, s. c. By John Nicholas and Charles May, two of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace of the said County; One of them being of quoram.

---

* When a negro was condemned to death for some offence under the law, his value was duly ascertained and paid to the owner by resolution of Assembly. Legal outlawry was no doubt considered equivalent to a death sentence.

An example of the process of valuation in case of murder or felony (when the punishment was death), is given in the next paper, and in the second succeeding is an example of a crime, poisoning, frequent among the negroes.

Digitized by Google

A Proclamation.

Whereas We are Credibly informed that One Negro Man slave Named Tom belonging to Thomas Patteson of the said County, Planter, after the Murdering of Glin re viea Fitzgarrald the Ninth day of this present Month at Night, Runnaway and took with him his said Masters Arms & ammunition, and is now lying Out hid, lurking, and doing Mischief within this County:

Therefore, in his Majesty's Name, We hereby require the said slave forthwith to surrender himself, Or to return home to his said Master: And We also require the sheriff of the County aforesaid to make diligent search, and to apprehend the said slave and carry before some Magistrate of this County to be examined touching the said Murder and Felony: And the said sheriff is hereby empowered to raise and take with him such power of this County as he shall think fit and Necessary for the effectual apprehending the said Outlying Slave: And We further declare if the said Slave shall not surrender himself or return immediately after due Publication of these presents, That then any Person whatsoever may lawfully kill and distroy him without being liable to any Penalty for so doing. And hereof all persons are required to take due notice.

Given under Our Hands & Seals this 18th Day of May, 1773.

God save the King

John Nicholas (L. S.)
Chas. May (Seal).

[On other side of sheet].

Buckingham co. to wit

I do hereby certify that the within proclamation was publish'd at the several churches in this county according to law—given under my hand this eleventh day of April 1774.

Wm. Peasely, Rector
of Tillotson Parish.

Digitized by Google

The Publick to Thomas Patteson Dr.

To the within negro who was outlawed & found dead (adjudged by the Jury that he was the cause of his own death). £85.0.0. E E p

Thomas Patteson.

At a Court held at the Courthouse of Buckingham County the 18th Day of April 1774. For Proof of Public Claims & for receiving & Certifying Propositions & Grievances.

The above Account was presented in Court & proved according to law which was Ordered to be Certified to the next General Assembly (This Court being of opinion that the said Negro was of the value of Eighty five Pounds.

Teste Rolfe Eldridge C'l. Cou'r.

[Endorsed]

Patteson to The Public. Acc'o. £85. 0. 0.

Buckingham County,

I do hereby Certify that on the 10th day of May last I was called upon to take an Inquest on the Body of a woman of the name of ..... Fitchgarrald whereupon I isued a warrant to the Constable of the County aforesaid to sum'n Twenty four freeholders, & on their appearing at Thos. Patteson's in the County aforesaid a Jury was charged & on the examination of Severall Witnesses Touching the said Murder'd it appeared to the said Jury that the said Fitchgarrald came by her death by Receiving a Mortal wound from the hands of Tom a Negro man slave the property of the said Thos. Patteson & that the said Negro Tom was then fled for it. Certify'd from under my hand this 14th day of April 1774.

Chas. Patteson, Coroner.

[Valuation of a Negro Condemned for Murder].

At a Court held for the Proof of Publick Claims and for the receiving and Certifying Propositions and Grievances, for Middlesex County at the Court House in Urbanna on Saturday the 27th Day of February 1773.

Digitized by Google

The Claim of Gawin Corbin Esq'r, for Eighty five pounds the value of a Negro Slave Named Lewis belonging to the said Gawin Corbin who was tried and Condemned for Murder at a Court of Oyer & Terminer held for the said County of Middlesex on the Sixteenth Day of May 1772, and Executed pursuant to the said Condemnation on the Twenty ninth Day of the said Month of May, And it appearing to this Court by the Record of the same that the said Slave was at the Time of his condemnation Valued to Eighty five pounds. It is ordered to be certifyed to the next General Assembly.

Copy Test Will Churchhill, C. M. C.

[Endorsed]

Corbins Lewis £85....Ent'd.

[Following this paper are a number of others assessing the value of various negroes who had been condemned to death by the courts. Among the county clerks who certify court-records are Mordecai Debnam, Charles City, 1772; P. Pelham, Jr., Brunswick, 1773; Charles Holden, Accomac, 1773; Samuel Boush, Norfolk Co., 1772; John Graham, Prince William, 1772; A. Claiborne, Sussex, 1772.]

[Sentence of a Negro for Poisoning].

At a Court of Oyer & Terminer held for Brunswick County on Monday the third day of June 1772 for the Tryal of Juday a Negro Woman Slave belonging to Nathaniel Harrison, Esq'r of Prince George County on suspicion of her Feloniously administring Poisonous Medicines with intention to destroy the Family of Lews Scarbrough of the s'd County of Brunswick.

The said Juday being Led to the Bar in Custody of the Sheriff of this County and it being Demanded of her whether she was Guilty of the Felony aforesaid or not she said she was in no wise Guilty thereof. Whereupon divers witnesses

Digitized by Google

were Sworn & examined against her & she heard in her Own Defence. On consideration whereof It is the Opinion of the Court that the said Juday is Guilty of the Felony aforesaid whereof she stands charged. Therefore It is Ordered that she be hanged by the Neck until she be dead, and that the Sheriff of this County Cause Execution thereof to be done on Fryday the twenty-sixth day of this Instant.

The Court valued the said Juday to fifty pounds Current Money of Virginia——— & she was accordingly Executed.

Copy Teste

Francis Young, D. C. B. C.

[Endorsed]

Nat'l Harrison's Cer't of an Executed Slave.
Harrison's Judith £50.— Ent'd.

[This paper is followed by seven other valuations of negroes condemned to death in 1773 and 1774].

[Petition of John Clark, Soldier in French and Indian War].

To The Hon'ble The Speaker and Burgesses of Virginia.
John Clark

Most Humbly Sheweth.

That your Petitioner being a soldier in the Virginia Regiment and being in a party on Command headed by Lt. King, received a wound in a Skirmish which happen with the Indians at Evits Creek near Fort Cumberland, which wound has been very hurtful to him and now grown old he submits his case to the generous goodness & Justice of this Hon'ble House of representatives & shall every Pray.

John Clark.

Fincastle. May, 1774.

[Endorsed]

Digitized by Google

Clark, John, a soldier-petition for relief 23 May, 1774, referred to the committee of public claims. reasonable £10 present. £5 p. Ann. for Life.

[Bermuda Hundred Warehouse Robbed].

To the honorable the Speaker & House of Burgesses.

Jno. Knibb, Inspector of Tobacco at Bermuda Hundred Humbly sheweth.

That in the year 1770 & 1771 the Warehouses at that place were broke open & robbed of 836 lb. for w'ch the petitioner was obliged to pay the Sum of £7.17 & for w'ch he has never received any Satisfaction.

The petitioner prays that the same may be repaid him by this honorable House as the said robbery was not owing to any neglect or mismanagement of him.

And he will pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Petition of Jno. Knibb, an inspector to be re-paid for tobacco stolen out of a warehouse.

20 May, 1774, referred to the committee of public claims. reasonable. £7.17. not reported.

[Enclosure]

Chesterfield s. c.

This day John Knibb, Inspector of Tobacco at Bermuda Hundred Warehouse, Came before me One of his Majesty's Justices of the said County and made Oath that the said Warehouse, was broke Open, when under Lock & Key, sometime in July in the year 1770 & that One Crop Hh'd of Tob'co belonging to John Ogilby of Amelia County was broke Open and 436 lb. of said Tob'co was stole out of said H'h'd for which said Tob'co the said Inspector paid 16|8 p Ct. for, and also the said Warehouse, was broken Open in September 1771 & about 400 lb. of Transfar Tob'co Stole out of said Warehouse, for which the said Inspector paid

Digitized by Google

21|1 p C't for, and the said Inspector applyed both Times to a Magistrate for a Search Warr't which was Granted him & William Womack a Consta'l of s'd County made Deligent search for said Tob'co but Could not find any, & the said Will'm Womack made Oath before me that he was Called on by the s'd Inspector both Times that the said Warehouse was broke Open which he saw was broke Open & the Tob'co Stole, the said Womack was a Tob'co Picker at the said Ware House. Certified under my Hand this 27th day of April 1774.

Jno. Archer.

1770.	436 lb. @ 16. 8	£3.	12. 8.
	400 21. 1	4.	4. 4.

[Petition in Regard to Tobacco].

To the Honourable the Speaker and House of Burgesses.

The petition of Waller Lewis of the County of Spotsylvania. Humbly sheweth.

That your petitioner having made a Crop of Tob'o in the year 1770 consisting of five Hogsheads in the County of Albemarle and finding from the great Distance it lay from a Warehouse that it would be very inconvenient to him to convey it thither, applyed to Mr. Rich'd Harvie of the Town of Charlottesville Merch't, who kept a Waggon and Team for such purposes, & engaged him to carry down a part of the s'd Tob'o to the Warehouses at Richmond,—That your petitioner having dealings with the said Mr. Harvie, gave him a general Order to receive and make use of all the s'd Tob'o—That your petitioner living at a great Distance from the s'd Town of Charlottesville, and for a long Time being in too low a State of Health to ride so far, was not inform'd what was become of his Tob'o afores'd till many months after the Commissioners for that purpose had received the Claims of those who had lost Tob'o by the great Fresh in the Month of May 1771—That the first

Digitized by Google

Information your petitioner received was, that the last H'h'd of the s'd Tobacco was carried by the s'd Mr. Harvie's Waggon to Richmond and left at the Warehouses there, uninspected, but a few days before the said Fresh; but the same cannot since be found, so that it must have been carried off by the s'd Fresh.

Your petitioner therefore prays that this House will consider the premisses, and give him such Relief, as to them shall appear right and just. And your petitioner as in Duty bound will ever pray &c.

Waller Lewis.

[Endorsed]

Petition of Waller Lewis ref'd to Claims, May 17th, 1774.

Rejected, the Tob't allowed by the Com'rs & this Pet'n struck out of the Journals & not to be reported on.

[Enclosure]

Spotsylvania, s. ct.

This Day Waller Lewis came before me George Stubblefield Gen't one of his Majesty's Justice of the peace for the said County and made Oath. That he gave Mr. Richard Harvie Merch't an Order on the Inspectors at Richmond for his whole Crop of Tob'o carried there, consisting of the five within-mentioned Hogsheads, one of which it appears by the said Harvie's Acc't was carried down a short Time before the great May Fresh, for which the said Harvie has given him no Credit, neither has he received any Satisfaction for the same. Given under my Hand this 10th Day of May, 1774.

George Stubblefield.

[Enclosure]

Alb s. c.

This Day Richard Harvie came before me John Marks Gent, one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the said County & made Oath that he has Charged Mr. Waller Lewis with the Carriage of three H'h'ds of Tob'o, two Hh'ds on the twenty third of April 1771, & one H'h'd on the eight Day May 1771, on his Store Books, & on the twenty fourth

Digitized by Google

of June has Charged Mr. Waller Lewis with Cash paid James Woods, for the Carriage of two H'h'ds Tob'o & that he receiv'd but four H'h'ds Tob'o of Mr. Lewis's in that year.

Given under my Hand this 16th day of April 1774.

John Marks.

[Enclosure]

Alb. s. c.

This Day Hastings Marks came before me John Marks Gent. one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the said County, & made Oath that on the eight Day of May 1771, he saw one H'h'd of Tob'o the Property of Mr. Waller Lewis put into Richard Harvie & Co's Waggon with one H'h'd of David Meriwether's, to be sent to Richmond, that he has reason to believe the Tob'o was Delivered as the Waggon returned from Richmond the Seventeenth of the Month with a Load of Goods,

Given under my Hand this Sixteenth Day of April 1774.

John Marks.

[Tobacco Lost in the Freshet of 1771].

Falmouth Warehouse

	No.	Gross	Tare	Nett
October 1770 G S	233.	1007.	139.	868.

The above H'h'd Tobacco was inspected at our warehouse in Mr. George Slaughter's name, and carried of by the Fresh in May 1771. Certified under our hands this 21st day of April 1773.

Wm. Newton,
Thos. Hord.

King George Sc't.

William Newton one of the Inspectors at Falmouth warehouse made Oath that the above H'h'd Tob'o G S No. 233. Nett 868 lb. was carried of by the Fresh in May 1771.

Given under my hand this 22d April 1773.

James Buchanan.

All'd at 18| p. C.

[Endorsed]

Digitized by Google

for Mr. R. Slaughter—to be allowed in the Book of Claim by instruction from the House May 17, 1774.

George Slaughter £7.16. Ent'd.

[Tobacco Stolen from Rocky Ridge Warehouse]

To the honorable the Speaker & Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses.

Walter Scott humbly sheweth.

That in the years 1763, 1764 & 1765, five hogsheads of Tobacco were stolen out of the Warehouses at the Rocky Ridge for w'ch the petitioner & James Martin (since deceased) who were Inspectors there paid the Sum of £50.13.7 & for w'ch they have never received any Satisfaction.

The petitioner therefore prays that as the said Loss was not occasioned by the neglect or mismanagement of the said Inspectors, there may be an Allowance made the petitioner & the Estate of the said James Martin for the said sum of money by this House.

And he will pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Petition of Walter Scott an inspector to be re-paid for tobacco stolen out of a warehouse.

20 May, 1774, referred to the committee of public claims, defer'd (for Merch'ts to come in).

[Enclosure]

An Account of five h'h'hs of Tobacco that was lost from the warehouse at R. Ridge in Chesterfield County to wit.

1763.	No.	Neat w.	belonging to	d.	£
December 2nd.	538	1029	Francis Hopkins	@ 2.	8. 11. 6
1774 [1764]					
Feb. 17	1115	1085	Nicholas Wilkinson	@ 20	10. 17.
June 18	1792	996	Charles Hunt	@ 20	9. 19. 2
1765.					
Nov. 15	285	988	John Pimbleton	@ 20	9. 17. 7
Dec'r 20	870	1142	William Dudley	@ 20	11. 8. 4
					50. 13. 7.

Digitized by Google

Chesterfield County Ss.

This day Walter Scott made Oath before me One of his Majestys Justices of the peace for the said county that he was Inspector of Tobacco at Rockey Ridge Warehouse in the years Seventeen hundred and sixty three, sixty four and Sixty five when the five h'h'ds of Tobacco Above mentioned Ware Inspected and pass'd at the Said Warehouse and Ware afterwards, lost or Stolen from the Said Warehouse and that he the Said Scott With James Martin who was the other Inspector at that time paid for the afforsaid five h'h'ds of Tobacco the Sum of Fifty pounds thirteen Shillings & Seven pence for which Sum the Said Inspectors had not received any Satisfaction.

Given under my hand this 4th day of May 1774.

Bernard Markham.

[Enclosure]

Chesterfield county s c

This day Matthew Branch made Oath before me One of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County afforsaid that in the year One Thousand Seven hundred and Sixty nine he was an Acting Inspector of Tobacco at Rockey Ridge Ware house and that in that year there was lost from said Warehouse One hhd of Tobacco No. 880 Neat 1025—belonging to John Hopson that he had reason to believe the Same was Stolen and that he had made Deligent Search for the Same but could not Get it that he the Said Branch and Walter Scott the other Inspector paid to Edward Johnston Eleven pounds three Shillings & three pence ½ for the Said hhd of Tobacco for which no Satisfaction had Ever been made to them.

Given under my hand this 4th day of May, 1774.

Bernard Markham.

[Endorsed]

to be put with Nib and Scott's Pet's.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA IN 1658–1662.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

ORDER OF THE PROTECTOR AND COUNCIL, AUGUST 3, 1658.

Order of his Highness & Council on petition of the Merchants and Traders to Virginia & the rest of the English Plantations in America for enforcing the laws for suppression of the planting of English tobacco, that some hundreds of persons weaponed did tumultuously meet in some parts of Gloucestershire in opposition to those who are employed for putting said laws in execution to the endangering of bloodshed, Ordered that letters be written to the Sheriffs of the County and the Captains of the Militia Troops in that County to give their best assistence for suppressing said Disorders and preventing the like for the future and for the effectual execution of said laws.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 106, pp. 772-3.)

ORDER* OF THE PROTECTOR AND COUNCIL, AUGUST 31, 1658.

Order of his Highness & Council on petition of divers Merchants and Planters of his Highness Colony of Virginia, showing the loose and distracted condition of that Colony

*So far as the records show this was the last time that the Colony of Virginia was a subject of discussion by the English government before the Restoration. At this time Cromwell's health had begun to fail and he was greatly distressed by the illness of his favorite daughter, Mrs. Claypole, who died on August 6th. After his daughter's death his illness took a turn for the worse, and though there were times when recovery was hoped for, there was no real improvement. On September 2nd he died. From the beginning of his illness until the King was restored,

Digitized by Google

and the inconvenience that may ensue if the ships now going should depart without some declaration concerning the settling of the Govern't there and praying that the Council's pleasure may be signified to the present Governor and Council to apply themselves with all care and circumspection to the peaceable & orderly management of the affairs thereof, as also Draft of a letter prepared according to the tenor of the said desire, Ordered that a letter be sent to the present Govern'r & Council of Virginia draft of which follows to the purport above.

In the margin is written, "vide another letter Sept. this being vacated by his Highness' death."

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 106, pp. 817-8.)

THE KING'S WARRANT TO HIS ATTORNEY OR SOLICITOR GENERAL, JUNE 17, 1660.

To forthwith prepare a Bill for his Maj. Royal Signature to pass the Great Seal containing a Grant to Sir William Berkeley, Knt. of the place of Governor of Virginia with power to appoint fit persons for the Council there in as large ample and beneficial manner as Sir John [Francis]

England had no leisure to attend to colonial affairs, so no farther action was taken, and Virginia and other colonies were left to manage their own affairs. The unsettled conditions in Virginia which are referred to in the text were doubtless the proceedings of the House of Burgesses in March, 1657-8, when the power of the Governor to dissolve the Assembly was denied by the House, his offer to refer the legality of it to the Protector pronounced unsatisfactory and finally the offices and authority of Governor Mathews and his councillors taken away from them, but restored to be held subject to the control of the Assembly. The exact cause of this action of the House of Burgesses is unknown. Though the Governor's offer to refer the dispute to the Protector was pronounced unsatisfactory, yet when the House assumed control the Speaker issued his writs in the name of the Lord Protector. The Assembly met on March 13. The last news the members had from England must have dated from about the first of the year, when England was full of excitement over the probability that Cromwell would be offered the crown and that he would accept it. Possibly this belief, in some way, may have affected their action.

Digitized by Google

Wyat, said Sir Wm. Berkeley or any other Governor formerly held, together with such other provisions, clauses and conditions as were contained in his Maj. former Grant and Commission to said Sir Wm. Berkeley for the better government of the said place.

Signed by Charles R. and By his Maj. command Edw. Nicholas.

(*Colonial Papers,* Vol. 14, No. 7.)

APPOINTMENT OF EDWARD SCARBURGH,* SURVEYOR GENERAL, JANUARY 20 1666-7.

Warrant from the King to Edward Earl of Clarendon, Lord Chancellor to cause Letters Patents under the Great Seal to be passed to the following effect:— The King grants to Edmund Scarburgh the Office and Place of his Maj. Surveyor General of the Plantation of Virginia, with all the fees profits and advantages thereunto belonging and therewith heretofore usually received and enjoyed.

"Recepi 19 March 1666"-7.

(*Privy Seals* 19 *Chas. II,* No. 366.)

PETITION OF JAMES NEALE,† MAY (?), 1667.

Petition of James Neale to the King For an answer to his request presented at Breda when the reply was that his Majesty would grant no places till his return to England, but would then consider him.

---

*Col. Edmund Scarborough, of Northampton and Accomac counties, long one of the leading men of Virginia. He was member of the House of Burgesses 1642, 1644, 1645, 1647, 1652, 1659, 1660–61; Speaker 1645; Surveyor-General of Virginia 1655. He died in 1670 or 1671. See this Magazine, IV, 316–318.

†Captain James Neale (1615–1684) was member of the Council of Maryland 1643–44, 1661–1662; Commissioner of the Treasury 1643; Burgess for Charles county 1665–66, and Captain of Provincial Forces of Maryland. He was never Treasurer of Virginia.

Digitized by Google

Annexed

Petition of James Neale to the King For the Office of Treasurer of Virginia void by the death of Jerome Hawley. He and his father lost blood and estate in His Majesty's service and now joyfully expect his speedy restitution.

With order thereon as above.

(*Domestic Charles II.*, Vol. 1, No. 132.)

PETITION OF JOHN CLARKE AND HENRY HARLINGE TO THE KING, NOVEMBER (?), 1660.

For letters patent to keep a Register Office for all servants and children to be transported to Virginia and Barbadoes, to which office all shall be brought under penalty, to declare their willingness to go, in order to prevent the abuses of forcible transportation of persons without their own or their parents' consent.

(*Domestic Charles II.*, Vol 22, p. 138.)

Petition of John Cole, Master of the Ship May Flower of London, bound for Virginia, to the Council, November ? 1660. For leave to transport 100 passengers and provisions for their use and that of the plantation.

Annexed

Note of the provisions required for the fore said ship.

(*Domestic Charles II.*, Vol. 22, p. 141.)

MINUTES OF COUNCIL FOR FOREIGN PLANTATIONS, INNER COURT OF WARDS, FEBRUARY 11, 1661.

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations. Letter ordered to be sent to the Governor & Council of Barbadoes. [*N. B. Copy of same ordered to be sent to the Governor &*

Digitized by Google

Council of Virginia, Feb. 18, *with additions then made which see.*]— The King has appointed them under the Great Seal a standing Council to take into consideration the present & future condition of Foreign Plantations, not only as regards their inspection & management but their manufactures navigation and commerce. They are to take especial care for the preservation of union & public peace upon the grounds on which they sibsisted and prospered before the island was disturbed by the Fleet sent against it in 1651.—To send an account of their means of defence the strength of their forts and conduct of their Militia, how such public charges are borne, in what manner the payments are raised, and by whom disposed of.—To draw up with the assistance of the judges the method of Government and the heads at least of the laws customs and constitutions by which public justice is administred. To give a conjectural account of the number of Inhabitants and their increase or decrease for the last seven years; the number of freeholders, conditional servants and blacks also the number necessary by way of yearly supply to the use of the island. What commodities are chiefly planted by the inhabitants and what seem most worthy of prosecution and encouragement. The number of ships that have traded there the past year, their burthen & comodities— To carry into execution the inclosed late Act of Parliament for increase of Navigation. To take every opportunity to contribute to the defence, welfare or increase of Jamaica by allowing such as have been servants freely to go there. Especially to admonish the Govern'ts of the several Colonies and inhabitants that above all things they prosecute the reformation of debaucheries and licentious conservations the ill example of which brings scandal upon Christianity and deters others from esteeming it. All religious exercises according to the profession of the Church of England to be enjoined and practiced and learned & orthodox Ministers encouraged to come among them it being to the shame of a rich and flourishing people to be without a Ministry proportionable to

Digitized by Google

their numbers and conditions, necessary not only for themselves but for the winning such as are purchased by them as slaves to the Christian faith and making them capable of being baptized thereinto. The King's Declaration from Breda is sent, also an Act of Indemnity and they are urged to endeavor to lay aside animosities begotten by the late distracted and unsettled times & unite affectionately so that former differences be buried in oblivion. Letter prepared for Virginia to be directed to Gov. Sir W. Berkeley & Council & read at next meeting.—Petition of Col. Tuke touching an Office proposed to be erected for registering servants to be sent to the Plantations read & ordered to be considered on 18th Inst.

(3 pp. *Colonial Papers,* Vol. 14, No. 59, pp. 15-17.)

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL FOR FOREIGN PLANTATIONS, INNER COURT OF WARDS, FEBRUARY 18, 1661.

The Lords of the Privy Council, who are Members of this Council, to be desired to attend on 25th Inst. to debate on Col. Tuke's petition and proposals concerning the registring of planters & servants going to the Foreign Plantations. Copy of Letter to be sent to Virginia to the same effect as the letter for Barbadoes (see note, 11 Feb., 1661), but with these additions that the Governor and Council of Virginia be recommended to instruct some planters or others well acquainted with their affairs to represent them in England; that they apply themselves to the increase and improvement of flax, silk and other manufactures and enforce all laws for the planting of such commodites and white mulberry trees to which they are also to give every encouragement. To inform the Council how many Parishes the Country is divided into how many are supplied with Ministers and what allowances they receive: also to consider of proposals to encourage others to go to them with a certain livelihood and subsistence.

(3½ pp., *Colonial Papers,* Vol. 14, No. 59, pp. 18-21.)

Digitized by Google

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations, Inner Court of Wards, June 3, 1661.

Petition of Barker and a paper of Reasons annexed, also another paper of Proposals formerly presented by Col. Tuke being debated, a Committee is appointed to consider of the best ways of encouraging and furnishing people for the Plantations and how felons condemned to death for small offences and single persons men and women found to be sturdy beggars may be disposed of for that use and to consider of an Office of Registry for same and for the preventing of stealing of men, women or children from their Masters and Parents and that the Justices of the Peace may be empowered at the General Sessions or Assizes to dispose of loose and disorderly people for the supply of the Foreign Plantations.

(1 p. *Colonial Papers,* Vol. 14, No. 59, pp. 30-31).

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations, Inner Court of Wards, August 5, 1661.

Debate on the letter sent from this Council to Virginia: Sir William Berkeley desired to bring in writing such an account of Virginia and propositions for the advantage of that Plantation as to him shall seem fit.

(1 p. *Colonial Papers,* Vol. 14, No. 59, p. 36).

Warrant to Pay Sir Wm. Berkeley, September 12, 1661.

Warrant to pay to Sir William Berkeley £2000, out of the duties and customs arising out of the next ships for Virginia in recompense of his services as Governor of Virginia. [Docquet.]

N. B. There is another copy of this Docquet dated Sept. 16, to pay the same amount "in consideration of the many faithful and good services performed by him as Governor of Virginia and in full recompence of all other engagements from His Majesty and his Father of blessed memory."

Digitized by Google

PETITION OF JOHN, SON OF THOMAS WOODWARD,* NOVEMBER, 1661.

Petition of John son of Thos. Woodward to the King. To be put into possession of the house and office of Assay Master of the Mint, held by his father till the late troubles, when John Bradshaw, so called President of the Council of State, on Oct. 23, 1649, dismissed him for refusing obedience to the unsurped powers and put in Samuel Bartlett, on this his father went to Virginia publicly declaring that he would not see England again until his Majesty's return, is forthwith sending him the joyful news and wishes to keep the office for him till his return, or if he be dead, to have a grant of it for himself.

(*Domestic Charles II,* Vol. 44, No. 17.)

N. B. John Woodward's petition was granted and he died about July, 1665.

see the King's letter to the Wardens &c of the Mint of 12 July 1665.

---

*Thomas Woodward, Assayer of the Mint in London, was a royalist, and was dismissed by the Parliamentary authorities in 1649, when he came to Virginia. At the Restoration he and his son John were appointed assay-masters, but Thomas Woodward remained in Virginia and 1664-5 was appointed the first surveyor-general of Carolina. Between 1659 and 1673 Thomas Woodward and Thomas Woodward, Jr., patented large tracts of land in Isle of Wight county. In November, 1652, after the Virginia government had submitted to Parliament, John Pyland, a member for Isle of Wight, was expelled, and committed to prison to answer charges against him as "abettor of Mr. Thomas Woodward, in his mutinous and rebellious declaration." (*Hening*, I, 374, 375.) Evidently this "declaration" was against the Parliament.

In the records of Isle of Wight county is an entry stating that Thomas Woodward, Jr., died intestate and that by order of the court of that county, March 18, 1680, Katherine Woodward, widow, (in right of her son John Woodward, the next brother) was granted administration on the estate.

Digitized by Google

PETITION OF MERCHANTS, ETC., JANUARY 6, 1662. (?)

Petition of Merchants, Traders, Planters, Owners and Masters of ships and others trading to Virginia and Maryland to the King. Setting forth their reasons for praying that His Majesty will for the future command that no ships be suffered to depart from Virginia or Maryland with any Tobacco except in the months of May, June, July and August yearly. Signed by John Jeffreys, Wm. Allen and 39 others.

Indorsed "Rec'd Jan'y 8."

(*Colonial Papers*, 1, p.)

PETITION OF LADY DE LAWARR,* FEBRUARY 24, 1662.

Petition of Cicely, Dowager Lady De Lawarr to the King. For the renewal for the life of her daughter Jane West, of a pension of £300 a year for 31 years, granted her by King James, in recompense of the service of Thos. Lord De Lawarr, her husband, who at his own loss, advanced the plantation of Virginia, when it yielded nothing, to a great advantage. With reference thereon to the Lord Treasurer.

(*Domestic, Charles II*, Vol. 51, No. 12.)

LADY DE LAWARR'S CASE, SOUTH HAMPTON HOUSE, FEBRUARY 28, 1661-2.

Report of Lord Treasurer Southampton to the King. On petition of the Dowager Lady De La Ware setting forth her husband's great merit and the ruin to his fortune in first undertaking the plantations of Virginia, that King James in the 17th year of his reign granted to her & her executors a pension of £500 per ann: for 31 years payable out of the Customs from Virginia, which she duly received until the

---

*Thomas, Lord Delaware, Governor of Virginia, married Ceclie, daughter of Sir Thomas Shirley, of Whiston, Sussex. His son and heir, Lord Delaware, married March, 1624-5, Isabella, daughter of Sir Thomas Edmunds.

Digitized by Google

troubles began in 1640 and praying that the same may be renewed to her daughter* Mrs. John West for her life. That by His Maj. reference of 24th Inst. he is directed to certify what is fit to be done herein. The sense he has of the present necessities of the Crown makes him a very unfit judge of the merits of any person, and he has at all times declined certificates of this nature, but has complied with whatever the King has commanded in grace to any single persons or families so far as public occasions would permit "which I hope is as much as Your Maj. will expect from me in the quality I serve you." Indorsed by Sir Ed. Nicholas. Warrant for a privy seal for a pension of £200 to Mrs. Jane West.

(*Colonial Papars,* 1 p.)

[Is this the wife of John West the Gov'r (later on), of the colony on Ashley River, (So. Carolina)?—W. N. S.]

WARRANT TO PAY JANE WEST, MARCH 20, 1662.

Warrant for a grant to Jane West daughter of the Dowager Lady De Lawarr of a pension of £200, a year in consideration of her mother's loss by discontinuation for 11 years, of a pension of £500, a year, granted her for her late husband's services in improving the plantation of Virginia.

(*Domestic Entry Book,* Vol. 5, p. 219.)

PETITION OF PLANTERS AND MERCHANTS OF VIRGINIA, [MAY 14, 1662].

Petition of the Planters and Merchants of Virginia to the King. Set forth the evils of the planting vast quantities of tobacco to remedy which they have unanimously resolved upon two expedients which they pray may be granted, viz. to prohibit the planting of any tobacco in Virginia and Mary-

* What were the laws the Civilians objected to does not appear.

Digitized by Google

land after 1 June 1663 which will encourage the more staple commodities of Silk, Flax, Hemp, Pitch & Pot-ashes and also that no ship depart from these Colonies before 1 May next except only that which shall carry Sir William Berkeley there.

Indorsed, "May 14, '62."

(*Colonial Papers,* 1 p.)

PETITION OF PLANTERS AND TRADERS, [MAY 26, 1662].

Petition of the Planters and Traders to Virginia to the King. Setting forth the great evils of the planting of the vast quantities of tobacco in England and Virginia and proposing as remedies that no tobacco be planted within the Capes of Virginia after 10 June 1663 until the grievance be remedied and no ship be permitted to sail from thence with tobacco before 1 May next. Indorsed. "Received May 26. Read June 26 and Ordered June 29, '62."

(*Colonial Papers,* 1 p.)

ORDER IN COUNCIL, MAY 26, 1662.

Order in Council upon the Petition of the Planters and Traders to Virginia for a cessation of planting tobacco &c, directing that said petition should be rejected *and that their Lordships would not henceforth receive any petition of that nature.*

Indorsed. "Read June 13, '62. This last clause vacated."

(*Colonial Papers,* 1 p.)

ORDER IN COUNCIL, JUNE, (?) 1662, ABOUT.

Order [in Council?] That Sir William Berkeley forthwith repair to his Govern't in Virginia and consult with

Digitized by Google

Lord Baltmore's Lieutenant in Maryland upon promoting the planting of Hemp, Flax & Silk &c, in those parts and the restraint of planting Tobacco, for which his Maj. letters are to be written.

(*Colonial Papers,* 1 p.)

PETITION OF MERCHANTS, SHIP-OWNERS, PLANTERS, ETC., [June 13, 1662].

Petition of Merchants, Owners of Ships, Planters, Traders to Virginia & others to the King. Set forth in their Reasons the many inconveniences and mischiefs that will befall his Maj'ty and his subjects if a petition against permitting any ships with tobacco to depart from Virginia or Maryland before 1 May next be granted and praying they may have a hearing before the Privy Council concerning said Petition. Inclose.

The Reasons mentioned in the above petition.

(*Colonial Papers together,* 3 pp.)

ORDER IN COUNCIL, JUNE 13, 1662.

Order in Council on petition of Planters and Traders to Virginia for restraint of planting tobacco after 10 June 1663 and allowing any ship to sail from Virginia with tobacco before 1 May next,—referring to a previous Order in Council rejecting said petition & declaring that henceforth they would receive no petition of that nature—Declaring it was not their intention to forbid or discourage the Merchants and Planters from making their addresses to them and ordering that the consideration of the whole matter should be resumed on 20th inst, when said Petitioners and Lord Baltimore are directed to attend.

(*Colonial Papers,* 1 p.)

Digitized by Google

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations, July 21, 1662.

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations. Petition of Sir William Berkeley,* Governor of Virginia, having orders speedily to repair to his Govern't making proposals for the advancem't of that Plantation and reciting laws made there (by the Civilians called extravagant) with the reasons for making them which he prays may be considered amended or rejected as this Council should think fit, and another law added (as in said petition is more fully contained). Upon debate thereof and it appearing to be matter of great weight, it is ordered that all persons interested should be desired to attend on Monday next.

(1 p. *Colonial Papers,* Vol. 14, No. 59, pp. 45-46.)

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Affairs, August 4, 1662.

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Affairs. Upon debate of Sir Wm. Berkeley's proposals for the improvement of the Colony of Virginia this Council was inclined to proceed to some resolutions thereon, but wishing first to receive the fullest information they can upon said proposals, it is ordered that summonses be sent to the several Members of this Council to meet on Thursday and perticularly that Messrs. Digges and Jefferies be desired to attend to give their advice they being experienced in the affairs and interests of that Colony.

(½ p. *Colonial Papers,* Vol. 14, No. 59, p. 46.)

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations, August 11, 1662.

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations. Question whether the Colony of Virginia should bear its own

Digitized by Google

charge and no longer be burthensome to the Crown; the Council of opinion it should bear its own charge and to advise the King to recommend to the Colony the levying and raising a revenue for that purpose. Upon debate of Sir W. Berkeley's petition and proposals concerning the advancing and promoting the staple commodities of silk, hemp, flax, potash and timber for shipping, it is ordered £100 per ann. as formerly be submitted to the King as the Governor's allowance with such increase as his Majesty shall judge requisite and that two shillings per hogshead of tobacco be continued to be paid to that purpose, but before presenting their judgment to the King all Planters and Merchants who can give their advice are directed to attend. Lord Baltimore is desired to attend in reference to a complaint of a secret trade by the Dutch with the English Plantations in tobacco.

(1½ pp. *Colonial Papers*, Vol. 14, No. 59, pp. 46-47).

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

JOHN COLLYER of London, merchant and Clothworker. Will 18 December 1649; proved 8 January 1649–50 To be buried at Beddington in Surrey. One third of my goodes to Regina my wife, one third to my heir Charles Collyer, the remainder as follows: To my Brother Isaack Collyer I forgive £500 he owes me, to my nephew Isaacke Collyer Junr. £150. To my mother in law Mrs. Anna Semiliano £50. To her daughter my sister in law Mrs. Anna Maria £200. To my Brother in law Vincentio Malo £200 from which is to be deducted what he owes me for pictures. To Brother John Knight my interest in the house he now inhabits in Mark Lane and to my sister Mary his wife £20. To my couzins William and Mary Jurner £25. To

Digitized by Google

Henry Swift £15. To poor of Bedington £10. To Mr. Job Throgmorton £50. To Poor of London £20. To William Jolliffe I restore of what I had with him £100. Executors: my deare friend Mr. Job Throgmorton, brother Isaacke Collyer, wife Regina. If my wife leaves England at any time my son Charles is not to go with her, he is to be brought up in English learning and Protestant faith. Sealed at Wallington in Surrey. Witnesses: John Heather, William Blacke.

Pembroke, 3.

[Edward Lockey, of York county, Va., brother of John Lockey, grocer, of London, died without issue in the parish of St. Catherine Cree Church, London, in 1667. In his will, dated in that year, he bequeathed that "Morgan's Plantation," in York county, to his "cousin" Isaac Collier, Jr., son of Isaac Collier, Sr., and the reversion of two other plantations. Isaac Collier, Jr., was dead in 1671. In 1675 was recorded in York county the inventory of the estate of Isaac Collier. The will of Isaac Collier, Sr., was proved in York May 24, 1688, and names his children Charles, Abraham, Thomas and Sarah. In 1693, Thomas Collier (who was dead in 1704), sold Morgan's Plantation, styling himself "brother and heir of Isaac Collier, dec'd." For account of the Colliers see *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 278; VIII, 202; IX, 183, 184]

EDMOND CLEBORNE of Killerbye, county York, Esquire. Will 17 May 1648; proved 14 February 1649–50. To my son Thomas Cleborne an annuity of £20 out of manor of Killerbye in Yorkshire and my manor of Cleburne in Westmoreland. To my youngest son Mathew Cleburne a like annuity of £20. To my daughter Elizabeth Cleburne £100. To Frances and Ann Bennett my nieces £25 each. To my sons Thomas and Mathew £100 each. To poor of Cattericke £5. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: Wife Elizabeth. No witnesses.

Pembroke, 15.

[Edmond Cleborne was nephew of William Claiborne, of Virginia, son of his eldest brother, Thomas Cleburne.]

HUGH BULLOCKE of London, gent. All Hallows Barking 72 years of age and dim sighted. Will 22 October 1649; proved 2 November 1650. I have the half of Dungeonesse lights which I purchased from Sir Francis Howard. The half of which half I sold to Andrew Burrell which half was purchased from him by my son William Bullocke. My son William married

Digitized by Google

William Lamply's daughter and purchased William Bing's part in the other half and my son William at his goeing into Virginia let his part for £100 per annum. To my grandchild Francis, daughter of my said son William, £20 per annum during term of the patent which has 17 years to run. To Mary Bennett, now living in London, £4 per annum during the patent. To Ellinor, daughter of my sister Ann Mason, £3 per annum during patent. To Mary Rose, widow, living in Ratcliffe, 40s. per annum. To Barnard Smith, my deputy in the Custom House, £3 per annum during patent. My estate in Virginia amounting to £100 per annum left me there 10 years past to my son William and his son Robert. Executors: John Limbry Esq. and Barnard Smith. Overseer: Master of the Trinity House for the time being. To Mary Snow, wife of Nicholas Snow, 7s. yearly; to Elizabeth her sister 7s. yearly. Witnesses: William Walklett, James Turner, Beniamine Sheppard, Scr. Proved by Samuell Burrell, principal creditor.

Pembroke, 168.

[On March 12, 1634, Captain Hugh Bullock was granted 2,550 acres, probably in York county. By deed dated July 8, 1637, and recorded in York, Hugh Bullock, of London, gentleman, conveyed to his son William Bullock, of London, gentleman, his corn mill, saw mill and plantation in Virginia. Hugh Bullock had evidently lived in Virginia, as he was appointed member of the Council in 1631. His son William, whose will follows, was the author of the well-known tract.

In the Virginia General Court Records, April, 1672, is an entry of a suit by Robert Bullock, son and heir of William Bullock, who was son and heir of Hugh Bullock, *vs.* Col. Peter Jennings, guardian of John Mathews, orphan of Col. Mathews, deceased, in regard to a tract of land containing 5,500 acres in Warwick county.]

WILLIAM BULLOCKE, gent, of Essex. Will proved 10 May 1650. Being bound for Virginia in the partes beyond the seas. To my wife Elizabeth Bullocke, trusting that she will proportion to either of my children as well as my daughter Frances as my son Robert, childrens portions of my estate. Executrix: wife Elizabeth. Witnesses: Thomas Harrison, Richard Mills.

Pembroke, 61.

SIR JOHN HARVEY of London, Knight. Will 15 September 1646; proved 16 July 1650. I am now bound on a voyage to

Digitized by Google

sea. The King owes me £5500 as appears under account of Mr. Orator Bingley and Sir Paul Pinder, and several persons in Virginia owe me £2000. I owe Tobias Dixon citizen and Haberdasher of London, £1000, and Mr. Nickolls of London, Ironmonger, £200. To Ursilla my eldest daughter £1000. To Anne my daughter £1000. If my daughters die without issue, £500 to my nephew Simon, son of my Brother the late Sir Simon Harvey of London, knt., and £400 to his two daughters and £400 to poor of St. Dunstans in the West. Executor: Tobias Dixon. Witnesses: Miles Arundell, Henry Wagstaffe, Thomas Smith, servant to Arthur Tirey Scr., Thomas Bland, Roger Escame.

Pembroke, 113.

[Sir John Harvey, so long associated with the government of Virginia, disappeared from view, as far as any records heretofore known were concerned, with his melancholy letter to Secretay Windebank of May 6, 1640 (this Magazine, XIII, 388). It has been conjectured that he died soon afterwards, but the will given above shows th t he did not die until 1650. What he did in the interval is unknown. Perhaps the English Domestic State Papers of the period may have references to him; possibly he was in a debtor's prison.]

WILLIAM EWENS of Greenwich, county Kent, mariner. Will 2 April 1649; proved 12 August 1650. To Mary my wife £100 out of my lands and tenements in England. The Ballast wharfe and 4 tenements in Greenwich to my daughter Mary; if she die before 21, then to Thomas Ewens the elder during life and at his decease one half to William and Thomas Ewens his two sons and their issue, failing them or their issue to my kinsmen Ewen Johnson and Ewen Peters, the other half to Ewen Johnson, Margarett Johnson, Ewen Peters, Mary Noble, and her daughter. My executors to take a friendly care of my cousin Mary Noble and her daughter. To Mary my wife one third of all my shipping debts oweing by bill bond or from the Parliament in any wise, the other two thirds I give to my daughter Mary. To Mary my daughter the two shares of land I have in the Sommer Islands, being 60 acres now or late in the occupation of one William Farmer. To Thomas Ewens the elder the North Mill standing upon the Deanes at Yarmouth now in the occupation of John Broome. To William Stevens my son in law £100. To

Digitized by Google

Thomas Ewens the elder and to his four children William, Thomas, Thomazine, and Martha Ewens 20s. each. To Margaret Johnson, Ewen Johnson, Ewen Peters, Susan Pigott, Mary Noble, and her daughter 20s. each to be raised out of my shipping and the sale of my land in Virginia. Executors: Wife and Daughter, Thomas Stevens and Arnold Browne. Witnesses: Frances Cordwell, William Denmay, Paul Paine, John Weeks John Wardall. Codicil 30 April 1650. Mentions £30 in my hands for Ewen Peters when 21 given unto him by his grandfather John Ewen. Witnesses: William Ewen, Mathew Walker.

Pembroke, 132.

[In the records of Surry county, Va., is an entry stating that whereas Mrs. Mary Ewens, by power of attorney, June 30, 1659, had given authority to Mr. Francis Newton, or his substitutes, to take possession of a plantation, &c., in Virginia, belonging to her, and the said Francis Newton substituted his brother Nicholas Newton (now dead) and Richard Hopkins as his attorneys, by an instrument dated June 30, 1659. Mrs. Ewens owned in Virginia 7 negroes, 50 head of cattle, 15 hogs and other personal property. Francis Newton was a London merchant, trading to Virginia. See his will in this Magazine, XVIII, 80. The will in the text is one of not infrequent instances where masters of English merchant ships trading to Virginia owned plantations in the Colony. Most of these masters, however, like William Ewens, did not long live in the Colony. Greenwich was a more congenial place for a sailor than a plantation in Surry county.]

HENRY HOBSON of Citty of Bristoll, Innholder. Will 16 March 1634–5; proved 27 May 1636. To be buried in All Saints, Bristoll, where I now live, as near the place where my late wife Alice lieth buried as convenient. I confirm a deed made 10 March 5 Chas. I between me Henry Hobson of the one part and Myles Jackson of Bristol, Merchant, and Godfrey Creswicke of the same city, hardwareman, of the other part, except touching the lands called Beggerswell, Riglinges, and two closes near the same which I have settled otherwise by a deed 14 of this instant moneth of March. To my grandchildren Henry, Matthew, Richard, and Myles Cary, children of my daughter Alice, wife of John Cary, draper £5 each. To my grandchildren Thomas and Henry children of my daughter Anne Jackson, widow £5. To my grandchildren Alice, Honor and Mary Cary daughters of my daughter Alice Cary, £100 each, and to my grandchildren Mar-

Digitized by Google

garett and Ann Jacksonne £100 each. To my kinsman and servant Richard Burrowes £20. To my kinsman Christopher Reynoldes, son of George Reynoldes deceased, £5 and to his sister Anne Reynolds £10. To Company of Inholders of Bristol 40s. To my kinsman Francis Creswicke, merchant, and Thomas Hobson, pewterer, my messuage in St. Nicholas Street in Bristol where Arthur Stert now dwelleth for the use of my daughter Alice Cary. To my daughter Anne Jackson my wyne license which I bought from Hugh Hart to drawe wyne by in Bristol and also the tenement in St. Nicholas Street in which Phillip Love, merchant, liveth. The residue among my three children William Hobson, Alice Cary and Anne Jackson. Executor: son William Hobson. Overseers: Kinsman Francis Creswicke and Thomas Hobson. I doe give to my old servant Edward Drabble whom I had almost forgot 40s. Witnesses: Roger Roydon, Richard Gregson, Bryan Ratcliffe, George Hartwell, notary public.

Pile, 52.

[Henry Hobson was Mayor of Bristol. He was buried in the Church of All Saints on March 29, 1635, and a funeral certificate was duly filed in the College of Arms. His coat of arms was: *argent, on a chevron azure between three pellets as many cinque—foils argent, with a chief chequy or and azure.* His grandson, Miles Cary, was the emigrant to Virginia. Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, p. 39, and chart.]

JONAS STOCKTON of the City of London, gent. Will 2 February 1647–8; proved 22 February 1648–9. Taking into consideration the long and dangerous journey that I intend shortly God willing to take into the Island of Barbados. The lands and tenements in the Manors of Balsall and Berkeswell in county Warwick which descended to me after the death of Thomas Stockton my brother caused strife amongst my kindred upon pretence that I was then dead in Barbados but of regard for the kindness and affection which my aunt Debborah Savage and John Savage gent her husband deceased and their children showed to me in my minoritie and since I did on the last day of January last past before the date of these presents surrender the said lands to the use of my said Aunt Debborah and her son John Savage. To my kinsman Clement Fisher £20. To my cozen Ann Fisher his wife £20 and to their daughter Anne £20. To

Digitized by Google

my cozen Katherine Savage, late wife of William Savage, clerk, deceased, my kinsman, £10. To John her son and Anne her daughter £10 apiece. To Mr. Simond Kinge £10. To my cozen Priddie of London, vintner, 20s. and to his wife my kinswoman £10. To my cozen Elizabeth Silvester £10 and to my cozen Abigail Biddle £5. To my cozen John Jelliffe (Jolliffe?) 20s. Executor: John Savage. Overseers: Clement Fisher, Simond Kinge. Witnesses: John Repington, Thomas Norton, Richard Nillin.

Fairfax, 25.

[Doubtless a kinsman of an early Virginia minister, Jonas Stockton, who was born 1584, came to Virginia in 1620, patented land in Elizabeth City September 8, 1627, and died before September 20, 1628. He was the author of a well-known letter in regard to the Indians. See this Magazine, II, 78, 179.]

JOHN BICKLEY, Citizen and Haberdasher of London. Will 12 August 1636; proved 26 January 1636–7. Goods in three ports as by landable custum of the Citty of London to my wife Sarah one third. To my Francis and John and the child my wife now goeth with the second third. The other third as follows: To sons Francis and John £500 when 21, etc. To my sister Barnett 20 Marks and to my sister Anne Love £10. To my neece Susan Barnett £40 at 21 or marriage. To my nephew Joseph Wise £30 and to my nephews John Love, Nicholas Love and Thomas Love £20 each at 21. To my daughter in law Jane Sarnell £10 when 21 or marriage. To my wife's mother 40s. for ring. To my apprentice Thomas Garrard £10 when 21. To my wife the messuage where I now dwell in St. Olave Southwarke till sonne Frances is 21, etc., etc. Residuary Legatees and Executors: Sons Francis and John. To poore of St. Olave £5, etc. Overseer: my wife. To be put in the Chamber's hand £600 to lone at interest to sister Anne Love &c., and if she die becomes John, then Francis, then to my sister Susan, &c. This will blotted out by my own hand in three places, viz one about buriall, one about sister Anne, and one about cousin Francis Bickley. Witnesses: Thomas Worseley, John Pickering and John Pyott. Proved by Sarah 26 January 1636–7, the relict of John Bickley late of St. Mary Aldermary during the minority of Francis and John executors. Administration 24 November 1642

Digitized by Google

to Laurence Brinley, husband of Sarah Brinley als. Bickley, deceased, and executor of her will during minority of Francis and John, executors.

Goare 8.

[This John Bickley was probably father of John Bickley, who married Anne Bell and had a son Francis Bickley, who was in Virginia in 1656. These people were probably related to, but not ancestors of, the family of Bickley, baronets, also in Virginia.]

FRANCIS BEDELL of Great Catworth in the Counties of Huntingdon and Northampton, gent. Will 2 August 1648; proved 24 August 1648 and 27 August 1650. To my wife Susanna all houses in Town of Great Catworth. To son Julius Bedell all lands in Worneditch and Newtowne in parish of Kimbolton and the house and lands in Great Catworth after decease of my wife, in default to my son William Bedell. Mr. Ironmonger of Leighton Buzzard, county Beds and Mr. John Chapman of Willing, county Bucks owe me £50. To my son William Bedell £200. If Mr. Barnardbe in this Countrey he is to make the bonds for the satisfaction of my will but if he be not in this Country then Mr. John Loftis of Lutton to hold the bonds. My Cosen Mr. Jasper Trice and my son Michaell to see the bonds sealed. To Brother John Bedell, Sister Pennell and Sister Hawys 10s. each. To my daughter Hastinges two sons £10 apiece when 16 years old. To my son Hastings and my daughter his wife, to son Mitchell and my daughter Francis his wife and my man and maid 10s. apiece. Executrix: my wife. Overseers: Cosen Mr. Jasper Trice, Sons in law Mr. Robert Hastings and John Mitchell. Witnesses: Thomas Foster, William Musgrave. Administration to eldest son William Bedell 27 January 1650–51 of goods not administered by relict Susan Bedell now deceased.

Essex 126.

[Dorothy, wife, first, of Edward Burwell, of Harlington, Bedfordshire, (and by this marriage mother of Lewis Burwell, the emigrant to Virginia), and secondly, of Roger Wingate, Treasurer of Virginia, was daughter of William Bedell, of Great Catworth, Huntingdonshire. The family is traced in Camden's *Visitation of Huntingdonshire* to John Bedell, of Wallaston, Northamptonshire, who died in 1485.]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS*

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

Another Volume of Orders Begins Here.

[Beginning of manuscript gone]

that they may Be suplide such Cartridges as Can be Exposed to the Sun on Blankets with Cear and attention.

	S	S	C	P
Daily g'd	1	2	2	39
Detach'd	1		1	9
	—	—	—	—
				48

officers for Picquett tomorrow Lt. Knox for Detachment to Parade at five O clock Lt. Craford

Head Quarter Lt Infantry fort Montgom'y Augst 24th 79. Field officer tomorrow Maj'r Hull Ditto for Piquett this night ..... Adj't. tomorrow Davis ordily serj't from

* The volume of orders completed in the April number of the Magazine ended with July 4, 1778, immediately after the battle of Manmouth. The present book begins August 24, 1779, at Fort Montgomery, with an interval of more than a year. Soon after that battle Washington's army went into camp at White Plains on the Hudson. The main army, with considerable reduction in force on account of reinforcements, sent to the South to General Lincoln, continued to watch the British forces in New York. During the summer the brilliant affairs of the capture of Stony Point by Wayne and of Paulus Hook by Henry Lee had brought encouragement, though the loss of 2,5co Continental regulars (including most of the Virginia regiments) by capture at Charleston was a very severe blow to the American cause.

Digitized by Google

Col Meggs & Filbegers* Reg't the Guard orderly yeasterday is to be Conciddered as a Standing Guard to mount Reggulary Every Evening & come off one hour after Sun Rise.

	S	S	C	P
Daily g'd	1	2	3	38
night D'o		1	1	10
	1	3	4	48

officers for Guard Lt Crittenton†

Light Infantry Sandy Beach

Aug't 25 79. Field officer Tomorrow Maj'r P..... for night Picquitt Col. Fluery adjutant Tomorrow Maury‡ at a Cort Marshall held the 24th Ins't. whereof Col Putnam§ was Presidant Lt Smith of Col Putnams Reg't was tryd for upon a charge of taking Several articles of Plunder from a Soldier of the night of the Storm of Stoney Point and was acquited of the Charge the Gen'l approves the Sentance and orders Lt Smith out arrest & to join & do his Duty with his Reg't. the Cort whereof Col Putnam is Presidant will set tomorrow morning at Ten o Clock for the Trial of Cap't Talburt of Col Butlers Reg't & Lt Maynard of Col. Putnams Reg't. on the Charge that will Exhibited against them by Cap't Christey & Lt Col. Fleury‖ Respectively for the Trial of all such as may be Brought before them all Partyes to attend

---

*Col. Christian Febiger at this time commanding 2nd Virginia regiment.

†John Crittenden, 1st lieutenant, 11th Virginia regiment. The father of John J. Crittenden.

‡Abraham Maury, 2nd lieutenant, 14th Virginia, November 14, 1776; 1st lieutenant, December 8th, 1777; regimental adjutant, January 1st, 1778; of regiment designated, 10th Virginia, September 14th, 1778. (*Heitman.*)

§Col. Rufus Putnam, 5th Massachusetts.

‖Lt. Col. Louis Francois de Fleury who received the thanks of Congress and a medal for his gallantry at Stony Point.

Digitized by Google

it is absolutely found necessary to Continue the Guard mentioned in yesterdays order as a Standing Guard & to be Detain'd & meet on the Grand Parade at the usual time

	E		S	C	P
Daily G'd	1	2	3	3	48
Night G'd				1	10
	1	2	3	4	58

Head quarers Lt Infantry Fort Mount'y aug't 28th 79 Field officer Tomorrow Major Hull Ditto For Picquett this Night Col Meggs adjutant Tomorrow Farell ordily Serj'ts. For head quarters tomorrow From Col. Febegers & Meggs Reg'ts. Lt. Col Fleury is officer For this Day Vice Col Butler is Indisposed the whole Corps of Light Infantry To Parade on Monday next at Troop Beating the Guard of this Day to Take the Right of their Respective Reg'ts. & not to march of the Parade tell Revewed By the Gen'l the Standing order for the mens keeping Two Days Provision Ready Cooked not heaving being attened to lately the Gen'l Desiers the officers Cearfully to Inspect it as no Excuse will Be admitted For neglect of it It is Expected that every officer appears on the Parade with their Esponteons agreeable to the Directions of the Inspecting Gen'l.

	C	S	S	C	P
Daily G'd	1	1	3	4	17

officers For Guard Tomorrow Cap't Grant and Lieut Williams.

Head quarters Light infantry Fort Montgomery aug't 29th 79. Field officer tomorrow Major Stewart* Field officer For this Night Lt. Col Fleurey adjutant Tomorrow Maury ordily Serj'ts From Col Putmans & Butlers Reg'ts. A Cap't From Col Putmans Reg't to set as a member of the Cort Marshall Which is to meet tomorrow at Ten o Clock

*Major John Stewart, 2d Maryland, who, like Fleury, received the thanks of Congress and a medal for his conduct at Stony Point.

Digitized by Google

Detale	C	S	S	C	P
Daily g'd		2	3	4	48

officers For Guard tomorrow Lt Crittenton and Mc Dowel Head quarters Light Infantry Fort Mountgomry aug't 30th 79. Field officer tomorrow Major Posey Field officer for Picquett this night Maj'r Hull adjutant tomorrow Thompson ordily Serj'ts For head quarters From Col Meggs & Fegegers Reg't.

	C	S	S	C	P
Daily g'd	1	1	3	3	49

officers For Guard tomorrow Cap't Booker & Lt Coalman Head quarters Lt Infantry Fort Montgomery aug't. 31'st 79. Field officer tomorrow Col Meggs Ditto For Picquett this night Maj'r Stewart adjutant tomorrow Benjamin ordily From Putnams & Butlers Reg'ts. A Cort Marshall held on the 27th of this ul't. Whereof Col Putnam was Presidant Cap't Talburt of Col Butlers Reg't of Light Infantry was Tryed For Disobedance of orders & Muteney the Cort Do Judge Cap't Talburt not Guilty of the Charges Exhibited against him & therefore Do acquit him Gen'l Wayne Confirms the Sentance of the Cort Marshall & orders Cap't Talburt out of an arest & to Return to his Duty in said Reg't.....

	C	S	S	C	P
Daily g'd	1	1	3	3	49

officers For Guard tomorrow Cap't Mountgomry and Lieut Fox.

Regimental order Sep't 1st 79. the Col observing that the Drums and Fifes in Stead of Improving themselves Since they have Been on this Detachment have grone a greate Deal wors Direct that Phillip Goaf Fifer in the 1st Battalion and W'm Armstead Drumer of second take out the Drums & Fifes of the Reg't Every after noon Sundays & Rainy Day Exsepted to Practice From hours From four to Six o clock he also orders that one Battalion March Down to the old Field where they Commonly Parade Practice marching one

Digitized by Google

hour & a half after Revalle where all the Drums & Fifes will attend this to Begin with the Second Battalion tomorrow morning and to Continue alturnately when the weather will Permit.

A Regimental Cort Marshall to set For the Trial of such Prisoners as Shall be Brought Before him.

Head quarters Light Infantry Fort Mountgomry Sep't 1st 79. Field officer Tomorrow Col. Butler Field officer For Picquitt this night Maj'r Posey Adjutant Tomorrow Farrell ordily Serj'ts From Col. Maggs & Febegers Reg't.

Detale	C	S	S	C	P
Daily g'd	1	1	3	2	48

officers For Guard Tomorrow Cap't Gamble and Lt Crafford

Regimental order Sep't 1st 79. Light Infantry a Regimental Court Marshall whereof Cap't Shelton was Presidant Cop'l Glen.... Tried Disobedance of orders absence at Role Call and Drunkness & Sentanced to be Reduced to a Private Sentinel approved John Bowling & John Malvin Tried for the Same Crime & Sentanced to Receive Fifty Lashes Each in Concideration of the Recommendation of the Cort & the Former Good Carrector they have B.... the is induced to Remit the Punishment For this time at the Same Time Informing them that should they Ever be found Guilty again they May Expect Double Punishment for the Same Crime

Tho's Roberts & W'm Gibbs tried first for being absent without Leave Second for Drunkness & thirdly for not attending Role Call and Further for suspision of Stealing the Threft not being Proved on Gibbs he is sentanced to Receive fifty Lashes on his Bare Back—Approved

Tho's Roberts is found Guilty of all the Charges & sentanced to Receive for being absent with Leave Fifty & and For stealing one hundread Lashes the Col. orders he shall Receive one hundread Lashes well laid on Alexander Drisdel Confind on the same Charges to Receive the same Punishment the whole to be Put in excicution this Evening Tho's Roberts & Alex'r Drisdel to be Put under Stopages of half

Digitized by Google

Pay till they Shall Pay Barritt the money they Stole from him Corp'l Hambelton was tried for Card Playing Contept of the services Reduced to a Privat sentanc'd and Receive fifteen Lashes the Col. approves the First part of the sentance But in Concideration of his former good Carrecter is induced to Remit the Corporal Punishment.

Head Quarters Light Infantry Sept 2'd field officer to Morrow Major hull field officer for Piquitt this night Colo Gray adj't to Morrow Murrey

Orderly Serj't Morrow from Putmans and Butlers Reg't.

Detale	C	S	S	C	P
Daily G'd		1	2	3	40

officer for Guard tomorrow Lt Knox

G. O. Head Quarters Mores House

the Commander in Chief has the Pleasure to anounce the following Resolutions which the honorable Congress have been Pleased to Pass for the Benefit of the Army the Disposion Manafested in these Resolv'd is a Fresh Pruff to the army thet there Country Entertains so high a Sense of there Merits and Sweets and are to Confirm and honorable

the Gen'l flatters himself their Respective States will Second the Generous Voices of Congress and take every Proper Measure to Gratify the Reasonable Expectation of such officers and Soldiers as are Determined to share the Glory of serving thair Contry and themselves throughout the war and finishing the task they have so nobly begun the flourishing asspect of officers in —— and in the Westindies as Well as in these States gives us Every Reason to believe the happy Pride will Speedy Arive in Congress Aug't 16th 1779

Resolved that the Clother Gen'l Estemates the value of the several articles of Soldiers Clothing at the Prices these Ware Respectively Worth at the End of the year 1778 and forthwith transmit Such Estemate to the Pay Masters of the several Regiments who shal be furnished out of the Military Chests With Money to Pay the Soldiers for

Digitized by Google

all Deficiences of Clothing at the Estimat'd Price of Ever Article as are fixed by the Clother Gen'l who shall henceforward Trancemit the Estimates before the Cloths of Every year Dureing the War so that the Soldiers be Paid by the Regimental Pay Master according to such Estemate..... and Provisions..... when the same happins..... ..... the year for all Articles.....Resolution of Congress .... early Recommend to the several..... not already Adopted these are for that Purpose to make such further Provisions for the officers and for the Soldiers Enlisted for the War to thear Respectives belonging who shal Continue in the Service till the Establishment of the Many Daingers loses and hardships thea have suffered and being Exposed in Cours of the Present Contest thereby Granting to the officers pay for Life and Proper Reward for the Soldiers or in such or other Measures as Shall appear to the Most Expedient to the Legislatures of the Several States

Resolved that it be and is hereby Recommen'd to the Several States to make such provision for the Widows of such of there officers and such of as Soldiers who are inlisted for the War or have Died or may Dy in the Service as shall Leave to them a Sweets of that Liberty for the Maintainence of which there husbands Nobly Laid Down there Lives

Resolved Aug'st 18-'79 that until further orders of Congress the officer the army being Inlisted to Receive Monthley for there Subsistence Money the Sumes following Each Col'o or Chaplain 500 Dollars Every Lt Col'o 400 Dollars Every Major and Ridgmental Sergion 300 Dollars Every Capt 200 Dollars and Every Lt. Ensign and Doctors Mate 100 Dollars

Resolved that until further orders from Congress the Sum of ten Dollars be paid Every Non- comisioned and Soldier Monthley for there Subsistince in Lue of these Articles Reginally Intended for them and not furnished

Light Infantry orders Sep't 4th 79

Feald To morrow Maj'r Murphy Ditto for Picquet this night Col'o Butler adjutant Tomorrow Benjamane ordily

Digitized by Google

serj'ts Putman & Butlers Reg'ts—at a Gen'l Cort Marshall Held the 30th of aug't whereof Col. Putman was Presidant Lt Manyard of the Mascheusts Line was Tried on a Charge Exhibited aganst him By Lt Col Feury For Disobedance of orders and want of Respect for a Field officer on duty and hendering him From his.....of Guards the Cort after Considering the Charges aganst him the Evidence and his Defence there of oppinion that he is guilty of the First Charges & of the latter part of second he havin By Detaining Lt Col Feury a Prisoner all night acted contrary to the Instructions given by the Inspector Gen'l & hendered the Col. From Persueing his visseting the Guards which might have Been attended with bad conciquence the Cort do therefore sentance Lt Manyard to be Private Reppremand by the Gen'l a Private Rippremand For a conduct so highly Repprehenable as that which Lt Manyard is found guilty of & which lives & safty of so many Brave & valliable officers & men were Immediately Concerned the Cannot Consent so he therefore orders Lt Manyard out of arest & to Return to his Duty in the Light Infantry, at the same Cort Marshall Sam'l Harriss Duncan McKenley & James Rarredon ware tried for Leaving the Serj't & Giting Drunk when on Patrorle & theting to kill Serp't Lovel of Col. Putnams Regiment Found Guilty By the Cort Sam's Harriss to Receive one hundred Lashes on his Bare Back well Laid on James Rarredon one hundread do & Duncan McKenley to Receive Fifty Lashes on his Bare Back well Laid on the Gen'l approves the sentance of the Cort & orders the Punishment to take Pleace tomorrow Evening at retreat beating the Cort Marshall Whereof Col. Putnam was Presidant is Dissolved.

	C	S	S	C	P
Daily g'd		1	2	2	46

officers For Guard tomorrow Lt Walker

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

These grants do not include those from the proprietors of the Northern Neck, which begin in 1690. As will be observed, Northumberland and Westmoreland at times included the whole of the Virginia shore of the Potomac as high up as Alexandria and even further west.

In regard to head rights: Every person coming to Virginia was entitled to fifty acres of land. This was called a "head right." Persons whose transportation was paid by others did not get the land in person but their "head right" belonged to the person bringing them in. Freemen frequently sold their rights, so it is impossible to tell positively when a patentee brought in the persons who are entered as head rights under his patent. For instance, in one of these Brent patents appear the names of Capt. Robert Felgate, his son Erasmus and wife Sibilla. These people were all living in York county before the Brents came to Virginia. For some season Felgate had not used these rights and they were sold to Brent. Every time a Virginian made a voyage to England and returned he construed it that he was entitled to 50 acres. This accounts for George Brent's name appearing as a head right several times.

NOTES FROM THE COURT RECORDS RELATING TO THE FAMILY OF GEORGE BRENT OF WOODSTOCK.

Stafford county, 1690. Motion by Captain George Brent in behalf of his son George Brent who had a legacy given him by the will of Thomas Odonnel of this county.

Deed, Stafford, August 15, 1700, from George Brent of Stafford to Rice Hooe, conveying 200 acres in Stafford, which had been left said Brent by the will of Thomas Odonnel.

Power of attorney, Stafford February, 1702, from Nicholas Brent of Stafford, Gent., to Nathaniel Pope, Practitioner of the law.

Digitized by Google

Power of attorney, Stafford, August 17, 1702, to Nicholas Brent of Woodstock in Virginia, Gent., from Mr. Samuel Mathews of King and Queen county, to make sale of all or part of a tract of 5,211 acres belonging to the said Mathews, between Chapawamsic and Ouantiquat Creeks.

Deed, Prince William county, September 18, 1733, from Robert and William Brent of Charles county, Maryland, to Hugh French, Gent., of Stafford county, Virginia, conveying land in Prince William, which was patented by George Brent, January 9, 1694-5.

Deed, Prince William county, November 25, 1739, from George Brent of Stafford, Gent., and Charine [sic] his wife, conveying to William Clifton of Prince William county, Gent., 500 acres in Prince William, part of a tract of 1,000 acres, patented by Giles Brent, September, 1654.

Deed, Prince William county, August 12, 1740, from Henry Brent of Prince William county, Gent., to William Brent of Stafford, Gent., conveying 555 acres in Prince William county. Mary Brent [doubtless his wife] signs the deed.

Deed, Prince William county, September 29, 1746, from Robert Brent and Mary, his wife, of Charles county, Maryland, conveying land bought by Captain George Brent of Stafford county, Virginia, August 12, 1691, and by the said Brent devised to his son George Brent and by the said George by will, September, 1700, devised to his brother Robert Brent.

Deposition, Stafford, 1758, of Francis Hammersley of Charles county, Maryland, Gent., aged about forty years, that he well knew Richard, Elizabeth and Ann, children of Robert Brent of Stafford, that the said Richard died without issue, he believes under age: the said Elizabeth married Jesse Doyne, late of Charles county, Maryland, Gent., and that Robert Doyne was their son and heir and that the daughter Anne died without issue: That Anne, the widow of the said Robert Brent, lived on his plantation after her husband's death until she died, and that Jesse and Elizabeth Doyne were in possession of all the said Elizabeth's father's estate.

Robert Doyne, sonne of Jesse and Elizabeth, was born February 26, 1709, [from the register of Durham parish, Charles county, Maryland].

Deed, Prince William county, July, 1764, from George Brent of Stafford, Gent., to his daughter Jean Graham and grandsons John and George Graham, conveying seven negroes.

Digitized by Google

Will of George Brent.

[Son of Captain George Brent of Woodstock.]

I George Brent of Woodstock in Virginia &c. Give my brother Nicholas Brent all my lands and rights to lands in the Kingdom of Great Britain, given me by my father; also my new dwelling house, and all the lands tenements and appurtenances thereto, according to my father's will, and also a thousand acres in Nominie, in such manner as it was bequeathed to me in my father's will; to my brother Robert Brent my land at Quantico, 500 acres, bought by my father from Mr. William Boame, also 555 acres called Cadgers (on which is a rent charge, by my father's will, of 500 lbs. of tobacco per year, for three years, to Robt. King's widow); to my brother Henry Brent 400 acres of the same land; to brother Nicholas the residue of said land; to sister Elizabeth who intermarried with Mr. Thomas Langman 200 acres near Budgens; to brother Nicholas 400 acres near Budgens; to sister Mary Brent 200 acres of the same land. As to my Brent towne land the first 2020 acres I leave to brother Nicholas, and also give him the 5000 acres of Brent town not disposed of. To brothers Nicholas and Robert two negroes each; to sister Elizabeth Langman if she come into this country again, one negro. As to my money in Bermudas and my share in William Green's estate, I give it equally between the children Henry, Martha and Mary Brent, but Cousin Richard Brent, son of my uncle Robert Brent to have £5. To pious uses £10 sterling [this probably was intended for Masses]; to brother Robert £10 sterling to buy him two pieces of plate and desire him to put his coat of arms thereon and keep them in my remembrance. To brother Nicholas all my plate and the gold ring which was my mother's wedding ring and my set of gold buttons; to brother Robert my silver buckles, and black horse called Turk, now in the woods; to my cousin Thomas Clifton my gray horse called Fromine. Stocks of horses and cattle to be equally divided between brothers by executors.

Brother Thomas Langman and Dr. Mathew Jackson a guinea each to buy a pair of black gloves. Brothers Nicholas and Robert executors, who are to dispose of the remainder of the personal estate. Dated September 1st, 1700.

Proved Stafford county, October 9, 1700.

Thomas Clifton was a witness.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

52. CHRISTOPHER[8] ROBINSON (*William*[7]) (XVII, 207, 208). If it were not for certain facts which will be stated below, it would be certain that Christopher, the son of Commissary William Robinson, was the Christopher Robinson of Middlesex county, whose will was dated November 20, 1784, and proved July 23, 1787, and whose legatees were his sons William, Charles and Chesley Robinson, daughters Elizabeth and Nancy Robinson, and brother Benjamin Robinson, and who appoints his son-in law, William Robinson, his executor.

Commissary William Robinson certainly had sons William and Benjamin Robinson, but the register of Christ Church parish, Middlesex, contains entries of the births of the following children of William and Ann Robinson, viz: Hannah, born May 7, 1731; Ann, February 13, 1733; Benjamin, May 21, 1736; Sarah, October 27, 1738, and Chistopher November 9, 1741. To come into the pedigree of the family here treated of, William, the father of these children, must have been the son of one of the sons of the emigrant Christopher. This emigrant had three sons—Christopher, John and Benjamin. Christopher had a son William (Commissary Robinson), who was born in 1716, was sent to England for his education in 1729, and remained there until 1744. So it is impossible that he could have had children born in Virginia 1731–1741. John Robinson, the second son of Christopher, had a son William, of Spotsylvania county, but the records show that, in 1739, he married Agatha Beverley, of that county. So he obviously could not have been the William who married Anne ——. No full copy of the will of Benjamin Robinson, the third son of Christopher, the emigrant, has been preserved; but in the suit in regard to his estate (notice XVII, 92, 93,) apparently the names of all of his children are given, and there is no mention of a William. If this William of Middlesex, who married Anne ——, was his son, it would follow that he and all of his five children had died before the death of Benjamin, in 1761—a thing hardly possible to believe. Therefore it may be safely assumed that William Robinson who married Anne ——, was not a descendant of Christopher Robinson, the emigrant. This, however, does not remove the confusion caused by the fact that nothing is known of the later life of his sons Benjamin and Christopher, and it is this that throws doubt on the identity of the Christopher Robinson whose will, proved in 1787, has been cited above. There is no doubt whatever about the identity and descendants of Benjamin Robinson, the other son of Commissary Robinson.

The identity, therefore, of 52. Christopher Robinson, must be left an open question, with the probabilities in favor of his being a son of Commissary Robinson. He had issue: 95. William; 96. Charles; 97. Ches-

Digitized by Google

ley; 98. Elizabeth; 99. Nancy; 100. Daughter, married William Robinson. There is of record in Middlesex the marriage bond, dated August 22, 1784, of William Robinson and Ursula Robinson. Probably these were the persons in question.

53. BENJAMIN[8] ROBINSON (*William*[7]) (XVII, 207, 208,) of "Benville," King and Queen county; married (marriage bond, Middlesex county, October 1, 1777,) Hannah, daughter of Col. William Churchill, of "Wilton," Middlesex county.

Issue:

101. Benjamin[9] (no information.)
102. Hannah,[9] married —— Tomkies, of Gloucester county.
103. William[9] (of whom later.)
104. Eliza, married —— Piemont.
105. Alice, married Robert Jennings.

56. CHRISTOPHER[8] ROBIRSON (*Peter*[7]). (XVII, 208). As has been stated, there is no positive proof that this was the loyalist who emigrated to Canada, yet the careful study of the family history, which has been made, excludes the possibility of any of the other contemporary Christopher Robinsons being the man. Christopher Robinson, who was born about 1760, was a student at William and Mary College at the time of the invasion of Virginia by the British forces under Arnold in December, 1780, and January, 1781. He left college and joined the Queen's Rangers, commanded by Sincoe, and received a commission. He served in the South, was wounded, and at the peace settled in Nova Scotia, but soon removed to Upper Canada, and finally settled at York. In 1796 he represented the counties of Lennox and Addington in the Assembly. He married Esther Sayre, and died in 1798.

Issue:

106. Peter[9], born 1789, died 1838.
107. Mary, married S. Steward.
108. Sarah, married D'Arcy Boulton.
109. John Beverley[9] (of whom later).
110. William Benjamin, born 1797, died 1873.

64. HENRY[8] ROBINSON (*William*[7]). (XVII, 430, 431). He appears to have lived soon after marriage in Caroline county, as there is recorded in Spotsylvania county a deed, dated 1766, from Henry Robinson and Elizabeth his wife, of Caroline county. The will of Henry Robinson, dated July 30, 1771, was recorded in King William county, though the date of probate does not appear. His legatees were his wife Elizabeth, sons John, William and Beverley, all minors; a nephew, William Robinson, and Thomas, son of Beverley Winslow. General C. W. Robinson, of England, has a letter from Mr. Conway Robinson, dated Richmond, August 20, 1851, in which he writes: "Mr. Henry Robinson, of Norfolk,

Digitized by Google

Va., has written to my uncle, Mr. Anthony Robinson, and in his letter says, 'I know scarcely anything of my Robinson ancestry beyond my grandfather (Harry Robinson, a lawyer of King William,) who died in very early life, leaving three sons, John (my father), William and Beverley, all of whom are now dead.'" And also a letter from Mr. Carter Braxton, dated Ingleside, March 21, 1853, saying: "There was a Col. Beverley Robinson in the county of King William, who had a brother by the name of John. Beverley was a lawyer in his day, did much business in that calling, and was very fond of the military life—joined the American Army in the war of 1812—had many skirmishes on the Potomac with the British Army when it sacked Washington. Beverley Robinson left several sons, who are now living. John, the brother of Beverley, has a very intelligent son, Henry Robinson, of Norfolkborough, a schoolmaster by profession, an amicable and intelligent man." These letters and the will disprove conclusively an account which has stated that Col. Beverley Robinson, of King William, was the son of John Robinson, son of William of Spotsylvania.

Henry[8] and Elizabeth Robinson had issue:

111. John[9] (of whom later).
112. William[9].
113. Beverley[9] (of whom later).

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF JOHN PLEASANTS (1645-1698), OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By J. HALL PLEASANTS, Baltimore, Md.

WILL OF JOHN PLEASANTS.

(CONTINUED.)

The remaind'r of the s'd Goods and Chattels I do Give devise and Bequeath unto my Son John and Daughter Elizabeth Pleasant, part and part a Like to be delivered unto them also within ten month, after my said Son Joseph his deceace, but if either of them should depart this life before that time then I give ye same to the Survivour of them two, Item I Give grant devise and Bequeath unto my afore said two sons John and Joseph Pleasants all that Track and dividend of Land by me lately taken up about four miles Creek part lying on the back of Edward Mathews his Land and Joyning to Phill Childers his Land &c contains about Two Thousand Six hundred acres as also that p't or tract of Land taken up by John Woodson Jun'r and my Selfe part of w'ch lyes at the north Side of four miles Creek my part of the s'd Deviden being about five hundred acres as also the Eleven acres

Digitized by Google

Land bought of Abraham Childers lying on the South Side of four mile Creek & Joyning to the mill as also the p'rcell of Land Bought of Dorbe Enroughty lying on the north Side of four miles Creek being by Estimation fifty acres be the same more or less upon which the Corn mill standeth also I Give unto them the Corn mill and Saw mill with all manor of materalls w'ch belongs to either of them and al other Edifices building or other appertenances w'ch is upon the Said Sixty one acres of Land on Either side ye Creek which now are or hereafter may be Erected on the Same be it for the use or convenience of Either of the S'd Mills, also I Give unto them all utensills or things w'ch belongs to or w'ch was Sent for for Either of the Said Mills be it Iron work or w't ever Else belongs or appertains to them, nothing reserved or Excepted Also I Give unto them all Smith Tooles as well Bellows anviſl and w't ever else belongs to them or may be accounted such as also all maner of Joyners and Carpenters Tools w't Ever which I have, as well those of mine not in use as those used, all w'ch S'd Lands with the appurtenances Corn mill and Saw mill Smith Tooles Carpenters or Joyners Tooles and all Iron work and Else belonging or appertaining to both or Either of the said mills, I do Grant devise and bequeath unto my said Sonns John Pleasants and Joseph Pleasants, all the Lands and mills with their appurtenances to them and to the Heirs of their Bodys for Ever, Joyntly that is to say part and part alike, and the Tooles before mentioned I give unto them for their use, and want of such Isue I Give devise and bequeath the said Lands and mills unto my Daughter Elizabeth Pleasants and to the heirs of her Body for Ever and for lack of Such Issue I Give Grant devise and bequeath ye same unto my Brothers and Sisters in England, w'ch Said Lands and mills my desire is should be sold and the produce thereof to be Equally paid to Each of them Provided always and I do will and ordain by these presents that if Either of my two Sonns John or Joseph Pleasants do or shall make any Suit Trouble or demand in Law of or for any part of the said Lands Goods mills that have now given unto them Joyntly Other wise then according to the true meaning purport and Intent of this my last will and Testament, and will not neither by any Friend or relation or else be advised or persuaded to desist from such Cources then either of them so doing shall clearly Loose their part of the Lands and mills and all other benefitts which they either of them might have had ther by and that either of them commencing any Such Suit trouble or demand as a fore said or shall Indeavor to Lease the same except it be unto his Brother, so To Cause Strife and contention without his consent Knowledge, and good likeing If livving shall be as clearly Void as if the Same had not been to him given or made, yett my mind and will is that my Dear and loving Wife Jane Pleasants, should have the whole proffitt and income both of the

Digitized by Google

Saw mill and Corn mill as also all the rents yearly and other profitts of all my s'd Land and Tennemants during her naturall Life and I doe frely and fully Give Grant and bequeath the same unto her, Item I Give Grant and bequeath unto Friends in those parts called Quakers w'ch now and hereafter, may be that small parcel of Land by me purchased of Benj. Hatcher Joyning upon Thomas Holme his Land for a meeting Hous and a Burying place with the meeting House now upon it, and the Land purchased as a fore said, I doe Give Devise and Bequeath unto Friend a fore s'd called quak'rs for the Worship and Service of God for ever. Item I Give unto my Daughter in Law Mary Woodson Twenty Pounds Ster'll to be paid her in the Country Comodityes with in Twelve months after my disceace Item I Give unto my Dear and Loving Mother Twenty pounds Ster'll money to be paid her within Twelve month after my decease if living by Good and Sufficient Bills of Exchange, The rest and residue of my Estate remaining unbequeathed after my debts paid and this my last will performed, I doe wholy give Grant Devise and bequeath unto my dear and Loving wife Jane Pleasants formerly Wife and Executrix of Sam'el Tucker deseased whom I make and ordain my whole and sole Executrix of this my last will and Testam't revokeing and by these presence disannuling, all former or other will or wills by me made or declared either by word or writeing, and this to be taken for and remain, as my last will and Testament in Wittness where of I have here unto Sett my hand and affixed my Seale the day and year above said.

JOHN PLEASANTS.

Recorded by order of Court upon the motion of Mrs. Jane Pleasants.

P JAMES COCKE, Cl. Curt.

Sign'd Seal'd Owned and Delv'd by the Testator as his Last will and Testament in presence of us.

JNO. BUTLER

Signum

ALEX'DRE (X) MEKENNEY

Signum

Hen'o County Octob'r ye 1st, 1690.

These papers being three Sheets Stitched together were this Day presented in open Court by Mr John Pleasants who did then their declare the same to be his last will and Testament and desired y't the Same might be entered on Record w'ch being Granted the said will is according to ord'r of the Said Court then made recorded.

P. HN. RANDOLPH, C. C'rt.

Hen'co Co'ty 1st June 1698

Vere Recordat'n

Teste: JAMES COCKE, Cll. Cur.

Digitized by Google

Be it known to all men by these presents that whereas I John Pleasants of Curles in the County of Henrico plant'r having made and declared my last will and Testament in writing bearing Date the 27th day of 7 b'r 1690 w'ch said will being also upon the records in Henrico County and whereas since ye making of my Said will, Some of the Lands then given my Sonn Joseph Pleasant at Tuckahoe Creek, being lost for want of Seating and one hundred acres of Land called Coulsons, being also given unto my Sonn Joseph Pleasants butt since sold to Giles Webb, and the Lands given my Daughter Eliz Pleasants, viz, that bought of Abraham Childers being a bought Seventy Acres Joyning upon Curles Swamp as also that given her bought of Henry Rowen &c. containing about four hundred acres w'ch two Tracts of Lands being now in her and her husbands James Cocke possession has being since maryed & confyrmed to them by a writing under my hand and Seal Since the makeing of my S'd will as also other things Given her in my S'd will ye Greator part also, she hath allready had ye remainder Given her my will and mind is She Should have with Six month after my discease, Now Kno' yee as afores'd that I the said John Pleasanes do by this present Coddicill Confirme and rattifie the remainder of my s'd last will and Testament in such in w'ch it is my reall Intent and true meaning that my Dear and loving wife Jane Pleasants whom I have made my hole and Sole Executrix of my Said will Should have the land I now live upon and Orchard Except what she thinks fitt to lett her Son John have to leive upon and to make use of as also the whole profitts of Both the mills and the rents yearly and other profitt of all other my Said Lands Except what my two Sonns John and Joseph Pleasants Shall Leive upon during her naturall Life as well those all ready in my S'd will mentioned as those here after given unto my S'd two Sonns and Grand Son Thomas Pleasants and I doe here by Give Grant confirm and bequeath the same to her during her naturall life as afore Said.

Item I doe further Give and bequeath unto my Sonn John Pleasants that Tract or p'rcell of Land bought of Henry Wyat the first time at Poquenackeo containing a bought two Hundred and twelve acres beginning upon the lower most lyne of the Said Henry Wyats tract next to the Land w'ch was formerly Bath Burroughs and so to run upward to the Cattale Swamp including all the S'd Land as well meadows as else mentioned in the Said Wyats Sale to me for the same, also I Give devise and bequeath unto my S'd Son John Pleasants that plantation or Dividend of Land by me bought of Edw'd Ward containing five hundred and fifty acres being part of a Tract of Land taken up by the Gilbert Elam and the Said Edw'd Ward both w'ch two Tracts or dividends of Lands as a bove S'd I doe give devise and be-

Digitized by Google

queath unto my s'd Son John Pleasants and to his heirs for ever and for want of Such Issue unto my Son Joseph Pleasants and to his heirs for ever and for want of such Issue, then I Give and bequeath the said Lands unto my Daughter Eliz. Cock and to her heirs for ever, Item I Give and bequeath unto my Son Joseph Pleasants besides what is Given him in my Said Will that plantation or Tract of Land, by me lately Bought of Henry Wyat called Poquonoka containing about three hundred and thirty acres with all the Stock of Cattles of mine now upon it as well male as female as also all the Hoegs w'ch was formerly belonging to me and John Colyer with all the Horses and mares upon the said plantation, as also I give and bequeath unto my Said Son Jos. Pleasants that plantation or dividend of Land by me bought of Giles Weeb containing about one hundred acres and Joyning upon the heads of the Land bought of Henry Wyat now given him, also I give and bequeath unto my S'd Son Joseph Pleasants that plantation or tract of Land called Powhite Swamp contain'g about four hundred and seventy acres w'ch was by me purchased of Wm. Drury &c. for ye better assurance there of Jeremy Bendshin all w'ch said thre Tracts Plantations or dividends of Lands I Give and bequeath unto my Sonn Joseph Pleasants as a fore said and to his heirs for ever, and for want of Such Issue I give devise and bequeath the same unto my Grand son Thomas Pleasants and to his heir for ever, and for want of Such Issue Then I Give the same to the next Son or Daughter of my Son John Pleasants and to his or her heirs for Ever and for want of Such Issue then I Give the same unto my Grand son James Cock and to his heirs for Ever, Item I give and bequeath unto my Grand Son Thomas Pleasants that plantation or Dividend of Land by me purchased of James Lyles containing a bout one hundred and fifty acres as also that plantation or tract of Land by me purchased of James more, Anthony Moore and Jno. Field containing in all thre hundred & thirty four acres w'ch S'd Tracts or Dividends of Land I give devise and bequeath unto my S'd Grand Son and to his heirs forever and for want of such issue y't I give ye S'd La' unto ye next male child of my S'd Son John pleasants and his heirs for Ever and for want of Such Issue then I Give and bequeath the same unto my Son Joseph Pleasants and to his heirs for Ever as also I Give and bequeath unto my Said Grand Son Thomas Pleasant and to his heirs for Ever all that Land by me lately taken up Joyning upon the Land a bove Given him being a bout one thousand acres be it more or less and for want of Such Issue then I Give the same to the heirs, have formerly Given his other Land to (Viz) to my Son |John| next Sonnes to his heirs and for want of Such Issue then I give the same unto my Sonn Joseph Pleasants and to his heirs for Ever, and my will and

Digitized by Google

meaning is that this Codicill or Scheduall . . . be and be adjudged to be part and p'rcell of my Said last will & Testam't, and that all things herein contayned and mentioned be faithfully and truly performed as fully and amply in every Respect as if the same were so declared and set down in my S'd last will and Testament. In witness here of I have here unto Sett my hand and affixed my Seal this 11th day of 3-m called May 1697.

JOHN PLEASANTS,

Ent'red upon Record by order of Court upon the prayorr of Mrs. Jane Pleasants.

Sign'd Seal'd and Del'rd by the Subscriber as his act & Deed in pr'sence of

P JAMES COCKE, Cl. C'urt.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

WILL OF SAMUEL THACKER.

In the name of God, I Samuel Thacker of the county of Essex &c. Item. I give & bequeath unto Robert Brook (*a*) one gold ring, twenty shillings price. Item, I give unto his *son* Robert Brooke (*b*) a ring of the same value. Item, I give unto Mary Brooke (*c*) *daughter* of Robert Brooke, my God daughter all my land & plantation at the Range and my two Negros, Tony & Meretto, to be delivered to her at her day of marriage or my wife's death, which shall first happen &c. Item, I give unto my servant, John Glary one year of his time. Item, I give unto Eleanor Merritt, provided she stays till her time of service is expired, &c., &c.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal seale this sixteenth of December, 1712.

Sam. Thacker [Seale.]

Signed, sealed & delivered in the presence—Test: Geo. McCall, Martha Parker, Ro. Brooke (*a*).

At a Court held for Essex county the 9th day of October, 1713, &c., &c.

Test: Richard Buckner Cl. Cur. A copy, Teste: H. Southworth, Clerk Circuit Court of Essex county, Va.

This will of Samuel Thacker is important from the point of view of the Brooke historico-genealogy, because it alone entirely refutes the

Digitized by Google

statement of Judge Francis T. Brooke, in his "A Narrative of My Life," that his grandfather, Robert Brooke, Jr., a Knight of the Golden Shoe, came to this country "at the time Governor Spotswood came, about the year *1715*"; but there is just as strong documentary evidence to annihilate Judge Brooke's statement. Governor Spotswood came to Virginia in *1710*. The records of Essex county prove that Robert Brooke, Sr., was commissioned a justice of the peace by Governor Nicholson in *1692*, and served on the bench of the County Court until 1708. (*a*) The records of Essex county prove that Robert Brooke, Jr., (*b*) was "the eldest son and heir at law" of the said Robert Brooke, Sr.; and the records of Essex county prove that the said Robert Brooke, Jr., the Knight of the Golden Shoe, was Deputy Clerk in Essex county in *1700*.(*c*) Probably Robert Brooke, Sr., and his brother (?) Richard Brooke (*d*) were sons of Willaim Brooke, clerk of Essex in 1665; (*e*) *or* lineal descendants from "Robert Brooke, who is said to have come to Virginia about 1660"; *or* lineal descendants from one or more of the ten following Brooks who lived in Virginia before *1650*, viz: William Brooke came to Virginia in 1621; Bazil Brooke came to Virginia January 2, 1634; Robert Brooke, aged thirty-three years, landed in Virginia May 15, 1635; Henry Brooke(*f*) was living in York county, Va., in 1643 and 1646; (the following Brookes received grants of land in Virginia): William Brooke in Upper Norfolk, February 24, 1643; Richard Brooke, James City county, Va., August 28, 1644; Nicholas Brooke,(*ff*) Middle Plantation, York county, August

---

(*a*) Robert Brooke, Sr., "Gentleman Justice" of Essex county, 1692. This Magazine, January, 1907, p. 325; *Ibid*, April, 1902, p. 436.

(*b*) Robert Brooke, Jr., the Golden Horse Shoe Knight. This Magazine, April, 1902, p. 436; *Ibid*, July, 1903, p. 93.

(*c*) Mary married Leonard Tarrant, Sr. This Magazine.

(*a*) See Supra.

(*b*) Supra.

(*c*) This Magazine, July, 1903, p. 93.

(*d*) This Magazine, January, 1902, p. 316; *Ibid*, July, p. 88; *Ibid*, January, 1909, p. 89.

(*e*) *Ibid*, April, 1903, p. 443. Essex county was formed from Rappahannock District in 1692.

(*f*) This Magazine, January, 1909, says that John Brooke of Bexford, in the county of Essex (England), July 25, 1646, appointed "Henry Brooke, Marchant, resident in Virginia, his true and lawful attorney—Barnaby Brooke, brother of the said John, died at sea on his way to Virginia."

(*ff*) Mrs. Sarah Googins sued at law (in Virginia, 24th September, 1648) Nicholas Brooke. Deposition of Nicholas Brooke, aged 28 years—25th September, 1646. This Magazine, January, 1909, pp. 109-110. 1664, Henry Brooke, merchant of London, purchased 500 acres and in 1646 he sold it to Nicholas Brooke, Jr., and in 1649 he conveyed it to his father, Nicholas Brooke, Sr. *William and Mary Quarterly*, July, 1907, p. 6; York county, Va., Nicholas Brooke, Jr., 1647, 500 acres; Nicholas Brooke, 1645, —— acres; Nicholas Brooke, Jr., 500 acres. *William and Mary Quarterly*, July, 1907.

Digitized by Google

13, 1646; Nicholas Brooke, chu'rgeon, July 22, 1649; Nicholas Brooke, chu'rgeon, 1649 (month not given); Nicholas Brooke, the younger, merchant, 1646; William Brooke in Lower Norfolk, October, 1658. (*g*) Richard Brooke, b. 1520, m. 1552, d. 1593 (m. Elizabeth Twyne, d. 1598) (*h*) had a son Richard and grandsons Richard and Humphrey (brothers of the Robert Brooke who came with eight sons to Maryland in 1650). There was a grant of land in Virginia to Richard Brooke on August 28, 1644; Richard Brooke, of Smithfield, Va., was probably named in honor of his great uncle (?) Richard Brooke, who lived in Essex county in 1699. (N. B.—Richard Brooke, of Mantapike, was probably named in honor of his maternal kinsman, Richard Tunstall.) For the following eight Brookes, probably born and certainly living in Virginia between 1700 and 1781, we find no ancestors, but must have descended from one or more of the fourteen Brookes mentioned on the preceded page, viz: James Brooke, witness to lease from Alexander Spotswood November 20, 1772, Spotsylvania Records, p. 295; Mathew Brooke, witness to deed from Abraham Rogers, &c., to Abraham Estes, September 7, 1742; Wms. Graves m.—and had two daughters and also sons—the daughters: 1st, Frances, m. John Tyler, of Essex; 2nd, Hannah, m. Wms. Philip Brooke, of Essex, and issue: Wm. Brooke, d. unmar.; Clarisa Brooke, m. —— Royston (*William and Mary Quarterly*) (*i*); Col. J. H. Brooke in a letter dated April 8, 1781, to the Governor (*j*); John William Brooke—the great great grandfather of Hon. A. J. Montague (*k*); John and Thomas Brooke (*l*) voted for Burgesses in Essex.

Moses Brooke was a soldier of the militia of Henry county, Va., which was ordered "11th day of March, 1781," to march to Hillsborough, N. C., preparatory for the battle of Guilford Courthouse. Who was he? (*m*). Francis Quarles m. Mary Garrett Brooke. Who was she? (*n*). B. E. Brooke was 1st Lieut. in U. S. Navy, July 8, 1833. Who was he? (*o*).

(*g*) The authority for these land grants to six Brookes before 1650 is a letter, dated Richmond, Va., March 5, 1891, by R. A. Brock to Maj. J. T. Doswell, and also *William and Mary Quarterly*, as supra.

(*h*) A son of this Richard Brooke (b. 1520, d. 1598), composed a quaint poetical epitaph still preserved in the church, Whitechurch, Southampton, England. See *William and Mary Quarterly*.

(*i*) *William and Mary Quarterly*.

(*j*) This Magazine, July, 1902, p. 90.

(*k*) This Magazine, October, 1907, p. 200.

(*l*) A letter from Mrs. Ella (Brooke) Perry citing Essex Records.

(*m*) This Magazine, April, p. 193.

(*n*) *William and Mary Quarterly*.

(*o*) Swinbourn's *Life of Paul Jones*.

Digitized by Google

(From Virginia county records: Henry Brooke, 1650, 659 acres; Nicholas Brooke Jr., 1647, 500 a.; Nicholas Brooke, 1645, ——; Nicholas Brooke Sr., 1645, 500 a; Nicholas Brooke Jr., 1649, 500 a.)

"Under this marble," (*i. e.*, in the aisle in Bruton Church, Williamsburg, Va.,) "was found a grave marked 'Mrs. Prentis, OBT—94. Mary Prentis daughter of John and Ann Brooke of York County, and the wife of William Prentis of Williamsburg, Virginia, died in 1794.'" By this grave were found two other graves, both of which were unmarked. This marble was placed here at the Restoration of the Church in 1905. (N. B.—The father of Mary Prentis was not the same John Brooke mentioned in this Magazine July, 1905, p. 100, I; *Ibid*, January, 1905, p. 323.) Then who was he? *Heads of Families, First Census U. S., 1790*: Dudley Brooke 9 whites 10 blacks Mecklenburg County, 1782. (If the 9 whites were his children, where are their descendants now?) John Brooke 2 dwellings, 2 other buildings, no white souls, Orange County, 1785. *Supra*. Walter Brooke, Fairfax, 1785. (The *Commodore* Walter Brooke?)

This Magazine, April, 1903, p. 434: John Taliaferro, Jr., m. Sarah Frances Brooke, October 12, 1808. Who was she? This is the seventh intermarriage between the Brookes and the Taliaferros. This Magazine, July, 1904, p. 108.

Digitized by Google

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE REPORTS BY SIR JOHN RANDOLPH AND EDWARD BARRADALL OF DECISIONS OF THE GENERAL COURT OF VIRGINIA, 1728–1741. Edited with Historical Introduction by R. T. Barton. 2 vols. Boston, 1909.

Law Reports are rarely of interest to the general reader, but in these volumes, an introduction of 250 pages, presenting a luminous review of Colonial life, is an illustrious exception to the rule. The reports of cases handed down from the first half of the eighteenth century will be valued by lawyers as interesting specimens of Colonial jurisprudence. Mr. Barton's historical introduction deserves wide attention beyond the professional circle, as of great interest for the general reader. Its instructive pages are like streams from the living rock, and now timely, when rational thinking and clear statement are needed for correction of some current notions about our Colonial life.

As stated in the preface, "these decisions, now printed for the first time, are not offered for their *mere usefulness*, * * * * but the reason they should be published and put in the hands of the general reader and students of law is, chiefly, that they are the mirror of the events of by far the most interesting period of our American life. Their chief use here is the picture they give of the Colonial period in all its shades and aspects; of those brooding times of the States. * * * The publisher has not been content to reproduce simply a statement of the cases. For that reason the unique method has been tried of accompanying the report of these cases with a perspective sketch of conditions during the times of the decisions, with some account of the writers of them and of the lawyers who practiced at the General Court in that day, with the hope of carrying the reader back to Colonial times and conditions."

As thus edited and illustrated, it is readily seen that the volumes have an interest far beyond their professional value. The lay reader, who might be repelled by the technical character and wording of the reports themselves, will find in Mr. Barton's introduction a lucid statement of political and social facts in the Colonial period; a narrative review of its history, expressed in the language of to-day, and with the charm of an easy, familiar style that enchains attention to the story of a wonderful era, aptly characterized as the most interesting period of our American life. The several chapters of the introduction are discussions of leading topics in the political, social and religious life of the Colonial era, grouped under appropriate headings, yet all related to the general subject.

Digitized by Google

It is especially interesting to note the repeated emphasis laid on some fundamental facts and cardinal principles, whose development has been the nexus that makes the unity of Virginia history. Large extracts might be cited from this introduction illustrating this consistency of growth during the three centuries since the planting of Jamestown. In an early chapter, on "The People," we read: "The real people of the Colony, who effected its permanent status, were the gentry and the commons, with the recognised distinctions brought over from England, somewhat modified by associations among a new people in a new land. It was by them and for them that the laws of the Colony were adjusted from what they were at first, as from time to time England permitted, or could not prevent, their modification by the Colonists to suit conditions of which England had no realizing sense, for England's foot-rule did not always measure just twelve inches in dealing with her American colonies." And a little further on we are reminded that, co-existent with a more fortunate class, many of the frontiersmen were rough and uncouth, but the small landholders, being freeholders, were important factors in the public interests of the day. "Of small beginnings, in many instances by thrift and enterprise they improved their conditions, and by education and refinement acquired the kind of social position which Virginians have always regarded as adding much to the pleasure of life. The impression that this class were men of inferior character, having great jealousy of the planter, has nothing whatever to support it. The proof is everywhere seen in old records that the planter and the small landholders lived in entire harmony, and had mutual respect and regard for each other. They opposed Berkeley together, fought side by side under Bacon, and stood shoulder to shoulder in the Revolution, and as neighbors and fellow-citizens worked together for issues as dear to one class as to the other." And again: "But while that was the day of jealous regard for personal freedom, it was the day of legally recognised class distinctions, as it was the day when no man had yet suggested that there was even an inconsistency between all this and holding black men in slavery." In a word, it was a colony of Englishmen, under English law and institutions, gradually developing into an independent commonwealth.

A chapter on "The Government" gives a rapid review of the charters and amendments—the fundamental constitution of English colonists mindful of their traditional and hereditary rights. On this broad fact repeated stress is laid that the original charter guaranteed to the colonists "all liberties, franchises and immunities, to all intents and purposes, as if they had been abiding and born within our realm of England." This important clause became the text of many a political sermon from 1770 to 1776. The whole chapter is a sketch teeming with valuable information in a summary history of the governing powers during the Colonial era, from the first Assembly of 1619, of which we are told: "The occa-

Digitized by Google

sion was a far more momentous one than realised by the participants. The surroundings, though simple, were dignified and impressive. The actors were earnest-minded men, happy in the thought of the improved condition in the character of their government, but they had no thought of posing as if all the centuries yet to come would be gazing upon them." A foot note says that two members elect were denied seats because the patent of the land represented by them exempted the owner from obedience to laws of the Colony except in matters of defence.

A chapter on "The Church" sketches the religious history of the Colony, illustrating the conditions prevailing, as in the mother country, under the union of Church and State, where the law clothed vestries with large control over civil as well as religious affairs. The natural rise and growth of dissent and protest against such control, compelling Acts of Toleration and resulting in religious freedom, were but steps in a progress of development that culminated in the Declaration of Independence and Revolutionary War, in which vestrymen and dissenters fought side by side in a common cause. The grouping of facts and illustrations in this chapter is the work of a master hand dealing with a difficult subject that has sometimes excited passionate controversy. Here, as elsewhere, is a constant reference to fundamental facts and principles, with some knowledge of human nature when enlisted in religious or political controversy. In a concise but lucid account of the Scotch-Irish and other dissenting immigrants is given an illustration of the assimilating power of social forces when allowed free play under the growth of public liberty. "The list of Virginia families descended from these people is a distinguished one, and includes that of 'Stonewall' Jackson whom Virginians are proud to recognize as a typical product of that fine class of her population as they also do Gen. R. E. Lee as a type of the best element of the older Colonial stock, which, swearing by Church and king, were yet among the first in the fight for American independence." In another paragraph the author adds: "It was at first *vis inertiæ*, and then aggressive opposition, which would, even without the Revolution, have produced the same results and secured the separation of Church and State and entire religious toleration so far as the law can ever produce it." It is curious to read, as illustrating the whims of that time, that good Presbyterians of "Timber Ridge Church" were shocked when their pastor, Samuel Davies, carried a gold head cane and wore a gold ring; and some of the Staunton Church good people were scandalised when the eloquent blind preacher, Waddell, was "guilty of flagrant Sabbath breaking by drinking hot coffee on Sunday morning."

Occasionally, when touching on controverted points, Mr. Barton has the happy faculty of demonstrating his statement by simple reference to patent facts, whose mere recital refutes the theories of adverse critics. A neat instance of this kind of argument occurs in the chapter on Education, when commenting on the charge that little or no means of educa-

Digitized by Google

tion existed in Colonial Virginia; that such as existed was bad, and that even the young men sent to Europe returned with more of vice than education. The author's comment on such charges is short but crushing, with a touch of ironic humor, when he rejoins, "And yet, while this is spoken equally of the times just preceding the Revolution, the system in Virginia, good or bad, was equal to producing in that emergency a rather rare race of patriots and statesmen who adapted themselves fairly well both to war and civil government." He might have added the comment of a Massachusetts statesman, who has said that if Washington and his fellow leaders in Virginia had suddenly perished, others were at hand willing and able to carry on their work; and that this can be said of no other race or time. The mere reference to that marvelous generation of men is a refutation of slanders on the civilisation that bred them. A galaxy of such heroes cannot be a chance phenomenon of barbarism; and in this chapter on "Education" a review of the subject illustrates some of the means and methods contributing to produce the men and women of the eighteenth century. On the popular side one result of the system was shown in the spirited conduct of the "unterrified colony," as it was called by Cornwallis when marching to his doom at Yorktown.

The wealthier classes employed tutors for their children, and the benefit of these home schools was often, if not commonly, extended to poorer neighbors. Even Governor Berkeley admits as one of the means of general instruction, "the same course that is taken in England, out of town; every man, according to ability, instructing his children." A system of public schools, as now established, was impracticable in a sparsely peopled, rural community. At an early date gifts were made for the education of the poor, and buildings were furnished by the vestries; and it was obligatory on masters to have even apprentices instructed in the elementary branches. Among other valued features this chapter gives an interesting summary of the history of William and Mary College, with a sketch of Commissary Blair and his contests with the governing powers.

Other chapters on "The Law and Lawyers," "The Courts," and other topics of interest, are weighty with a mass of valuable information and comment thereon that makes this introduction a small encyclopædia of Colonial life, depicted in lively style, and provided with good indexes. Where the author has room for details of description his pages are picturesque with sketches of a civilization that made the Colony what it was; the first on the continent, not only in population and wealth, but also in power and influence.

A popular edition of the introduction for general circulation would be a public benefit as a spur to the restoration of lost advantages.

C. P.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF THE BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT. Fought Between White Men and Indians at the Mouth of the Great Kanawha River (Now Point Pleasant, West Virginia), Monday, October 10th, 1774. The Chief Event of Lord Dunmore's War. By Virgil A. Lewis, A. M. (State Historian and Archivist), Member of the American Historical Association, [&c., &c.] Author of "History of West Virginia," &c. (Abridged from the Author's Manuscript "History of Lord Dunmore's War"). [Quotations from Ossian]. Charleston, The Tribune Printing Company, West Virginia, 1909. pp. 131, with five illustrations.

The famous fight at Point Pleasant is now generally recognized as the beginning of the history of the Great West. As this author and other recent writers have shown, it held the Indians in check for the first three years of the Revolution, it made the settlement of Kentucky immediately possible, and through that settlement opened the way for Clark's conquest of the Northwest. Mr. Roosevelt was not wrong in saying that had it not been for this victory, probably peace with Great Britain would have been made with the Alleghanies as the western boundary of the United States.

As one of the most important events occurring within the limits of the present State of West Virginia, it was fitting that the official historian of that State should write the history of the battle.

Mr. Lewis is well equipped for his work. He was born within a few miles of the battle-field of Point Pleasant, grew up among the descendants of the men who took part in the fight, and has been a life-long student of the history of his State and section. He is a careful investigator, and a man of fair and unbiassed judgment.

The great mass of most valuable materials for Western history contained in the Draper Collection of the Wisconsin Historical Society affords probably all the necessary information on the subject, and much of this material has recently been made generally accessible in the publications of that Society. The author has made good use of these materials, though probably the Newell diary and order book might have been more largely extracted from.

The book begins with a brief but useful summary of the history of the early settlers, county organizations and general condition among Whites and Indians before and in 1774, and follows this in the second chapter with an account of the causes of "Dunmore's War." The next five chapters contain a carefully-studied account of the gathering of the southern division of the Virginia forces, under Andrew Lewis, at "Camp Union" on the Greenbrier, of the incidents of the march and of the battle.

Digitized by Google

Other chapters treat of the cost of the expedition, of the true, as compared with the many erroneous, accounts of the campaign; of the ballads to which it gave birth, the murder of Corstalk, and the various contemporary publications in the *Virginia Gazette*, while an appendix gives all the remaining rosters. The whole, fortified as it is by constant reference to authority, makes a valuable and interesting work.

With all that can be said in commendation, there are several points which call for attention and correction. For instance, in the note on page 13 it is stated that Charles Murray was "Master of Cavalry" in the reign of Queen Mary. He was, really, master of the horse—quite a different thing. In the note on page 15, "1809" is misprinted "1609."

Mr. Lewis, very properly, in the note on pages 18 and 19, throws aside various romantic misstatements in regard to the ancestry of Andrew Lewis, of which there has been too much in print. He wisely thinks that "Lynn of Loch Lynn, Scotland," must go as imaginary. Margaret Lynn, the wife of John Lewis, certainly came, as he did, from the North of Ireland. The will of Dr. William Lynn, proved in Spotsylvania county, Va., in 1758, names brothers and other relations in Ireland, and makes bequests to his nephews, Andrew Lewis, &c., in Augusta county.

In the note on page 20, in speaking of the ancestry of Augus McDonald, "Lord of Glengarry" is hardly the proper style for a Highland chief.

In regard to the statement in the note on page 24, that Adair Stephen was a native of Pennsylvania, it may be said that most authorities say that he was born in Scotland. Wherever born it was certainly not in 1818, as printed.

On page 18 the printer, in a needless effort to copy the long "s's", has substituted, in a short paragraph, thirteen "f's" in their places.

The note in regard to Col. William Fleming, of Botetourt, is confused. There was never any "Lord Sterling, Earl of Wigton," and it is very certain that Colonel Fleming was not son of any of the Flemings, Earls of Wigton.

One final criticism, Mr. Lewis states that he inserts explanatory matter into the Journal of Colonel Fleming, and his additions are usually quite obvious; but it would seem that an archivist's sense of fitness would lead him to print his documents with minute accurary, and to add the very necessary comments and elucidations elsewhere in the text or in foot notes. Here the extracts from the Journal and the author's additions are printed in the same smaller type with nothing to indicate the difference.

These errors in regard to minor details are of no great importance, and do not affect the very real value of the book.

Digitized by Google

TRAVELS OF FOUR YEARS AND A HALF IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, DURING 1798, 1799, 1800, 1801 AND 1802. By John Davis. With an introduction and notes by A. J. Morrison. New York Henry Holt & Co., 1909; pp. 429.

It was a happy thought to reprint this very interesting old book of travels, and its original value is enhanced by Mr. Morrison's introduction and notes.

John Davis was one of the most observant of our early visitors, and his comments on men and things are very well worth reading. His accounts of his life in South Carolina, in Washington, Philadelphia and in Virginia are of especial interest. He visited Alexandria, Occoquan, Colchester and other places in that section, heard Parson Weems preach at Pohick, and taught school in Prince William county for several months.

PATRICIAN AND PLEBEIAN IN VIRGINIA or the Origin and Development of Social Classes in the Old Dominion. By Thomas J. Wertenbaker, M. A. A Dissertation Presented to the Faculty of the University of Virginia as a Part of the Requirements for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy. Published by the Author. The Michie Company, Printers, Charlottesville, Va., 1910.

If the subjects given in the title above were suggested to older students of Virginia history, their comment would be that the information any one now has or can obtain in regard to the origin of social classes in Virginia is entirely too small to authorize a positive statement or any general rule, and that a proper study of their developement would require the profound knowledge of all of our records such as a Bruce possesses. In addition to this, moreover, a writer on the social history of Virginia should be deeply read in the similar history of England.

Mr. Wertenbaker cannot possess the first class of information, and has made it evident that he has but a superficial acquaintance with the second, and hardly as much knowledge of the last.

It may be asked why, then, is it necessary to treat his book at such length? It is because the subjects of which he treats are of such importance that it is very desirable that Mr. Wertenbaker's readers should not be mislead.

He tells us that Virginia of the seventeenth century contained a population composed, in the main, of indentured servants and humble and ignorant yeomen; but with a ruling class principally descendants of merchants—merchants being a set of people, says the author, well known for their lack of any high sense of honor, for their timidity (not

Digitized by Google

to say cowardice), and for not having any great consideration for women. Such a community, naturally, is noted for its sharp dealings and for prevalence of fraud and dishonesty among all classes. A gloomy prospect for the future. Notwithstanding all these evils, the effect of Virginia environment is so strong that in a few generations these most unpromising people develop into one of the most high-minded, couragous and chivalrous races on earth.

This summary seems, perhaps, extravagant; but it is, essentially, the argument of the book.

In the first division of his work, the origin of social classes, the author is discussing a subject of which neither he nor any one else knows enough to enable them to write anything worth reading. The latter part of the book, treating of the growth of wealth and cultivation in the Colony, and of the middle and lower classes of inhabitants, though some exceptions may be taken, is much better.

The author, plainly, is not clear as to his own definition of "aristocracy" and "middle classes." In the preface "aristocracy" seems to mean persons of noble birth, yet in writing of the "gentlemen," who came in such crowds in the earliest ships, he evidently includes them among the "aristocracy." Now there is no reason to believe that the "gentlemen" who came in 1607, 1608, &c., were any more aristocrats than the numerous "gentlemen" who came later. If, by the "middle class" referred to in the preface, the author means every one below the rank of a peer and above that of a yeoman, including baronets, gentlemen, merchants and professional men, he is probably right in thinking that such a "middle class" composed the bulk of the ruling class of Virginia. But a definition like this is plainly what he does not mean.

It is known that few members of noble families came to any of the colonies. Farther than that our information about the social status of the emigrants to Virginia is so exceedingly scanty that it is impossible for any general statement to be made. The majority of these emigrants may have been merchants (and, of course, many were), or gentlemen or yeomen, or what not. Simply we do not know.

This review of Mr. Wertenbaker's book is not an argument in behalf of any theory or any class. It is only an effort to show that he does not know and could not know what he says he knows.

On page 9 it is said that in 1624, when James I took away the Company's charter, there were few others in the Colony than indentured servants and people of humble origin and means. Probably the author does not know of the existence of "The List of the Livinge and Dead in Virginia, February 16, 1623," published in a Virginia Senate Document in 1874, and in Hotten's *Emigrants*, or of the census of 1624-5, also contained in the latter work. At least neither of these very essential publications is included in the "best Virginia bibliography ever prepared," which is added as an appendix to Mr. Wertenbaker's book.

Digitized by Google

If he will take these lists and go over them carefully he will see how few names there are of whom anything is known. But there are some persons whose origin is certain, and who were of no very humble social rank. There were Thomas Paulett, grandson of a Marquis of Winchester; Nathaniel and John West, sons of Lord Delaware; Hawte Wyatt, a member of one of the most distinguished families of English gentry; Edward Berkeley, son of John Berkeley, of Beverstone Castle; Henry Southey, "Esq.," formerly of Rimpton, in Somerset; Dr. John Pott, an Oxford M. A.; Richard Kingsmill, whose daughter's tomb still bears the arms of his family; Adam Thoroughgood, a boy of eighteen, who was ranked among the servants of Mr. Edward Waters, but who was plainly no menial, as he had two brothers who were knights, one of them in the household of the Duke of Buckingham, and not many years later received a grant of 5,200 acres by special order of "their Lordships and others of His Majesty's Privie Council"; Sir George Yeardley, the son of a London merchant tailor, and also a member of the Virginia Company, an officer in the Low Countries, and long one of the leading men of Virginia; Captain Roger Smith, who had also been a Low Country officer; Maurice Thompson, a rich merchant (father of the first Lord Haversham), and his brothers George, Paul and William Thompson; Ralph Hamor, who had been Secretary of Virginia as far back as 1611, and had written a well-known account of the Colony; William Farrar, a kinsman of the noted members of the Company; John Procter, brother of a London merchant and ship-owner; Daniel Gookin and William Claiborne, gentlemen of known descent; Charles Harmer, brother of John Harmer, Greek professor at Oxford; Abraham Piercy, who had been for a number of years the wealthiest man in the Colony; Christopher Branch and Thomas Baugh, whose ancestry has been recently traced, and, among others, Farrar Flinton, Giles Allington, William Tucker, John Bush, Albino Lupo, Thomas Spilman, Peter Arundel, John Cheesman, Robert Poole, John Southerne, Thomas Willoughby, William Perry, Robert Sweete, Thomas Flint, Edward Waters, Raleigh Crashaw and Thomas Harwood, all styled "gentlemen" in contemporary records. It is true nothing is known of their ancestry, but exactly the same is the case with most of the "gentlemen" who came in the early emigration, and there is just as good reason to assign aristocracy to one as to the other.

These examples show how incorrect is the author's statement in regard to the population in 1623-25; but, at the same time, it must be repeated that we know nothing of the great majority of the names in the lists referred to.

The remark on page 10 about dissipated and spendthrift gentlemen still coming to Virginia, and the note on page 32 about the corrupt and unscupulous nobility, belong properly, as Fiske once said about similar utterances, to the Elijah Pogram period of America history. Captain

Digitized by Google

Stone, by the way, selected by the author as a type of the dissipated gentleman, really belonged to his favorite merchant class, as he was brother of a London mercer. Whatever may have been the truth in De Vries' statement; Stone lived to be a governor of Maryland.

An assertion (p. 11) which would not have been made by any one who had made a real study of the subject and who knew how little information exists in regard to the social antecedents and personal rank of our early settlers, is boldly made by the author of this book: "How few men of good social standing there were in the colony at this period [the first half of the seventeenth century] is shown by the number of important positions filled by men of humble origin and rank. The evidence is conclusive that on many occasions indentured servants who had served their term of bondage and had acquired property, were elected by the people to represent them in the House of Burgesses."

With a few exceptions, which will be noted, this statement is absolutely and completely without evidence to support it.

Of the members of the Council between 1607 and 1650, only two names can be found who had ever been, even technically, on the list of servants. Adam Thoroughgood who has been already referred to, and who was certainly never, even as a boy, any real servant; and Richard Townshend who, as appears from his own petition, was apprenticed to Dr. Pott to learn the profession of physic and surgery, a common method long after that time.

While referring to the Council it may be well to state that there were during the seventeenth century 172 members of that body, of these the origin of 85 are totally unknown, 66 were of gentle affiliations, 19 were of the merchant class, and 2 yeomen.

Of the House of Burgesses of March, 1623-4, a period picked out by the author as one especially marked by the humble social rank of the population of Virginia, not a single member had been a servant. At the session of October, 1629, there were 46 members. Of these William Allen, William Poppleton, Richard Townshend and Lionel Rowlston, had been included in lists of "servants." Townshend has already been referred to. Nothing is known of the origin of Lionel Rowlston except about this time he is styled "gentleman" and that there was an old North-of-England family of Rowlstons, in which Lionel several times appeared as a Christian name. At the session of March, 1629-30, of 45 members, there were two whose names had appeared in the lists of servants. Space will not admit, even if it were necessary, the following up of this subject session by session. Still a few other tests may be made, taking instances at random. At the session of February, 1644-5, only one man who had been a servant appears; in October, 1646, there were 25 members, not one of whom had been a servant, and in October, 1649, 25 members, two of whom had been servants. These instances are sufficient to show the utter fallacy of Mr. Wertenbaker's view and the statement from "Virginia's Cure" is proven to be false.

Digitized by Google

It may be worth while to repeat an estimate which has already been made in this Magazine. In a published list (necessarily incomplete) of the members of the House of Burgesses, 1274 appear before the year 1700. Very many of these are duplicates, but that does not effect this calculation. The English ancestry of only about ten per cent. of these Burgesses is known. Eight per cent. of the Burgesses are known to be of gentle birth. The unknown ninety per cent. may have had almost any imaginable descent, but how can any one claiming to write history make positive general statements when the unknown quantity is so large.

It seems to be Mr. Wertenbaker's rule to say that every man of whose superior rank he is not fully informed, is of humble birth. It can be only on some such ground that he makes this statement in regard to men like Samuel Mathews, William Pierce and others. Those who have made a long study of our early settlers have been able, so far, to discover nothing about the origin of these men, and only know that they became people of property and standing soon after they appeared in Virginia.

Abraham Piersey, John Chew and George Menefie did hold high positions in Virginia, but no higher than they would have held in England with fortunes proportionate to English wealth. The great merchant was always in England a man of influence.

There were, of course, a number of very prominent and influential families in Virginia descended from merchants. The Byrds, Ludwells, Blands, Bollings and Tayloes are examples. The English merchant was, as a rule, close to the land. He was either a descendant of a gentle or yeoman family in the country, or hoped, if fortunate, to invest in land and found a family. The Byrds, Blands and Bollings were descended from younger sons of Cheshire and Yorkshire gentlemen. While the father of the two distinguished Ludwells, Thomas and Philip, was a Bruton mercer, their mother was a Cottington, the daughter of a country gentleman. Neither of the brothers was in any way connected with trade while in Virginia, and it seems probable that they owed their influential position to their uncle, Lord Cottington's friends at Court. Mr. Wertenbaker's mention of the Fitzhughs in this connection reminds one that he sometimes does not know the names of the people he is writing about nor how to spell them. For instance, he refers to Thomas instead of William Fitzhugh; spells Skipwith "Skipworth," and Chichley "Cheskley," and on page 86 substitutes several times "Ludlow" for the correct "Ludwell."

On page 20 and those immediately succeeding Mr. Wertenbaker, as part of his argument that but few cavaliers came to Virginia, denies that the increase of population from 15,000 in 1649 to 38,000 in 1671, was due to such emigration, but can be accounted for by the importation of servants at the rate of from 1,000 to 1,200 a year, and additions by births among free residents. This is another branch of his work where,

Digitized by Google

in the absence of any definite information, he jumps at conclusions drawn from his own conjectures. No one can say positively what caused the increase. There were, of course, many servants imported and many children born, but we have no figures for the increase in either way, and no statements as to what sort of people composed the immigrations during the period. Neither the author or any other investigator has yet gone through the Land Grants and ascertained how many free men and how many servants are named in this class of records. Nor have the county records been examined for names not appearing in the grants.

In discussing the matter it should be clearly understood that "Cavalier." does not mean, in this connection, a class in society, but a political party. Any one acquainted with the history of England during the civil wars will feel that, after the defeat of the King, it was very reasonable to believe that many of his adherents should wish to leave the country. There can be no doubt that the belief which has been so long held that many of the Royalist party came to Virginia, is well grounded. No man could have been in better position to be informed than Clarendon. In the 18th book of his great history, writing of the surrender of Virginia to the Parliament, he says: "Sir William Berkeley, the Governor thereof, who had industriously invited many gentlemen and others thither as a place of security, * * * and where they might live plentifully, many persons of condition and good officers in the war had transplanted themselves with all the estates they had been able to preserve."

On page 23 is given a list of nearly "all cavaliers of any note" who came to Virginia. Though this list can be considerably added to, making lists of this sort will show very little in regard to Cavalier emigration, compared with the result of such thorough investigation of the Virginia records as has just been referred to, accompanied by a similar investigation of the Royalist Composition Papers in England.

Returning to the subject of the increase of population, we may take such figures as exist. In 1628 there were estimated to be 3,000 people in Virginia, of whom 500 were "freemen heads of families" (Virginia Magazine, III, 262); making a low estimate for these families, there would remain about 1,500 servants in Virginia at that time. If we next take an estimate, made from the land grants and printed in this Magazine, VIII, 441, 442, making deduction for the period between 1623 and 1628, we have 432 free people and 1,428 servants and slaves to be added, giving a probable population of 1,932 free people and 2,928 servants and slaves in 1637, or 4,860 in all. As the population in 1634 was estimated at 5,119, it is likely that the difference is to be accounted for by loss of land grants, and by persons (of whom there were many) who resided in Virginia but whose names do not appear in the grants.

In 1671 Berkeley said there were about 40,000 people in Virginia, of whom 6,000 were servants. If servants in 1671 composed 15% of the

Digitized by Google

population and in 1637, 60%, it is evident that the number of servants imported continually decreased and that of free emigrants increased.

The author next complacently states that he has proved that the majority of the ruling families of Virginia were of mercantile descent, and quotes this Magazine (I, 215, 217), as sustaining him. It is still believed that the view expressed in the Magazine is substantially correct, but it is certainly not in accord with that of the author of this book. With the peers and the great county families which equalled them in wealth and influence to a very great extent unrepresented, it is believed that the population of Virginia in the seventeenth century contained about the same proportion of families of gentle birth and of those descended from merchants and yeomen, that England did.

We may take some instances of well-known families represented in Council. Those of Claiborne, Kemp, Thoroughgood, Wormeley, Bernard, Wyatt, Ludlow, Digges, Bacon, Horsmanden, Reade, Corbin, Moryson, Jennings, Spencer, Page, Scarborough, Lightfoot, Robinson, Johnson, Burwell, Randolph, Fairfax and West were of gentle origin. Brewer, Bennett, Yeardley, Stagg, Tayloe, Ludwell, Bland, Cary, Byrd, Allerton, Custis and Nelson were of mercantile descent, though a number of these, going still farther back, trace to the county gentry.

Of the English ancestry of such names as Carter, Thornton, Grymes, Beverley, Lewis, Lee, Bray, Harrison, Berkeley, Smith, Duke, Parke, Whiting, Armistead, Hill, Lear, Warner, Leigh, Cole, Bridger, Pate, Beale, Swann and Willis we know nothing.

To use another kind of evidence. Take 239 families throughout the older Virginia counties (of course, not all of them of the great land-holding class, but all people of good social standing, composing a large part, though not all, of those who helped to make the upper classes), we find that of this number the origin of 115 is unknown (though 45, at least, of these used arms) and 114 of known origin. Of these families of known origin 58 were descended from gentlemen in England and Scotland, 26 descended from merchants, 17 from ministers and other professional men, two from masters of merchant ships, two from yeomen, one from the brother and legatee of a bishop, one from a French army officer, and one from a man of yeoman birth who was an Oxford A. B.

It will be seen from these figures how idle it is for any one with the information we have at present to make positive statements or advance theories in regard to the origin of social classes in Virginia, or to claim that a majority of the ruling class was derived from merchants (or indeed from any one class in England). Common sense is greatly needed in treating such subjects. Except during civil war Englishmen settled abroad then, as they do now, to better their condition. There was, as regards the colonies at least, no nonsense about "trade" and "society." No matter who the emigrant was, or what his origin, if he found he could make more money by having a store and trading as a

Digitized by Google

merchant than he could by planting alone, he traded. It required no mercantile ancestry to make a man do what was most profitable. English gentlemen, merchants and yeomen did it then in Virginia, and they are doing it now by thousands all over the world. The charge that the Virginians were sharp, tricky dealers is reinforced by a statement of the Dutch trader, De Vries. The Virginians might have said that this was the pot calling the kettle black, for the Dutch were the shrewdest traders in the world, and even sold goods to nations with whom they were at war.

On page 60 is said: "These English traders that made their home in the Colony became at once leaders, politically and socially," and quotes as an example the expulsion of Governor Harvey. Including all who were in any way the leaders of this movement, we find Mr. Wertenbaker's typical English traders to include Sir John Zouch, formerly of Codnor Castle, John West, William Farrar, William Claiborne, John Utie, Samuel Matthews, Dr. John Pott, Francis Pott, Nicholas Martian, William English, Thomas Harwood and George Menifie, who was really the only trader in the whole party.

We must pass over the meaningless talk of the House of Burgesses "representing the common people," and the "rapid change of front" by which the ruling classes retained their control, and proceed to one of the most curious parts of Mr. Wertenbaker's book. This is certainly the first time that the character of the Virginia people has been compared, not with England of that or the preceding age, or with the other colonies, but with the age of chivalry. The Virginia people did not have the chivalry of the mediæval knights, nor like them feel a joy for battle. Of course not! Neither did they talk Norman nor sleep in straw without any clothes. Such comparison is really hardly worth answering. Certainly, since the Knights of the Middle Ages no Anglo-Saxon—a few soldiers and adventurers excepted—has ever, unless he was drunk or insane, felt a joy for battle. When he has a good cause he fights, it is needless to say very well, but he does not fight for the love of it.

Equally surprising is the statement that, as a rule, the merchant had no high sense of honor, is timid, and has but little consideration for women. Were it not for the high sense of honor prevalent among the mercantile class the business of the world would stop in a day—indeed, business on any but the smallest scale would never have begun.

Merchants and tradesmen were brought up in the ways of peace; but they, like other Englishmen, could fight when the time came.

Several times during the great civil war the London train bands, composed of merchants, tradesmen and mechanics, distinguished themselves by their stubbornness and gallantry in action. As for the broad-minded liberality of the London merchants of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, let Mr. Wertenbaker study any collection containing their wills. That of Mr. Waters has enough to serve all purposes.

Digitized by Google

These unenviable traits of character which the author ascribes to merchants, he states they handed on to Seventeenth Century Virginia. There is no more evidence that such traits existed in Virginia than that they were characteristic of a mercantile class.

There is not the slightest evidence to show that Virginia women of the time were not held in as high esteem by their fathers and husbands as were the women of England. All the remaining records give evidence to the contrary. The letters of William Fitzhugh and William Byrd are full of expressions of tenderness to wife, daughter, mother and sister, and of politeness to ladies of other families. The wills of the period show the same consideration.

There is no space for a detailed examination of the charges against the courage of the Virginians of the seventeenth century and of the poor quality of the militia.

There were only a few occasions when the militia was called out prior to the French and Indian War, but the service was in each case as satisfactory as a militia is apt to be. Had Mr. Wertenbaker been a reader of Dryden he would have remembered that the poet said that the chief object of militia-muster in England in his day, was to get drunk.

In the beginning of the French and Indian War the Virginia Legislature was, no doubt, very unwisely economical, but before the end of the war appropriated the great sum (for that day) of $750,000.

To show the great change in Virginia character from the cowardice of the upper classes in the seventeenth century to what it had become at the time of the American Revolution, we are told how the upper classes were so much improved that aristocrats like Lee and Morgan held high command in the army. Daniel Morgan was one of nature's aristocrats, but certainly not of the kind this book so frequently refers to.

Another of the author's charges, that fraud and corruption were rife in private and public affairs in Virginia at the period he writes of, is, as he makes it, totally without foundation on any evidence to be found in the records. There were, of course, the isolated cases he gives; and more can be found, referring both to public officers and private citizens. But there is no more reason for saying that fraud and corruption are rampant in Virginia now than to make the same statement in regard to the seventeenth century.

There can be no doubt that many abuses grew up between 1660 and 1676, but there has never yet been a sufficiently thorough study of the period to determine how far the people's complaints were founded on real and unnecessary grievances, or whether they were parts of that unreasonable clamor against government which has been heard in every age when a country is passing through a season of hard times.

The founding of towns was ordered from England, the forts were considered necessary for defence against the Indians, and the buying of Arlington and Culpeper's claims to Virginia was a matter of vital im-

Digitized by Google

portance to the Colony, yet all of these things required that a poor people should be heavily taxed.

Another charge especially referred to by Mr. Wertenbaker was that Berkeley had put new men into office. As there was hardly a family which had been fifty years in Virginia, and most of the citizens were not natives, this has rather a queer air. As it happens, with the exception of one or two men, all the high officials and councellors who could have been appointed by the Governor were men who had been some time in Virginia.

Mr. Wertenbaker is a distinguished graduate of the University of Virginia and is devotedly attached to his State, and it is hardly necessary to say that he is thoroughly sincere in his belief in the views of Virginia history set forth in his book.

"Of Sceptred Race." By Annah Robinson Watson, author of "Some Notable Families of America," [&c, &c.] Early Printing and Publishing Company, Memphis, Tenn., pp. 385, with 31 illustrations, portraits, views and coat of arms.

Mrs. Watson, who has already done creditable genealogical work, returns to the interesting field of royal descents with a new book bearing the title, "Of Sceptred Race." The volume is large, handsomely bound, printed and illustrated, and has a good index.

Royal descents, to the man-on-the-street, unacquainted with genealogical investigations, seem a huge joke, It appears an absurdity to say that the plain, every-day citizens he meets can have kings for ancestors. But it is perfectly true. A great number of them have such ancestry. The only trouble is to prove it.

A recent English writer on the subject says: "Probably most [English] families that possess a pedigree of seven or eight generations in the paternal line have at least one descent from the kings of England—perhaps many lines of descent." The probability is just as great in American families of English descent. That noted genealogical quarterly, "The Ancestor," said that Tennyson, though he told in verse how the grand old gardener and his wife laugh at the claims of long descent, was much pleased when some one found a "royal descent" for him, not knowing, remarked the somewhat synical *Ancestor*, that it was a possession most middle-class Englishmen had a right to claim.

That these royal descents are possible is due to the fact that during the reigns of the Plantaganet kings, princes and princesses of the blood royal frequently intermarried with English nobles and knights, and the descendants of these intermarried with the gentry. In the vicissitudes caused by time many families having royal blood in their veins fell into poverty, so that instances of such descent can now be found in every rank of life.

The English writer, just referred to, says that he knows a cab-driver who inherits the blood of Edward I, and that he (a clergyman) has re-

Digitized by Google

cently married a policeman to the daughter of a plumber who is descended from four sons of Edward III. It has been intimated that there are now fifty or sixty thousand descendants of the last-named monarch.

Though, as has been stated, many persons may be of royal descent, only a few have proved or can prove it. It is this that Mrs. Watson has gone carefully and diligently to do for a number of American families.

Among the families treated of are Reade, Warner, Lewis, Smith (of "Purton"), Meriwether, Walker (Albemarle county), Thornton, Taylor (of James), Allerton, Willoughby, Watson, Rose, Washington, Kennon, Martin, Fauntleroy, West, Aylett, Randolph, Throckmorton, Robinson, and Lee, of Virginia; Lowrey, of Tennessee; Saltonstall, Prescott, Lynde, Woodbridge, and White, of Massachusetts; Eaton, Morgan, Haynes and Brainard, of Connecticut; Neilson, of Kentucky; Hughes, of Pennsylvania; Bullock, of Georgia; Roosevelt, of New York, and hundreds of other names entirely too numerous even to be listed here.

It is very evident that Mrs. Watson has worked with the sole idea of ascertaining and publishing only real and fully proved descents, and in most instances she has succeeded. When she has failed it is because she, like most people, still trusts "Burke" as the genealogical law and gospel.

Americans who wish to study English genealogy should take, as a preparatory course of reading, "The Genealogist," "The Ancestor," and the various works of J. Horace Round, the foremost scientific genealogist of England. The student may or may not find notice of the families he is interested in, but he will find what modern genealogical methods are, and what wonderful work (to a considerable extent destructive), scientific research among the great mass of English records now available has done.

"Burke" in very numerous instances is utterly discredited and proved by records to be incorrect.

It will be well, with these things premised, to examine more carefully some parts of Mrs. Watson's book. In the "Commendations" Mr. H. E. Hayden, himself a well known genealogist, states that he has checked most of the lines by recognized authorities and found them correct; "the original papers show every generation down to the American emigrant ancestor, accurately proven by book and page." While there is no reason to believe that most of the lines of descent are not correct, it would have been well to have copied this "book and page" reference from the original papers to the published book. Every reader could then have judged for himself. In genealogy nothing should be taken for granted.

After some pleasant introductory chapters, the royal house of England is taken up, beginning with Egbert and coming down to Edward III and his sons. Of course, this account is absolutely correct, and is written

Digitized by Google

like the rest of the book, in an agreeable, readable style, very different from the dry bones of many genealogies. From Lionel, Duke of Clarence, through the families of Mortimer, Percy, Gascoigne, Talbois, Dymoke and Windebanke, the descent is brought down to George Reade, the emigrant to Virginia. Here, too, in families of such prominence, tracing is easy and the line is unquestionable. A large part of Mrs. Watson's book is taken up with notices of some of the very numerous descendants of George Reade.

It may be noted, in this connection, that on pages 68 and 69 the name Marmyun is uniformly misprinted Marmyum. In regard to this subject also, it may be difficult to prove that a Lord Marmyun acted as Champion of England at the coronation of William in 1066. This, however, has nothing to do with this entirely genuine royal descent, a descent especially interesting, as it brings in Hotspur and his Gentle Kate (whose real name was Elizabeth).

The author has too much real genealogical information to make it necessary for her to permit the entrance into her text of so many instances of "it is claimed," "it is believed," &c. Especially, in the account of the Reades reference to "Rheda," "King of Dal Rheda," and Reading could well have been omitted. Another thing which could have been omitted, with advantage to her otherwise well-proven pedigree of the Reades, is the "it is believed" admission of Col. Clement Read as one of the sons of Thomas Reade, of Gloucester county. There is absolutely no proof for this any more than that his wife, Mary Hill, was (again with a "believed") grand-daughter of a Marquis of Devonshire. Clement Reade's own grand-daughter stated that her grandmother was a daughter of Colonel Hill, of King and Queen county, Va. A glance at any Downshire pedigree will show that any Virginia descendant was impossible.

Warner Hall was not, as stated on page 88, on land which had belonged to the Chiskiak Indians. The fact that Elizabeth Lewis was born at Chiskiak does not mean that Warner Hall was situated there.

It is hardly necessary to correct the statement quoted on page 98 that the ancestor of the Taliaferros was a Norman knight who came in with the Conqueror. There was a Taillefer at Hastings; but surnames did not begin in England until nearly two centuries after that date, and nothing whatever is known of the ancestry of Robert Taliaferro, emigrant to Virginia.

William Thornton probably came from Yorkshire, as stated on page 100; but nothing is really known of his origin.

On page 105 appears an "it is said," which should certainly have given any writer pause. A man who in Virginia in 1730 left £130,000 sterling would have been for his day almost as great a financial magnate as the Rockefeller and Carnegie fortunes, united, would make in ours.

Digitized by Google

With the exceptions noted, this chapter is well done. If the author had only held firmly to the results of her own investigations, and omitted all family traditions, the criticisms which have been made would not have been called for.

Another curious tradition, not worth introducing into her good account of the descendants of James Taylor, is that in regard to Taillefer or Taliaferro, Earls of Pennington, a family which certainly never existed. Another family tradition lead had her to say that James Taylor 2d married a grand-daughter of Sir Roger Thompson. A chart pedigree, prepared by James Madison, Sr., and published in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, IX, 37, states that his grandmother, Martha (Thompson) Taylor, was the daughter of Roger Thompson, who is shown by other records to be a plain untitled J. P. for New Kent county in 1714. On page 111, too, the Taylors are given, by tradition, descent from another impossible earl, the "Earl of Hare."

Another surprising statement is that the name of the great London guild is spelt, in the old records, "Marchantailo," and that the name was afterwards changed to "Merchant Taylors." Here, too, (on page 113) the writer appears to have confused the Company with the well-known school.

The assertion on pages 117 and 118 in regard to the Willoughbys must be questioned. There is certainly no evidence that Thomas Willoughby, of Lower Norfolk, was the son of any Lord Charles Willoughby. His ancestry is unknown; but what little evidence there is points to his being the grandson of Thomas Wiiloughby, Dean of Rochester.

Some pages further on, though the author says there is much of legend about Guy of Warwick, it is feared she is over confident in thinking he ever existed in the flesh.

The account on page 190 of the Harcourts being descended from Bernard, Lord of Harcourt in 876, is one of the apocryphal stories exploded by the new genealogy. No family in England has anything like that great antiquity.

In the succeeding chapter a somewhat confused account is given of the origin of the Virginia Barrets, again only vouched for by a "said to be." There is no proof whatever of the descent claimed. This does not affect the royal descent which comes through an intermarriage with the Lewis family.

A page or two further on (207) is another error. It was not Sir Benjamin Aylett (or Ayloffe) who came to Virginia, but John Aylett, claimed to be his son, who was the emigrant. Neither did John Buckner, the emigrant of that family, hold "the most important offices in the Colony," as is also stated on page 207. The English descent of the Buckners, though probable, is by no means certainly proved. Nor is there any proof whatever that Mary Hill, wife of Moore Fauntleroy, was, as is stated on page 213, a daughter of Edward Hill, of Shirley.

Digitized by Google

In chapter 22nd, and some succeeding ones, Welsh genealogies are treated of. Some Welshmen still believe in these long pedigrees, covering hundreds of years without a single date; but they are now generally rejected as being, in the main, without value.

The account of the Robinsons is (no doubt unintentionally) misleading. There is a notice of the Robinsons of Yorkshire, of Rokeby, and of Robinson, Archbishop of Armagh, in Ireland, and immediately afterwards it is stated that Alexander Robinson came from Armagh to America. It is not so stated, and such statement would probably be incapable of proof; but the impression on the mind is that the writer wished it understood that Alexander Robinson was of the family of the Archbishop.

In the same chapter, another claim, that John Alexander, the emigrant to Virginia, was a son of William, first Earl of Sterling, must be contested. The elaborate history of the Earls of Sterling show that there is no foundation for any such claim.

In the account (page 319) of the estate of Staige Davis, in Middlesex county, Va., one not informed would suppose, from the expression "its forest the Dragon Swamp," that the Dragon was a piece of swampy woodland on Mr. Davis's plantation. On the contrary, the Dragon Swamp is a great morass extending upward from the head of the Piankatank River, and bordering on four counties.

In chapter 39 is given a wonderful pedigree, not through kings and princes, but through people of lower degree, from Alfred the Great to John Prescott, an emigrant to Massachusetts. This line is said to have been carefully prepared by Rev. John Holding, of England. from English records, and may be correct, but one would like to see the proofs submitted to Mr. Round.

The work of this distinguished genealogist, and others of the modern scientific school, has demolished at least one of the principal lines Mrs. Watson has taken from Burke, and the older pedigree makers. Chapter 15 gives a descent from Pepin, of France, through the Fitzwilliams and other families to Richard Saltonstall, who came to Massachusetts. The modern investigators referred to have proved that the first three generations of the Fitzwilliams and the "Lady Ellen Warren," daughter of Earl Warren, through whom the alleged royal descent comes, are alike creatures of the imagination—they never existed at all. (See Round's *Peerage and Family History*, 48-50).

It is with real regret that it has been found necessary to call attention to a number of errors in a book which has evidently been the result of so much earnest effort after truth. Notwithstanding these inaccuracies, many of which affect no point of importance in the main lines of descent treated of, the volume can be recommended as of great value to all persons interested in the almost innumerable names included in its pages.

Digitized by Google

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVIII. OCTOBER, 1910. No. 4

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

ORDER IN REGARD TO PAYMENT OF LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR, DECEMBER 10, 1682.

Charles R.

Whereas we are willing in the best Manner to provide for the best Support of our Colony and the Government thereof by setting apart Sufficient allowances to such as shall be our Lieut. Governor or Commander in Chief residing for the time being within the same, Our Will and Pleasure therefore is, that when it shall happen our Governor in Chief shall be absent from that Our Colony, one full Moyety of the Salary and all Perquisites and Emoluments whatsoever, which would otherwise become due unto him during the time of his Ab-

Digitized by Google

sence shall be paid and Satisfied out of our Revenue of two shillings per Hogshead upon Tobacco unto such Lieut. Governor or Commander in Chief who shall be resident upon the Place which we do hereby Order and Allot unto him for his better Miantenance and Support of the Dignity of our Government, And we do hereby further direct that this Signification of our Pleasure be ent'red in our Registers of Council and Assembly of our said Colony, And that the Collectors Receivers and Auditors of our said Revenue and all Persons whom it may concern take due Notice thereof and govern themselves accordingly in the Discharge of their respective Trusts Given at our Court at Whitehall this Tenth Day of December 1682 and in the 34 Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command

L. Jenkins.

March 13th 1682-3
Presented to the Council
by his Excellency.

Instructions to Lord Culpeper, Dec. 15, 1682.

Council Seal

Charles R

Instructions for our Right Trusty and well beloved Thomas Lord Culpeper our Lieut. and Governor General of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia and in his Absence to the Commander in Chief of our said Colony.

Whereas we have taken Notice that in Several Laws passed in our Colony of Virginia for levying Money and inflicting fines and penalties, the said Levies fines and Penalties have been raised and appropriated to some Uses without any mention made of us in the grant[1] and Applications of the

[1]Before 1680 the enacting clause of laws passed by the Virginia legislature was generally "by the governor, Councell and burgesses of the grand Assembly," but, sometimes, "by this grand Assembly" alone. In and after 1680, "King" was added to the enacting clause.

Digitized by Google

same, which is a Method derogatory of our Right of Sovereignty and not fit to be allowed by us, Our Will and Pleasure therefore is, That no Act or Order be passed within that our Colony in any case whatsoever for the raising Money or the Value of Money, Whereby the same shall not be given or granted to us as by the said Act or Order shall be directed accordingly to the Stile of Enacting Laws within our Kingdom of England and we do Particularly require and Comand that no Money or Value of Money whatsoever be given or granted by any Act or Order of Assembly to any Governor or Commander in Chief which shall not according to the Stile of Acts of Parliament in England be mentioned to be given and granted to us with the humble desires of such Assembly, that the same be applied to the use and behoof of such Governor or Commander in Chief if we shall so think it fit, or if we shall not approve of such Gift or Application that the said Money or value of Money be disposed and appropriated to such uses as in the said Act shall be mentioned And that from the time the same shall be raised it remain in the hands of the Receiver or Treasurer of that our said Colony, Until our Royal Pleasure shall be known therein and you are to cause an Entry hereof to be made in the Registers Office of our Council and Assembly in that our said Colony for the better information of all such whom it may concern. Given at our Court at Whitehall the fifteenth day of December 1682 in the thirty fourth year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command

L Jenkins.

EXTRACTS FROM COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORD, 1682-1684.

Charles 2d by his Letter dated 10 December 1682 declares his Pleasure that in the Absence of the Governor in Chief, one half of the salary and of all perquisites and Emoluments whatsoever should be paid to the Lieut. Governor or Commander in Chief out of the Revenue of 2s. p. Hhd. upon Tobacco.

Digitized by Google

March 13, 1682.

Lord Culpeper Communicates the King's Order in Favour of Thomas Sands to the Council to which the Council Answer and desire the Governor to represent to his Majesty that the Allegations and Affidavits of Mr. Sands of the usage of Virginia for reallowing the Country duty of two shill p. hh'd upon Tobacco in Case of Losses by Capture or otherwise are wholly mistaken and the Matter of Fact very wrong Represented to his Majesty for that was never promised, but once many Years by one of the Collectors here by mistake, and the constant usage of Virginia was before and hath been ever since quite Contrary besides which there are many of his Majesty's good Subjects both here and in England in the like Condition whose Cases will be full as hard and the Merits as great as that of Mr. Sands who out of Modesty would not disturb his Majesty and Government with unnecessary Clamours, but will at least reasonably expect the same liberty, whereby great sums will be issued and the Revenue totally exhausted for which reasons they hope his Majesty will be fully satisfied and they desire his Excellency to suspend the Execution of the Order.

The Council Unanimously acquaint the Governor that it hath been always the Custom of Virginia for the Sherif of James City County to impanel Grand Juries of the most able and discreet Men in Town and that the Grand Juries were Never returned Summoned out of any Particular County therefore they advise the Governor that the same Method may be observed in the Trial of the Present Criminals.

April 16. 1683.

Mr. Henry Whiting[2] called before the Lord Culpeper

[2]On account of the destruction of the records of Gloucester county, no complete account of the Whitings during the Colonial period can be obtained. A James Whiting and others of the name lived in Virginia early in the seventeenth century, and may have belonged to this family, but the first who is known to have lived in Gloucester was "Mr. Henry Whiting," who brought a suit in the General Court in 1670, in right of

Digitized by Google

and Council and accused that he had in the Session of Assembly 1682 said if Care was not taken to make a cessation we must all go a Plundering with other such like which being Proved by One Witness the Board Orders that he be suspended from exercising any office Civil or Military till his Majesty's Pleasure be known to whom the accusation should be transmitted and that he enter into Bond with good and sufficient Security for his good Behaviour.

---

his wife Apphia, widow of Richard Bushrod, of York county. In Feburary, 1671-2, he is mentioned in the records of York county as "Dr. Henry Whiting" of Gloucester. In 1680 he was a justice of the county and major of horse in the militia; appointed member of Council 1691, and Treasurer of Virginia July 5, 1692-3.

At "Highgate," in Gloucester, is the tomb of Catherine, wife of Major John Washington and daughter of Col. Henry Whiting, and Elizabeth his wife. She was born May 22d, 1694. It is not known whether this was the same as Henry Whiting of the Council. The tomb bears Arms: *On a Chevron, between three wolves heads erased, three trefoils.* Crest: *A wolf's head (?) erased.* These arms must be intended for Whiting; but there is no coat like this ascribed to Whiting in the ordinary books of heraldry.

About the date of the birth of Catherine Whiting must have occurred the marriage between one of the family and one of the co-heiresses of Peter Beverley, Esq., of Gloucester. There is on record in Middlesex county a deed dated October, 1744, from Ann, widow of Henry Whiting of Gloucester, and eldest daughter and co-heiress of Peter Beverley, Esq.; Dame Susanna Randolph, widow of Sir John Randolph, and Peter Randolph, of Henrico, eldest son of Elizabeth, late wife of William Randolph, of Henrico, said Elizabeth being second daughter of said Peter Beverley, of the 1st part; Thomas Whiting the elder, and Bayly Seaton, of Petsworth parish, Gloucester, of the 2d part, and Henry Whiting, of Middlesex, gent, and Joyce his wife, of the 3d part. It is probable that Thomas Whiting, the elder, was eldest son of Henry and Ann Whiting.

Francis Whiting was sheriff of Gloucester, 1718. Francis, son and heir of Francis Whiting, deceased, had a grant of land in Gloucester, 1723. Henry Whiting was sheriff of Gloucester 1723. Peter Whiting, sheriff of Gloucester, 1727. Mathew Whiting, sheriff of Gloucester, 1741.

Beverley Whiting was member of the House of Burgesses from Gloucester County continuously from May, 1740, to October, 1754, inclusive, and died soon after the last date. Thomas Whiting was Burgess for Gloucester from 1755 to 1776, inclusive, member of the Conventions of

Digitized by Google

April 16. Lord Culpeper's Commission being dated November 27, 1682.

May 22, 1683. Ordered that no Patents be thereafter granted for Lands in the Northern Neck the same being Granted by his Majesty to several Patentees and whereas the Estate of Edward Husband convicted of Murder and executed was granted to his Widow which was irregular (All fines

---

May and December, 1775, of May, 1776, and of the State Naval Board. Thomas Whiting lived at Gloucester Town and at "Elmington." In Biglow's Life of John C. Fremont (Thomas Whiting's grandson) a copy of the will of Thomas Whiting is given with some extracts from a fragment of a register of Abingdon parish, then at Gloucester Court-house. In his will, dated October 15, 1780, Thomas Whiting gives his son Thomas (who was ancester of the Whitings of Hampton) the land be purchased of Joseph Devenport and Edward Howe, 600 acres in Abingdon parish, also his lots and houses in Glostertown; to sons Henry and Horatio, two plantations in the same parish called Hackney and Rumford, including the land purchased of William Sawyer and Robert Coleman's estate jointly with Col. Warner Lewis; wife Eliza to take her dower in the lands devised to Henry and Horatio and not in those devised to Thomas; to son Thomas 30 slaves, the Coachman Peter and his (Peter's) boy Dunmore; to daughter Sarah Whiting 15 slaves; to daughter Catherine Whiting 15 slaves; to daughter Eliza L. Whiting 15 slaves; rest of slaves and wife's dower (at her death) to be equally divided between five youngest children, Henry, Horatio, Susanna, Jane and Anne; to son Thomas, gun, sword, books and several horses; friend Charles M. Thruston guardian to Thomas and Eliza; to grandson Thomas Hubard, all testator's lands in Petsworth parish, rest of estate equally between children, Thomas, Henry, Horatio, Sarah, Catherine, Eliza T., Susanna, Jane and Ann. Wife, C. M. Thruston, John Page of Rosewell, and Waren Lewis, Jr., executors.

Biglow states that Col. Thomas Whiting married three times and had fifteen children, eight surviving him. His last wife was Elizabeth Seawell.

In 1810 in pursuance of a chancery suit portions of his estate were divided between John Lowry and Susanna, his wife; John C. Pryor, adm'r of Henry Whiting, deceased; John Pryor and Ann, his wife, and Charles Grymes and Jane, his wife. It appears from the papers in a chancery suit, now at Williamsburg, that of Thomas Whiting's children Susanna married first, in 1786, Gibson Cluverius, and secondly, in 1792, John Lowry; Anne Beverley married John Pryor (and afterwards M. Fremont), and Jane, Charles Grymes.

Digitized by Google

Forfeitures &c being granted to the said Patentees, but at the desire of the Council the Lord Culpeper Confirms that Grant, so as no disposal be thereafter made by that Board of any thing granted to the said Patentees.

May 22. Lord Culpeper issues a Proclamation Publishing his design suddenly to repair to England to his Majesty's Royal presence to render him an Account thereof and declaring that by his Patent and Instructions the Council of Virginia in his Absence are to take upon them the administration of the Government and the Eldest Councellor to preside in the Council with such Power and Preeminences as any former President hath used and enjoyed until his Return or his

---

The extracts from the Abingdon Register are as follows:

1732. Major Peter Whiting was buried Feburary 28.

1735. Mary, daughter of Beverley, born December 22, and baptized January 12, 1739 (?).

1735. Mary, daughter of Francis Whiting, born April 20.

1744. Eliza, daughter of Thomas and Eliza Whiting, born November 29.

1738. Ann, daughter of Thomas Beverley Whiting, born December 22.

1746. Anne, daughter of Thomas and Eliza Whiting, born August 22.

1747. Mr. Francis Whiting married Mrs. Frances Perrin, January 24.

1749. Mrs. Elizabeth Whiting died April 20.

1655. Mr. Beverley Whiting died.

1756. Beverley, son of John and Mary Whiting, baptised October 18.

1758. Beverley, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Whiting, born March 10, and was buried October 24, 1759.

Henry Whiting, said to be son of Francis Whiting and Miss Perrin, his wife, and grandson of Henry Whiting and Ann Beverley, was born December 19, 1748. He married first Ann Fairfax Carlyle, and secondly Elizabeth Braxton, and was ancestor of many of the name in Clarke county, Va., and elsewhere. His will was dated October 27, 1786, and proved in Frederick county June 5, 1787; his legatees were his sons Carlyle Fairfax Whiting, George Braxton Whiting and Francis Beverley Whiting, wife Elizabeth, and daughter Mary Blair Whiting; executors, brother Francis Whiting and Warner Washington, Jr.

For data in regard to the Whitings, see Horner's *Blair, Braxton and Banister Families*, pp. 176–200; Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 178, 193–195, 479.

Digitized by Google

Majesty's Pleasure known therein. And that the Execution of these powers and the Execution of the Authorities therein contained is in the President and Council and that Secretary Spencer is president therefore requires all due Obedience to them.

May 22 his Lordship issues another proclamation declaring that whereas many evil disposed Persons Inhabitants of this Colony contrary to their duty and Allegiance on the first day of May in the 34th of the King's Reign and since tumultuously and Mutinously assembled and gathered together Combining and presuming to reform this Government by cutting up Tobacco Plants and to Perpetrate the same in a traiterous and rebellious Manner with force and Arms entred many Plantations resolving by open force a General and Total destructions of all Tobacco Plants to the hazarding the Subversion of the whole Government and the Ruin and destruction of his Majesty's good Subjects if they had not timely suppressed for which Treasons and Rebellions against his Majesty and this Government some Notorious Actors had been Indited Convicted and Condemned and Suffered such Pain and Punishment they deserved for their Treason and Rebellion—and for as much as many People had been seduced from their Allegiance by the Specious tho' false pretences of the designers and Contrivers of those Crimes Misdeeds Treasons and Rebellions who had since * * * [illegible] their Sorrow by their Doleful demeanor therefore he declares that every who had engaged with or adhered to these Traiterous and Rebellious Plant Cutters in the Year 1682 first taking the Oath of Allegiance mentioned in the Act of Parliament 3'd Jacob. before 2 Justices of the Peace whereof one to be of the Quorum or in Open Court shall be pardoned and forgiven all the Treasons and freed from all punishments and forfeitures for or by reason of the same except Richard Bayly lately convicted and condemned for the same John Haley Henry Inman and John Wise who are fled not daring

Digitized by Google

to abide their Legal trials Robert Beverley John Suckler and Thomas Amis.

May 23, 1683.

There being two of the Council dead since the Lord Culpeper's Arrival Viz't: Colo. Kemp and Sir Henry Chicheley And Col'o. Custis being unable to attend by reason of sickness and Major General Smith and Col'o. Ludwell being in England John Lear is sworn one of the Council.

It is proposed that his Majesty be supplicated to allow his Attorney General 20 £ Yearly out of fines and Forfeitures since 1680 he being allowed nothing from the Assembly for his Service since that and so forwards and the Governor and Council allow him 20 £ out of the 2s. p. hhd. for his Extraordinary Service last Year. Auditor Bacon Ordered not to pay any sum exceeding 5 £ besides the Governor's dues, the Councellors' Salary * * * [illegible] money and Mr. Blathwayt.

Thomas Amis Ordered to give Security to appear at the General Court to answer such things as shall be objected against him.

Somerset Davis[3] and Bartholomew Austin being convicted of Treason and executed the Council declare that their Estates ought to satisfie all fees and they order that the Sherif of Gloster pay Edward Chilton 4300 L Tobacco and Cask being fees justly due to him as Clerk of the General Court and the rest to be paid to Auditor Bacon for the use of his Majesty and the defraying other Publick Charges.

Lord Culpeper Communicated to the Board an Instruction from his Majesty which directed and Appointed that no Appeal should be permitted from any Order of the Governor and Council to the Assembly as formerly and usually, nor to his Majesty in Council (a Rule futurely to be observed) un-

[3]Davis and Austin were probably executed for plant-cutting.

Digitized by Google

der the Value of 100 £ Sterling the Council unanimously return his Majesty most humble thanks for his Care therein and withal most humbly propose having duly considered what great inconveniences Appeals have and may produce by constraining several honest and Indigent Persons to be deprived of their just Rights and dues until the appeals be determined which in all probability cannot be expected in less time than a Year that his Majesty would be pleased to Order that no Appeal be Suffered or allowed from an Order of the Governor and Council under the Value of 200 £ Sterling and that immediately Execution may issue on the aforesaid Order of the Governor and Council if desired before his Majesty's Determination and that the Appellant give Bond with good Security for the payment of the Judgment with double damages if his Majesty confirmed the Judgment, And it is further proposed that his Majesty should Order Proclamation to issue signifying his Will and Pleasure that all Appeals from the General Court depending before the Assembly should be heard before the Governor and Council.

The Governor commands the Council to return their answer to his Majesty's Letters and Inquiries reminding them of their Neglect And upon reading their Answer was dissatisfied that they desired his Majesty to direct all Escheats, &c., towards the Support of the Government saying his Majesty had by his Letters Patents confirmed the said to his Excellency commanding the Council in his Majesty's Name that if he had in the least misbehaved himself in any respect in his Government since his Entry thereon that they would represent the same to his Majesty.

May 29, 1683. Lord Culpeper issues Commissions to the Sherifs to receive one Years Quitrents and to require the Light of every Person's Patents Deeds and Conveyances and when receiv'd to pay the same to Secretary Spencer and also to produce to Mr. Auditor Bacon on the Second day of April

Digitized by Google

General Court a Compleat with Mr. Secretary's Receipt for the Quitrents.

The Act (disapproved) for Towns, by the Lords of the Committee for trade and foreign Plantations upon a Report from the Commissioners of the Customs that it was impracticable and they propose that it should be refered back to the Lord Culpeper and be taken into Consideration by the Council and Assembly of Virginia in Order to the framing such an Act as might be more practicable and useful and not prejudicial to his Majesty's Custom and that in the mean time such part of the Act as concerns the time wherein the same is to take Place as to the Landing of goods and Shipping Tobacco be immediately suspended until his Majesty's further Order which Report his Majesty approved in Council December 21, 1681.

Captain John Custis on behalf of the Parishioners of Hungar's Parish summon'd the Church Wardens to appear the Second day of the General Court for breach of the Laws and Canons of the Church of England for continuing Church Wardens beyond the time limited by the Canons and for removing the Church without the consent of the Parish and the Defendants appeared and objected to the process it not being entered into the Secretary's Office and therefore prayed the Suit might be dismist to which the Complainant replied that the process was lawfull the Governor's Citation being sufficient in Parochial and Church Affairs he having the same Power and Authority in this Colony in Ecclesiastical Affairs as any Bishop in England hath in his Diocess And this Matter being seriously considered and Maturely weighed the Council are of Opinion that the Process was good and the Governor only head of the Church and therefore sole Judge in all Ecclesiastical Parochial Affairs and that the Council have nothing to do in it. Whereupon the Governor desires the Assistance of the Council—and Orders an Examination of Witnesses in the Country.

Digitized by Google

June 11th, 1683.

Nicholas Spencer, President.

A Sloop maintained at the Charge of the Country commanded by Roger Jones.[4]

September 17, 1683.

A meeting of the Council about the Seneca Indians. Rangers appointed

Lord Effingham appointed Governor of Virginia by Patent dated 28 September, 1683, published April 15, 1684.

September 29. Joanna Hardy convicted of Murder repriev'd she being with Child.

November 22, 1683. Colo. Byrd sent to treat with the Senecas in Pamunkey Neck.

November 29, 1683. Whereas on the 13 of March 1682 his Excellency Lord Culpeper and Council to preserve the dominion of the water as the best and only means to prevent all Commotions Turmults and disturbances on Land and to secure the trade against Pirates fitted and Equipt a Sloop mounted with Guns and Men to cruise about the Capes (at their

---

[4]Roger Jones was born about 1621–35, married first Dorothy, daughter of John Walker, Esq., of Mansfield, county Nottingham, England, and second ——; but probably had no issue by second marriage. He came to Virginia with Lord Culpeper and commanded a sloop fitted out by that Governor to attack pirates. He died at Stepney, near London, in 1701, and was buried on January 6, at Mansfield, by the side of his first wife. His will was dated October 17, 1701. He was ancestor of Dr. Walter Jones, member of the Continental Congress; Meriwether Jones, editor of the Richmond *Examiner;* Skelton Jones, who succeeded him on the *Examiner* and was a continuator of Burk's History of Virginia; Major General Roger Jones, U. S. A.; Commodore Thomas ap Catesby Jones, U. S. N.; Captain Catesby ap Roger Jones, C. S. N.; Brigadier General Roger Jones, U. S. A., and the distinguished lawyer, General Walter Jones, of Washington, D. C.

See *Captain Roger Jones of London and Virginia and Some of His Antecedents and Descendants*, by Judge L. H. Jones, Albany, N. Y., 1891.

Digitized by Google

Charge) till his Excellency's return which Vessel not answering the Expectation and Design the Sloop is paid off and discharged Many incursions made by the Northern Indians during this Presidentship.

January 23, 1683.

At a Court held at Whitehall

Present

The King's most Excellent Majesty

Lord Keeper	Earl of Craven
Lord Privy Seal	Earl of Nottingham
Lord Chamberlain	Earl of Rochester
Earl of Huntingdon	Lord Bishop of London
Earl of Bridgwater	Mr. Secretary Jenkins
Earl of Peter Borrow	Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer
Earl of Chesterfield.	Mr. Chancellor of the Dutchy
Earl of Bath	Mr. Godolphin

It was this day ordered by his Majesty in Council that no Appeals for the future admitted at this Board from any of his Majesty's Plantations unless their be sufficient Security first given by the Appellants as well as this Board as in the Respective Plantations to prosecute their Appeals Effectually, and to stand the award of his Majesty in Council thereupon.

Phil. Loyd.

Recorded November 2'd
W E Clerk Council

February 21, 1683.

Lord Howard Sworn Governor and his Commission Published.

Issues a Proclamation to continue all persons in their Offices —Summons an Assembly to meet 16 April, 1684.

Charles the Second by the grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c. To Our Right Trusty and well beloved Thomas Lord Howard

Digitized by Google

of Effingham, Greeting: Whereas by an Inquisition taken in our Country of Middlesex the Sixteenth day of August last past in pursuance of our Commission bearing date the second day of the said Month and now both remaining upon record in our high Court of Chancery, It appears, that Thomas Lord Culpeper has forfeited the Office of our Lieut and Governor General of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia and all his Right, Estate, Title and Interest therein with the Sallary and Perquisites thereunto belonging which now remain in our hands to be disposed of. And we being willing to give all protection and Encouragement to our Subjects within our said Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America, and to provide in the most Effectual Manner for the Security and good Government thereof. Know ye therefore &c. [Rest omitted in Randolph MS.]

Sarah Blands.[5] Commission read together with his Majesty's Order in Council commanding the appearance of Colo. St. Leger Cod and Anna his Wife before his Majesty in Council to answer the Complaint of the said Sarah Bland—ordered that St. Leger Cod appear personally before the Governor and Council then and there to answer the Suit petition and what else shall be objected against him by Mrs. Bland.

King Charles 2'd 12 day of March 1683 in the 36th Year of his Reign issues a proclamation to this effect, Where as the Safeguard and Protection we owe to such of our Subjects and to all others in League and Amity with us as pass and repass the Seas belonging to these our Kingdoms hath always been a part of our Royal Care and Concern and we find that the freedom and Security of Commerce and Navigation to and from our Ports in time of hostility between our Neigh-

[5]St. Leger Codd had married the widow of Theoderick Bland, who had been representative of Giles Bland. Sarah Bland was widow of John Bland, of London, who had owned a large estate in Virginia.

Digitized by Google

bour Princes hath been much disturbed by the Piratical Practices depredations and insolencies of Pirate men of War and others pretending Commission for the present Hostilities we have thought fit by the Advice of our Privy Council after an Exact View first taken of the Rules Ordinances and Provisions made upon the occasion by our Royal Progenitors and our self to receive satisfy Publish and Ratify and Establish to all the World these Rules following;

1. That no force Violence surprize shall be done therein from any Ship to another who happen to be in hostility in our Ports but there shall be an inviolable truce and cessation from all hostilities and the Ships of all Nations in those Parts be reputed under our immediate Protection—the goods of Aggressors to be confiscate.

2. Men of War forbid to rove so near our Coasts as to give any occasion of fear to our Merchant Ships

3'd. Where Ships of War of one Party come into our Ports —where there are Merchant Ships of another Party such Merchants Ships shall depart two tides before the Ship of War and where two Ships of War of Contrary Parts happen to come into our Ports they shall not go out the same tide but those who are most likely to engage shall be detained two tides after the other.

4. That Vice Admirals and all other Officers visit Ships victualling in any of our Ports and detain such as they suspect going on any other Voyages than trading and fishing Voyages.

5. Pivate Men of War Sailing by foreign Commission not to be Suffered to sell any of their Prizes in our Ports but be Suffered to depart peaceably unless they have the goods of Subjects and them to be restored to the Owners.

6. Subjects forbid to trade or deal with any foreign Men of War or other Persons coming from Sea and not being a known Merchant for Wares Merchandizes Victuals Ammuni-

Digitized by Google

tion Tackle Furniture provisions or goods whatsoever not brought in by course of Merchandize, upon pain of forfeiting all such goods and Merchandize as bona Piratrum and of being further proceeded against as Abetters and Complices of Pirates.

7. Subjects forbid without license to sail in any foreign Service whether Martial or Merchant Service and all Persons in such Service Commanded to return upon pain of being reputed Pirates and Punished as such.

April 15, 1684.

The Estates of Felons applied to pay the Attorney General Clerk of the General Court Jurymen Sherifs and Evidences and all other fees whatsoever.

April 29. Richard Bayly[6] convicted of high Treason (at this Bar) ordered to be executed.

May 9, 1684. Mrs. Sarah Bland this day presented a petition to his Excellency and Council which amongst many other things Comprehended that several Executions were lately levied on the Lands she was justly seized of for Debts due from her son Giles Bland and desired redress to which the Council uninamously offered their opinions that such Proceedings were irregular and contrary to Law and do therefore adjudge and Order all Executions levied as aforesaid to be Void and Vacated and do further Order that no Execution issue against the Real Estate of Sarah Bland widow for debts due from Giles Bland the Act of Assembly providing Priority of Payments to Country Creditors Extending itself solely to Personal Estates.

Robert Beverley being found guilty of high Misdemeanors upon an information Per the Attorney General his Judgment being respited and now asking Pardon on his bended Knees. his Crime is remitted giving Security for his good Behaviour.

[6]Richard Bayly was a plant-cutter.

Digitized by Google

May 10, 1684. Lord Howard in Council Orders Capt. Mathew Rider Commander of the Ship Barnaby to deliver to Nathaniel Macclanahan such Goods as he saved out of the ship rose and Crown before she foundered, as he shall make Oath did properly and Solely belong to him before Capt. Clements took the same from him.

May 10, 1684. Issues a Proclamation permitting the Exportation of Wheat and Meal.

May 15, 1684. Edward Rawleigh appointed Ferry Keeper over at James Town.

May 19. Guard of the King's Store at Middle Plantation disbanded.

June 17. Rangers appointed in the Frontiers.

A Survey Ordered in a Cause depending in the General Court.

Edward Alcock Presents a Petition to this Effect that by the last Will of Henry Smith dated 15 April 1684 duly proved by the Oaths of three Witnesses in Rappahannock Court the Petitioner was appointed and Nominated Co Executor of the Will with the Testators Relict Notwithstanding which by the Influence and prevalency of one of the Principal Members of the said Court it was the Judgment of that Court that the Executors nominated by the aforesaid Will should be constituted only Administrators with the Will annext and it was likewise the Judgment of the Court that Notwithstanding a Will duly proved before them they had Sufficient Authority within themselves to constitute Administrators and to Constrain Executors to relinquish their Right of Executorship upon which the Board passed this Judgment that Notwithstanding the said Will in few or no parts common sence Yet seeing the Intent of the Testator might Easily be collected from thence And that each of the Testator's Children may have the like and Equal Advantage of their Father's Will and the Eldest Son not only to be heir of his Father's Land, which consequently follows if the Order of Rapahanock Court con-

Digitized by Google

tinue of force for a Will void for part is void for the whole so the proceedings are set aside and the Petitioner's allowed to perform the Will.

Ordered that the King be supplicated that the Act for Cohabitation may be in force when * * [illegible] houses are built.

The act made the 20 of February 1676 Entitled An Act limitting times for Receipt of publick Tobacco repealed by Proclamation.

Edmund Jennings Esq'r Attorney General allowed 20 £ per Annum out of Fines and forfeitures.

June 18, 1684. Issues a proclamation requiring all grand Juries to make Enquiry into the Size of Tobacco Hhds. and whether the same be according to Law viz't. 43 Inches long and 26 over the head.

Lord Howard issues a Proclamation declaring that whereas the last General Court held in James City was on the 5th of May last adjourned to the 20th September according to the 19 Act of Assembly made in the Year 1662 ascertaining days for the beginning of the General Court and forasmuch as at an Assembly held the 16th of April last an Act was made and passed whereby the days for holding the General Court are altered pursuant whereto the next General Court is to be held the 15th of October.

Issues another Proclamation Prohibiting his Majesty's Subjects from trading Harbouring or Corresponding with Privateers 19th June 1684.

19th June Issues another Proclamation declaring his design to take a Journey to New York to make a Peace with the Northern Indians and that the Administration of the Government was to be in the Council and the Person first Named who was Nathaniel Bacon to be President according to the Kings Instructions.

Issues a Proclamation repealing Several Acts 19 June 1684.

Digitized by Google

Proclamation Repealing Certain Acts of Assembly, June 14, 1684.

Virginia Sr. By his Excellency

A Proclamation repealing the five following Acts of Assembly:

Whereas his most sacred Majesty in Council was pleased to take under his most Royal Consideration the following Acts of Assembly of this his Dominion of Virginia Viz: An Act made at an Assembly held at Green Spring in Anno 1676-7 entituled an Act for laying Parish Levies—An Act made in Anno 1677 at an Assembly held in middle Plantation entituled an Act for signing Executions on Judgments passed by the grand Assembly; An Act made at an Assembly held at James City Anno 1683 entituled an Act Prohibiting the Exportation of any Iron, Wool, Wolfels, Skins hides or Leather; An Act made at an Assembly held at James City Anno 1683 repealing an Exception in the Ninth Act of Assembly made in the Year 1664 is by this Proclamation repealed and the Exception made in the Ninth Act of 1664 declaring the Inhabitants of James City County to be lyable to arrests in the General Court time continues and remains in force An Act made at an Assembly held at James City 1683 entituled an Act repealing the Sixth Act of Assembly of June 1680 about Attorneys the said Act of repeal is hereby repealed and the Sixth Act of Assembly made at an Assembly in the Year 1680 about Attorneys in revised and of full force and Strength as when first Enacted All which aforesaid five Acts of Assembly his Majesty in his Princely Wisdom hath found not only inconvenient but unfit to be longer continued and hath been pleased by his Royal Instructions to direct and Command me Francis Lord Howard his Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General of this Dominion to repeal all and every the aforesaid Act and Acts

Digitized by Google

of Assembly, Pursuant whereunto I Francis Lord Howard Baron of Effingham his Majesty's Lieut and Governor Genenal of Virginia do by this Proclamation in his Majesty's Name repeal and make void all the expressed Acts of Assembly and every Part and Clause thereof is from henceforth repealed, made Void, and declared Null to all intents and Purposes as if no such Act or Acts of Assembly had ever been made and Enacted, and I do by this Proclamation in his Majesty's Name, strictly Charge, Command, and require all Judges, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs and other his Majesty's Subjects within this Dominion of Virginia to observe, keep and duly perform this Proclamation of Repeal, which to the Intent it may be the better made known and have his due observance all his Majestyes Sheriffs in their respective Counties are required to make Publication hereof at the first Publick Convention at their County Court house as also all Ministers in their Parish Churches, And whereas by this Proclamation the Sixth Act of Assembly made in 1680 entituled an Act ascertaining Attorneys fees is by his Majesty's special Command revived and in the full Strength and Sense of an Act of Assembly, And it being thereby ordered directed and appointed that no Person whatsoever shall be admitted to practice as an Attorney either in County Court or General Court but such as shall be first licenced by his Majesty's Governor and forasmuch as there are now many causes depending in the County Courts and General Court under the Management of Several Persons now Practicing as Attornies in which to the Interest none concerned in the Causes depending or Actions to be brought may want fitt and able attornies at Law to manage their Causes I have thought fit by this Proclamation to make known and declare that during my intended short time of Absence from my Government I have impower'd and directed Mr. Secretary Spencer to issue forth Commissions of Attornies at Law to fitt and able Persons

Digitized by Google

under such Considerations as I have given unto him; Given under my hand and the Seal of the Colony this 19th of June 1684.

Effingham.

To the Sherif of
or his Deputy.

God Save the King

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

RALPH WORMELY, JUR.,[1] TO JOHN GRYMES, ESQ'R.

Rosegill, April 4th, 1776.

Dear Sir

When you and Mr. Neilson returned from Norfolk, you informed me that Lord Dunmore, wished or expected or thought it my duty, that I should immediately in person repair to his Lordship: that some such ostensible mark of my

[1] Ralph Wormeley, Jr., of "Rosegill," Middlesex county, Va., son of Ralph Wormeley, of the same place, was born in October, 1744, and died January 19, 1806. He received his education in England—first at Eton, which he entered September 12, 1757, and afterwards at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He was a retiring man of scholarly tastes, and seemed to prefer to lead a quiet life on his estate; but the great wealth and hereditary political influence of the Wormeleys brought him into public life, and in 1771 he was appointed member of the Virginia Council. He remained a member of this body until 1775, and when Dunmore left Williamsburg and hostilities commenced, was living quietly at Rosegill. The Governor requested Mr. Wormeley to attend him on shipboard, which he refused to do, but, unfortunately for himself, wrote a letter to his friend, John Randolph Grymes, Esq., then in active service under Dunmore, expressing his opinion on political questions. The letter was

Digitized by Google

attachment to government, and Loyalty to my King was looked for from me, and that notwithstanding my inequivocal steady and invariable conduct, if I still continue at home, I may be exposed to the indiscriminating ravages of War, without any Chance of reparation, whether this opinion is founded on the last proclamation of the King's or the late

---

intercepted, excited great indignation among the adherents of the Revolution and caused the arrest of the writer. Wormeley sent a petition to the Virginia Convention, which was presented on May 13, 1776. In it he states the facts in the case, expresses deep regret that he had drawn the odium of the country on him, states that he has always disclaimed the right of the British Parliament to tax America, but differed with the majority in his views as to the method of obtaining a renunciation of this illegal claim. In conclusion he submits to the mercy of the country and begs to be released.

On the 15th the Convention passed a resolution stating that Ralph Wormeley (having discovered in his letter to John Grymes a disposition unfriendly and dangerous to the rights of the country) should be confined, until further order of the Executive of Virginia, to the county of Berkeley and that part of his father's estate which was in the county of Frederick, and should give bond in £20,000 not to depart from these limits. He remained in this confinement until 1778, when, in consequence of a letter to his brother-in-law, Mann Page (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, I, 300, 301), the Assembly ordered his release.

Mr. Wormeley's troubles were not yet over. On his release he returned to Rosegill and was living there with his father when, on June 4 and 5, 1781, the place was attacked by a Tory privateer belonging to Frederick Rhinelander, of New York, and the Wormeleys robbed of thirty-six slaves, plate, watches, wearing apparel, &c. On application to General Leslie, the English officer then commanding at Portsmouth, Va., some of the property was returned.

After the bitterness of the Revolution had somewhat subsided Mr. Wormeley regained the confidence of the people of his county, was several times a member of the House of Delegates, and also a member of the Convention of 1788.

Ralph Wormeley was noted in his day as a book collector, and many volumes with his armorial book plate remain. Two portraits of him exist, one in cap and gown as a student at Cambridge, and another, in a group of four youths, either at Eton or Cambridge. From the wreck of the great mass of family papers once at Rosegill and afterwards at Deerchase, in the same county, one of Ralph Wormeley's letter books of a period shortly after the Revolution has survived. This Society has a copy.

Digitized by Google

advice of the Minister, or from his Lordship's conjecture I do not know: as to the proclamation and the late advices from the Minister, I have an easy answer.

1st. I have never seen the proclamation, never heard it read or repeated, it cannot then be expected of me to pay respect to any instrument of that sort, whose contents I have no cognizance of: before they are submitted to my senses.

2nd. As to the advice of the Minister which may lead his Lordship to conclude it to be the duty of every man, now, when the friends of government are in such a state of impotency, or rather are under such compleat dominion, to repair to his Lordship without probability of advancing any practical scheme of utiltiy, of concerting any effectual plan of operations, and without any regard to circumstances, I say Sir, such advices are repugnant to the words

---

Ralph Wormeley, Jr., married on November 19, 1772, Eleanor, daughter of John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," Richmond county, and had issue (1) Jane, born February 29, 1776; (2) Ralph, born June 16, 1777; (3) John Tayloe, born July 3, 1780, died January 25, 1801; (4) Warner Lewis, born March 24, 1785; (5) Rebecca, born October 5, 1787; (6) Judith, born January 30, 1789, died July 6, 1793; (7) Sarah, born December 17, 1794.

John Randolph Grymes, to whom the letter was written, was a younger son of Philip Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex county. He was born in 1746 and died about 1820. He entered Eton (with his brother, Philip Ludwell Grymes,) September 19, 1760, and may also have been later at an English university or one of the Inns of Court. (His eldest brother, Philip Grymes, after leaving Eton matriculated at Baliol College, Oxford, April 21, 1764, aged eighteen.) It does not appear that he took any part in public life until the outbreak of the Revolution, when he joined Lord Dunmore. Dunmore was much elated at the accession of Grymes, and wrote to Lord George Germaine that he was a great acquisition, was of the first family of Virginia, a gentleman of fortune, amiable character, strict honor, brave, active and able.

Grymes is said to have served with credit as a major in the Queen's Rangers under Sincoe until 1778 when he resigned and went to England, where he married his cousin Susan, daughter of John Randolph, last royal Attorney-General of Virginia, who was also a refugee loyalist. He lived in England several years, and was an officer in the corps of American loyalists raised when an invasion by the French was expected, but finally returned to Virginia.

Digitized by Google

and meaning of the King, in the true knowledge of our present situation, his Majesty thus expresses himself, "and although many of these unhappy people may still retain their loyalty and may be too wise not to see the fatall consequences of this usurpation, and *wish* to resist, yet the torrent of violence has been strong enough to compel their acquiescence till a sufficient force shall appear to support them." A few observations on the above quoted passage will prove the repugnancy, "unhappy people" in what? being over powered by these usurpers, so overpowered that they cannot even *hope* they can *only wish* to resist it: this being the case, what are these unhappy people to do? What does his Majesty expect? not their fruitless vain endeavours which prejudice every cause: he knows that the torrent of violence is strong enough to retain them in their compulsive acquiesence "till a sufficient force shall appear to support them." He expects then they will wait the event: they will have, they have a right to protection, every effort and endeavour now on their part would only issue in ruin to themselves and ruin to their cause. No man bears the accursed Tyranny with more impatient mortification than I do, and if there was a corner on the face of the earth, that I could support myself in and enjoy that freedom that I am now violently deprived of, I would for the gratification of my happiness fly to it: I have too much feeling not to be exquisitely sensible of my slavish Condition. I have made no reply to his Lordship's conjectures: as he must be furnished with Intelligence that I am ignorant of, it must be supposed that he can form a better judgment than I can; in a matter of such weight, I wish he had extracted the paragraph, if he drew his oponion from his late advices, or had given the reasons on which he formed it. To convey myself together with the absolute necessaries of life without my intention being discovered is almost impossible, besides I am only an inferior member of the family, have not the Command of Furniture, bedding, &c., nor provisions, and exportation being prohibited

Digitized by Google

if I could afford I could not command money for my support, added to this the probability of all resources being cut off, whereby wheat, flour or corn are now furnished as the Army of the provincials increase, unless one of equall or superior force should soon arrive from Britain: Numbers in such a case will add to the difficulties that the Fleet, Army, and the people at Norfolk labour under: hundreds will only multiply these inconveniences, Thousands alone can remove them, these reasons weigh with me at present, and restrain me from taking the step Mr. Neilson advises with so much urgency. But after all what beneficial consequences could my personal attendance operate in favor of that Cause, whose success I have at heart? my example is not efficacious enough to influence others to follow it? What exertions of mine could now avail? And are not ineffectual exertions Capitally erroneous in policy? Would not, or might not the departure of a person of my insignificance quicken the jealousy of the present rulers, give fresh vigor to prosecutions, and make them lash our few party friends, not with that rod of Iron, which we have experienced, severe enough for the most criminal Atrocity, but with a red hot one, fresh from the infernal forge of Tyranny.

If tho' the Governor should think my presence necessary and that I can in any degree be assistant to his Lordship's government or my Country, will give me an official Summons, and afford me proper facilities to reach him, I will at the hazard of that precarious negative quiet that is now indulged to me, I will to the prejudice of my health, which you know is at present interupted by a most inveterate disorder, and which disorder would certainly be aggravated by a diet exclusive of vegetables, at the risk of my life, of every thing, obey it. Will you be so obliging as to communicate this when you think it necessary? And under all vicissitudes of fortune believe me to be with the most unalterable sincerity,

Your most affectionate Friend.

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA STATE EXPORT DUTIES ON TOBACCO.[1]

[Enclosure]

Treasury Office, 28th January, 1789.

Sir

Enclosed is an Account of duties paid into the Treasury on Tobacco exported from my entering into this Office till the 24th November 1788.

The check which Government had on the Inspectors of Tobacco, previous to the Revolution, was, I apprehend, the most effectual that could be adopted,—it was this: The Inspector on application for the delivery of Tobacco, took in his Notes and gave out what was called a shipping Manifest, expressing the Marks, numbers, Owners Names, & Weights, and from what Warehouse. The Master of every Vessel exporting Tobacco, was obliged by Law to produce these shipping Manifests to the Naval Officer, who, after comparing them with the general Manifest of the Cargoe on board, was also obliged to produce them on the quarterly settlement of his Accounts—by comparing these Manifests with the Inspectors Accounts on settlement the quantity of Tobacco received by them might be clearly ascertained.

---

[1] Jaqueline Ambler, born August 7, 1742, died February 10, 1798, was son of Richard Ambler, of Jamestown. He was a member of the State Council during the Revolution and afterwards Treasurer of Virginia, an office he held until his death. For a notice of him and an account of the high esteem in which he was held for his integrity and generosity, see Meade's *Old Churches*, &c., I, 106-108. He married Rebecca, daughter of Lewis Burwell (at one time acting Governor of Virginia), and had several children. One of them, Mary Willis, born March 18, 1766, died December 25, 1831, was the wife of Chief Justice Marshall.

Until the organization of the United States Government the States had control over exports and imports. In Virginia many provisions were made in regard to the tobacco trade. The letter of the Treasurer refers to some of these.

Digitized by Google

If this practice has not been continued, and the Inspectors Books cannot be had, there seems to be nothing left but to depend on such statements as they may be pleased to make themselves.

A blank is left opposite each Warehouse, in which the Auditor may insert, for the information of the Hono'ble Board the period to which any final settlement may have been made by the several Inspectors.

A List of Payments made by the Clerks of Courts shall be transmitted as soon as it can be compleated.

I am, with great respect,

Your Excellency's Most ob't humble Serv't,

J. Ambler.

[Endorsed]

Treasurer's Letter with Report of Payments made by different Inspectors. To the Governor, 28 Jan'y, '89.

[Tabulated statements of Delinquents, &c., accompany this paper.]

PROCLAMATION OF HENDERSON & CO., CALLING A CONVENTION[3] AT HARRODSBURG, 1775.

Transylvania Sst.

Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart & Len. Henley Bullock true & absolute Proprietors of the Colony of Transylvania.

---

[3] Richard Henderson, who was born in 1734 in Hanover county, Va., removed in 1762 to North Carolina, and became a man of prominence and a judge of the Supreme Court. In 1775 the "Transylvania Land Company," which he had organized, negotiated the "Treaty of Watauga," by which all the tract of land between the Cumberland River, the Cumberland Mountain and the Kentucky River was granted by the Cherokees to the company.

Digitized by Google

To the Settlers & Inhabitants of that part of Transylvania called & known by the Name of Harrodsburg, Greeting:

Whereas 'tis necessary for the well ordering our said Colony that a General Congress or Convention of Delegates or Representatives of the People be held at Boonsborough on Thursday the Twenty first Day of December Instant for the purpose of making and Ordaining such Laws Rules & Regulations as may be thought Expedient and applicable to our present Circumstances. Therefore You are hereby directed & required to Assemble yourselves at Harrodsburg on Friday the fifteenth Instant and then and there to Elect and chuse four Persons resident in said Harrodsburg to represent You in said Congress or Convention for the purpose aforesaid; and the clerk of such Election is hereby directed to certifie to us under his Hand & Seal the Names of such Persons as may be Elected to represent the Inhabitants of Harrodsburg in Congress as aforesaid.

Given under my Hand & Seal this first day of December Anno Domini 1775.

Jn'o Williams, agt.
for the Comp'y.

[Endorsed]

Harrodsburg, Writ of Election. Returnable to Boonsb'o 21 Dec. 1775.

N. B. give Notice to McAfee's Settlement of the day of Election.

Henderson and his associates settled Boonesborough, and held one session of a legislature. It was at this session that the compact printed below was made.

The State of Virginia regarded this grant and settlement as an illegal intrusion on its own rights, and declared the whole treaty and other proceedings null and void. As a compensation for the expense and labor of the members of the company Virginia, however, decided to give them 200,000 acres on Green River.

Digitized by Google

Writ for Election of a Member of Convention for Williamsburg[4] and Return, Nov.-Dec., 1775.

To the Mayor of the City of Williamsburg or the Clerk of the Committee for the said City.

By Virtue of the Power and Authority to me Given by an Ordinance of the General Convention of this Colony, I do hereby require you to summon all the Freeholders of the said City, and all such as have Right to vote for a Citizen or Burgess for the said City and them only, to meet at the Courthouse of the said City, at such Time as you shall appoint, not exceeding twenty, nor under ten Days after the Receipt of this Warrant in order to elect a Delegate to represent the said City in General Convention in the Room of the Honourable Peyton Randolph deceased. And I do farther require you to give due Notice of the Day so to be appointed, and to proceed to the Election of such Delegate in the same Manner as is by Law directed in the Case of an Election of a Burgess to be made during the Sitting of any General Assembly; and you are to return to the next General Convention this Warrant with your Certificate of its due Execution.

Given under my Hand and Seal this fifteenth Day of November Ann. Dom. 1775.

Ro. C. Nicholas, P. C.

In Obedience to the above Warrant I do appoint the Election of a Delegate to be on Monday the 27th Instant at the Court House of the said City.

Jno. Dixon, M.

---

[4] In August, 1775, on the retirement of Peyton Randolph, Robert Carter Nicholas was elected President of the Virginia Convention. By an ordinance of that body he was authorized to issue writs for election of members to another convention.

Digitized by Google

By Virtue of this Warrant to me directed, I did make lawful Publication thereof; and afterwards, to wit, upon the 27th Day of November Ann. Dom, 1775, at the said City of Williamsburg by the Assent of the Freeholders thereof, I have caused to be chosen one Delegate for the said City, to wit, George Wythe Esq'r of the said City to act and do as in the said Warrant is directed and required.

Jno. Dixon, M.

The Freeholders and Citizens of Williamsburg having elected George Wythe Esq'r to represent them in General Convention, but as that Gentleman is now attending the Continental Congress as one of the Delegates from this Colony and the time of his Return is uncertain, they express'd an earnest Desire to depute some other proper Person to represent them during Mr. Wythe's necessary absence, as hath been done in different Counties under the like Circumstances: they therefore proceed to Poll and elected Mr. Joseph Prentis for that Purpose, which is humbly certified to the Honourable the Convention by their

Most obedient Serv't.

Jno. Dixon.

[Endorsed]

W'msburg, Warrant & Return. Dec'r, 1775.

Contract Between the Proprietors and the People of Transylvania, 1775.

Whereas it is highly necessary for the peace of the Propriators, and the security of this Colony, that the power of the One, and the Libertys of the Other be Ascertained.

We, Richard Henderson, Nathaniel Hart, and John Luttrell, on behalf of ourselves, as well as the other Propriators of the Province of Transylvania, of the one part; and the Representatives of the People of the said Colony in Convention Assembled of the other part: do most solemnly enter into the following Contract and Agreement, To wit,

Digitized by Google

1st. That the Election of Delegates in this Colony be Annual.

2d. That the Convention may Adjourn & meet again upon their own adjournment: Provided that in case of great emergency, the Propriators may call together the Delegates before the Time Adjourned to, and if a majority does not attend, they may Dissolve them & call a new Convention.

3d. That to prevent Descentions & Delay of Business, one Propriator shall act for the whole, or some one Deligated by them; who shall always reside in the Colony.

4th. That there be a perfect Religious freedom & general toleration: Provided, that the propagator of any Doctrine or Tenets evidently tending to the Subvertion of our Laws, shall for such conduct be ameanable to, and punished by, the Civil Courts.

5th. That the Judges of the Superior or Supreme Court be Appointed by the Propriators, but be supported by the People; and to them be Answerable for their marl conduct.

6th. That the Quitrents, never exceed 2s. Sterling pr. Hundred.

7th. That the Propriators, appoint a Sheriff, who shall be one of Three persons recommended by the Court.

8th. That the Judges of the Supreme Court, have without fee or Reward, the Appointment of the Clerks of this Colony.

9th. That the Judges of the Inferior Courts, be Recommended by the People, & to be approved of by the Propriators, and be by them Commissioned.

10th. That all other civil & Military Officers, be within the Appointment of the Propriators.

11th. That the Office of Surveyor General belong not to any person Interested as a partner in the Purchase.

12th. That the Legislative authority, after the strength & maturity of the Colony will permit, Consist of three Branches to wit, the Deligates or Representatives chosen by the Peo-

Digitized by Google

ple, a Counsel not exceeding twelve Men, who shall be Possessed of a Landed Estate, and shall Reside within this Colony, and the Propriators.

13th. That nothing with Respect to the Number of Deligates, from any town or Settlement, shall hereafter be drawn into Precedent; but that the Number of Representatives, shall be ascertained, by a Law when the state of the Colony will admit of an amendment.

14th. That the Land Office be always open.

15th. That Commissions without profit, be granted without fee.

16th. That the fees & Sallaries of all Officers, appointed by the Propriators, be settled & regulated by the Law of the Country.

17th. That the Convention, have the sole power of Raising & Appropriating all publick Moneys, & Electing their Treasurer.

18th. That for a small time till the state of the Colony will permit, to fix some place of holding the Convention, which shall be permanent, the place of meeting shall be agreed upon, between the Propriators & the Convention.

To the faithful, Religious, & perpetual observance, of all & every of the above Articles, the Said Propriators on behalf of themselves, as well as those absent, and the Chairman of the Convention, in behalf of themselves, & their Constituents, have hereunto Interchangeably, set their hands & Affixed their seals, the twenty seventh Day of May, 1775.

Richard Henderson (Seal)
Nath'l Hart (Seal)
J. Luttrell (Seal)
Thom's Slaughter (Chairman).

[Endorsed]

Henderson & Co. Contract between people & proprietors.

Digitized by Google

MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES,[6] JUNE, 1775.

By Virtue of a Dedimus Potestatem to us directed, We do hereby certify that the following Gentlemen elected to serve as Burgesses for the present General Assembly, this Day took the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken, and repeated and subscribed the Test.

Peyton Randolph
Burwell Bassett
George Brooke
David Mason
Richard Adams
Thomas Newton jun'r
James Edmondson
James Mercer
John Bowdoin
John Tabb
Nathaniel Terry
James Montagu
William Harwood
Michael Blow
Champion Travis
Robert Wormeley Carter
Carter Braxton
William Fitzhugh
Henry Taylor
John Scasbrooke Wills
George Lyne
John Day
Joseph Hutchings
Isaac Smith
William Cabell
Southy Simpson
Charles Carter
Robert Munford
James Taylor jr.
James Selden
Nicholas Faulcon jr.
James Taylor
Micajah Watkins
Robert Carter Nicholas
William Norvell
Worlich Westwood
Henry Lee
John Nicholas
William Bibb
Thomas Pettus
Mann Page jun'r
Francis Lightfoot Lee
Henry Pendleton
Henry King
James Holt
William Langhorne
John Talbot
John Banister
Archibald Cary
Henry Field jun'r
Francis Peyton
Joseph Nevill
Charles Broadwater
Peter Poythress

[6] This was the last House of Burgesses which enacted anything.

Digitized by Google

Richard Lee	Edmund Berkeley
Thomas Mann Randolph	Thomas Nelson j'r
Charles Carter	Thomas Whiting
Anthony Winston	Meriwether Smith
Joseph Jones	Bartholomew Dandridge
Allen Cocke	

Given under our Hands this first Day of June, 1775.

Thos. Nelson,
R'd Corbin.

[Endorsed]

Certificates of oaths administered to members June, 1775. House of Burgesses.

[Enclosure]

By Virtue of a Dedimus Potestatem to us directed, We do hereby certify that the following Gentleman, elected to serve as Burgesses for this present General Assembly, this Day took the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken, and repeated and subscribed the Test.

Dudley Digges.

Given under our Hands this 1st Day of June 1775.

Thos. Nelson,
W. Byrd.

[Enclosure]

By Virtue of a Dedimus Protestatem to us directed, We do hereby certify that the following Gentlemen, elected to serve as Burgesses for this present General Assembly, this Day took the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken, and repeated and subscribed the Test.

John Randolph

Given under our Hands this 1st Day of June, 1775.

Thos. Nelson,
W. Byrd.

Digitized by Google

[Enclosure]

By Virtue of a Dedimus Protestatem to us directed, We do hereby certify that the following Gentlemen, elected to serve as Burgesses for this present General Assembly, this Day took the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken, and repeated and subscribed the Test.

John Bowyer	Josias Chapham
John Mayo	William Acrill
Edwin Gray	William Aylett
Samuel McDowell	Henry Tazewell
John Winn	William Fleming
John Woodson	Samuel Duval

Given under our Hands this 2d Day of June, 1775.

Thos. Nelson,
Gawin Corbin.

THE CASE OF JOHN CONNALLY.[1]

[Addressed]

The Hon'ble The President of the Convention or Council of Safety. Virginia.

favored by Josias Chapham Esqr.

Frederick County, Maryland, Nov. 25th, 1775.

Sir

As it is necessary at this time of imminent Danger, to give

---

[1] Major John Connolly was appointed by Governor Dunmore commander of Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg. It had been charged that this appointment was a part of a plan made by Dunmore to use the Indians, if necessary, to force the colonists to submission. But it would seem that Connolly acted in good faith until after a visit he paid to Dunmore about August 1, 1775. He then went to Boston, laid his plans before Gage, and returned to Virginia in October. On November 23rd, while on his way to Detroit, he was arrested at Hagerstown, Md., the papers were found in his possession, and he remained in American prisons during the remainder of the Revolutionary period. See this Magazine, XIV, 54-79, and references on page 58.

Digitized by Google

every information to our neighbours, that may tend in the Smallest degree to prevent the evil Designs of our Enemies, have inclosed you Copies of the Examinations of Allen Cameron, John Smith and John Connelly, and a Letter from Connelly to one Gibson, Lord Dunmores Speech to Captain White Eyes, and Proposals from Connelly to General Gage for the raising An Army for the Destruction of the Liberties of the Colonies, With the Resolves of the Committee of this County thereon

I am Sir very respectfully

Your most h'ble Servant

John Hanson J'r, Chairman.

[Endorsed]

John Harvie [Hanson] Novem'r 25, 1775, inclosing examination of John Connelly.

[Enclosure]

Portsmouth, August 9th, 1775.

Dear Sir

I have safely arrived here, and am happy to the greatest degree in having so fortunately escaped the narrow inspection of my Enemies, the Enemies to their Country, to good order and Government. I should esteem myself defective in point of Friendship towards you, should I neglect to Caution you to avoid an over Zealous exertion of what is now so rediculously Called Patriotick Spirit, but on the Contrary, to deport yourself with that Moderation, for which you have been allways Remarkable, And which must in this Instance, tend to your Honour and Advantage, you may be assured from me Sir, that nothing but the greatest Unanimity now prevails at home, and that the inovating Spirit Amongst us here, is looked upon as ungenerous and undutiful, and that the utmost exertion of the powers of Government if necessary, will be used to convince the infatuated People of their

Digitized by Google

folly, I could, I assure you (Sir) give you Such Convincing proofs of what I assert, and from which every reasonable Person may conclude the Effects, that nothing but madness could opperate upon a man, so far as to overlook his Duty to the present Constitution, and to form unwarrantable associations with Enthusiasts, whose Ill timed folly must draw upon them inevitable Destruction.

His Lordship desires you to present His hand to Capt. White Eyes, and to assure Him, that He is very sorry, that he had not the pleasure of seeing Him at the Treaty, or that the Situation of affairs prevented Him from coming down, believe me D'r Sir, that I have no motive in Writing my Sentiments thus to you, further than to endeavour to Steer you Clear of the misfortunes which I am Confident must involve, but unhappily too many. I have Sent you an address from the People of great Britain to the people of America, and I desire you to Consider it Attentively, which will I flatter myself, convince you of the Idleness of many Declamations, and of the absurdity of our intended Slavery. Give my love to George and tell Him he shall hear from me, and I hope to his advantage. Interpret the inclosed Speech to Captain White Eyes from His Lordship, be prevailed upon to shun the popular Error, and Judge for yourself, Act as a good subject and expect the rewards due to your Services.

I am Dear Sir, Your Sincere friend and Servant,

To Mr. John Gibson, near Fort Dunmore. John Connelly.

True Copy.

COLONELS LAWSON AND HUTCHINGS[8] TO COL. WOODFORD.

Schooner Thomas, Dec'r 17th, 1775.

Colo. Woodford
Sir

We are much in want of fresh Provisions, and should be

[8] Colonels Anthony Lawson and Joseph Hutchings, of the Virginia militia, had been captured by Dunmore in a skirmish at Kempsville, Va. (See this Magazine, XIV, 135, 136, 248, 251, 255, 256, and notes on Hutchins and Lawson, 248, 249; XV, 339, 380.)

Digitized by Google

glad you will Supply us as it is not in our power to have it brought from shore; we often are in want of clean cloaths, we expect to have every necessary of that kind forwarded to us on bord.

We are with Resspect Y'r Ob't Serv.

Anth'y Lawson,
Joseph Hutchings.

P. S. We are very impatient in our present Situation & have desired Mr. Lowary to speak to you on the subject of being exchanged.

A. L.
J. H.

[Endorsed]

Cols. Lawson & Hutchings Letter, Dec'r, 1775.

A Proposed Ordinance for a General Test.[9]

Whereas the long premeditated and now avowed Design of the British Ministry to force the Loyal Colonists into an

---

[9] On August 16, 1775, the Virginia Convention named Josiah Parker and George Mason a committee to report an ordinance for a general test.

On the 19th the ordinance was reported and read a second time. On the 21st, being in the orders of the day, it came up, but consideration was postponed to the next day. Action was continually postponed until the 25th, when it was resolved that the matter be again taken up on the first day of the next Convention. This was not done, but on December 14th James Mercer and Richard Adams were ordered to prepare and report such an ordinance, which they did on the 20th. On the 28th it was read a third time and referred to the Committee of the Whole. Action was farther postponed from day to day until the session ended without the proposed law being enacted. The Convention of 1776 does not appear to have taken up the subject—certainly it passed no ordinance.

The majority of the members of the Virginia Conventions evidently were opposed to laws imposing a general test oath. It is not known whether the draft in the text is that of the first Convention or the second.

In May, 1777, the State Legislature passed an act obliging all free male inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance. (*Hening*, IX, 281.)

Digitized by Google

abject surrender of their Rights and Privileges as Freemen, are still persisted in by the British Government and have been lately attempted to be carried into execution in this Colony by Lord Dunmore as Chief Magistrate, by an unexampled & wanton suspension of the Law of the Land & Institution of that horrid Supporter of Tyranny, Law Martial, by seising, imprisoning and transporting the persons of our peaceable Citizens, by declaring our Servants and Slaves free and inviting & arming them to assassinate their Masters, our innocent Wives & helpless Children, which cruel and horrid Measures have been countenanced & supported by some wicked persons among ourselves in wanton violation of their plighted Faith voluntarily offered in support of our late happy Constitution: It is now become indispensably necessary, by an Appeal to Heaven, to enter into a more firm Union for our common defense, and to distinguish those deserving our Protection from such as are Enemies to our just Cause.

Be it therefore ordained by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony and Dominion of Virginia now Assembled in General Convention And it is hereby Ordained by the authority of the same, that the Committees of the several Counties & Corporations within this Colony, having themselves first taken & subscribed the following Oath in Committee, shall and they are hereby authorized and required to appoint such of their Members as they may think proper, to tender the same to be taken & subscribed by each & every Freeman within their Counties above the age of sixteen years Viz: "I of the Parish of in the County of in the Colony of Virginia do solemnly & sincerely promise & declare that I will not directly or indirectly violate the Association now in force in this Colony, but that I will conform thereto so long as the same shall continue in force; that I will not take up Arms against the good People Freemen Inhabitants of this Colony or any other part of America acting under & in support of the Ordinances of general Convention during the unhappy differences now subsisting between

Digitized by Google

Great Britain and America, nor will I directly or indirectly by correspondence, Signs or Tokens or by any ways or means aid, assist, or support any Power that shall or may be emploied against the good people of America: And I do declare that I will defend and support this Colony against all Invasions & Insurections whatsoever that shall or may be made against the Rights & Liberties of America according to my abilities & pursuant to Ordinances of General Convention— So help me God.

Provided always that the people called Quakers shall affirm to the same effect & also subscribe the same.

And be it farther Ordained by the authority aforesaid that the Members of the Committee appointed as aforesaid & each & every of them be and they are hereby authorized & required to tender the said Declaration to be made sworn to, affirmed & subscribed as aforesaid to the several persons within such districts as shall be described by the said Committees and to return to their respective Committees the names of the persons taking and subscribing the same, also a List of those who shall refuse so to do, within three Months after their appointment, to be carefully filed & preserved by the said Committees: and every person so appointed & neglecting to return such list shall be subject to a fine to be inflicted by the respective Committees not exceeding Pounds.

And be it farther Ordained that the respective Committees shall and may and they are hereby required to summon all persons so refusing to take the Oath or make the Affirmation aforesaid to appear before them in Committee, where the said Oath shall be again tendered to such persons to be taken and subscribed and upon their refusing so to do, the said Committee shall enter such refusal in their Minutes describing the persons so refusing, their place of Nativity, residence and occupation & thereupon order every person so refusing to be disarmed & not to depart above five Miles from their place of Residence 'til the further order of the said Committee, without a special license in writing from them. And in case such persons shall fail to appear before the said Committee

Digitized by Google

when *duly summon'd,* the said Committee shall order them to be summoned again & in case of a second failure to attend, upon proof on Oath of such Summons being served, the said Committee shall proceed against them in the same manner as is directed against persons appearing & refusing as aforementioned.

And be it farther Ordained that all & every person so refusing or failing to attend the Committees as aforesaid & being entered on their Minutes as Delinquents shall & they are hereby declared to be subject to the payment of treble Taxes as imposed by Ordinance of last Convention during the Continuance thereof, to commence & be payable by or before the tenth day of June next, to be levied & collected by such persons as the Committee of the several Countys shall appoint, who shall account for the same with the Treasurer of this colony for the time being in the same manner and under the like penalties as are directed by the last mentioned Ordinance respecting the collection of the other Taxes imposed thereby. And to the end that such persons may be distinguished from the worthy Members of the Community, the County Committees aforesaid shall publish the names of such Delinquents in the Virginia Gazette—Provided always and be it further Ordained that if any such Delinquent shall at any time within six months after his refusal being entered as aforesaid, be willing & shall make Oath (or being one of the People called Quakers shall make affirmation) as aforesaid before the Committee of the County wherein his default was entered, such Committee shall admit him so to do & grant Certificate thereof and in such case, such delinquent shall thence forward be exempt from all Penalties and Restrictions imposed by this Ordinance, in the same manner as if he had originally conformed to the Regulations thereof.

[Endorsed]

An Ordinance for establishing a general Test.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS, COLONIAL AND STATE.

From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

(CONTINUED.)

Petition in Regard to a Slave[1], 1773.

To the Honourable the Speaker & Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses.

The Petition of Peter Hansbrough of the County of Stafford Humbly Sheweth that in the Year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred & Seventy-one he was Possess'd of a Valuable man Slave Named Sharper & that Some time in December he discovered Some behaviour in the Said Sharper which occasioned your Petitioner to be more Strict in inquiring into the Conduct & where he Spent his time in his absent hours your Petitioner Quickly found as he believed that Sharper's Intent were Criminal in Endeavouring to Procuring Poison from a Negroe Doctor or Conjurer as they are Call'd but for what Purpose unknown your Petitioner thought it was his Duty to Apply to one of the Gentlemen Justices of the Peace of the County aforesaid & Inform him of the Matter & to Consult what was best to be done to detect the Villian from his Intended Villiany & Accordingly did apply to Yelverton Peyton Gentleman one of the Justices aforesaid of

[1] The horrors of English jails in the eighteenth century are well known, and it is probable that those of the Colonies were as bad. If, from their slighter construction, they were better ventilated, for this very reason they were colder. It is not uncommon to read of negro prisoners being severely frost-bitten. No doubt white prisoners suffered in the same way; but there was no hope for compensation for them as there was for masters of slaves, and therefore not the same reason for a record.

Digitized by Google

the County & Inform'd him of what Grounds he had for Suspicion upon which the Said Justice Isued his Warrant to apprehend Said Sharper which was executed & was brought to trial before the Said Justice in Company with Jno. James Gentleman and other of the Justices of the County aforesaid & upon the Examination of Said Sharper it appeared to the Justices afores'd that Sharper had attempted to procure Poison from the Doctor aforesaid to destroy White People & offer'd money for it, but no Persons Name mentioned, upon which Yelverton Peyton Committed the said Sharper to the County Goal & also Isued his Warrant to Summons the Gentlemen Justices of the Peace to meet at the Court House on a certain day in the month of Decem'r to hold a Court for the Examination of the Slave aforesaid as the Law directs. Your Petitioner begs Leave to acquaint this Honourable house that he took great pains & Some difficulty to attend the Court as the weather was Extremely Cold & Raining & finding that the Gentlemen Justices did not attend he thought it his Duty to enquire into the State of the Prisoner & found he was bitt by the Frost to Such a Degree that it Commanded Pity from every human heart. Your Petitioner apply'd to the Goaler to Procure a Nurse which accordingly was done the best that could be Procured with the View that the Said Slave should either [be] Punish [ed] by the Laws of our County & not Suffer Death in the Cold Goal. Your Petitioner farther begs Leave to Inform this Honourable house that there were Several Days appointed for the Tryal aforesaid but never one to be held untill the Month of May in the Year of our Lord God one thousand Seven Hundred & Seventy two the Severity of the Weather is well known, In which time the Negroe Doctor or Conjurer aforesaid through Age & Infirmitty was rendered incapable of attending as a Witness. The County Court of Stafford Thought Proper to acquit the Said Sharper. Your Pettitioner took the Poor distressed Slave home & Nurs'd him with all the Tender Care he was Capable of, but the Wound was So Great that first his Feet came off & then his Legs grew worse

Digitized by Google

untill he died in the Month of & as your Pettitioner begs Leave to assure this Honourable house that his behaviour on the aforesaid Occasion was entirely Intended to Punish such Wickedness as he was fully Satisfied was Intended by the Said Sharper in Hopes to Deter others from Such like attempts which is too Common in our Country & as by that means lost a Valuable Slave Your Pettitioner humbly hopes this Honourable house will take it under their tender Consideration, And grant Your Pettitioner Such Relief as they in their Wisdom Shall think Meet.

And Your Petitioner shall ever Pray, &c.

Stafford S. c.

At a Court held for proof of Public Claims, propositions & Grievances. Nov. the 8th, 1773.

The within Petition being produced and read, is Ordered to be Certified to the General Assembly.

Henry Tyler, C. S. C.

Nothing else Offered.

[Endorsed]

Hansbro's Pet. certified to lie.

Treaty[1] With the Indians at Lancaster, Pa., 1744.

[Text of treaty printed in this Magazine, XIII, 141, 142 (and several times previously), but in our publication without the signatures, which are given below from a copy in the Virginia State Library.]

---

[1] By the treaty of Lancaster Virginia gained from the Six Nations a relinquishment of their claim to the country between the Blue Ridge and the Ohio.

The following treaties with Indians have been published in this Magazine:

Treaty of Jamestown, with the Virginia Indians, 1677. XIV, 289-297.

Treaty of Lancaster, with the Six Nations, 1744. XIII, 141. 142.

Treaty of Loggs Town, with the Six Nations (with minutes of the conference), 1752. XIII, 143-174.

Treaty with the Catawbas and Cherokees, 1756. XIII, 227-264.

Treaty of Fort Stanwix, with the Six Nations, 1768. XIII, 23-27.

Treaty of Lochaber, with the Cherokees, 1770. IX, 360-364.

Digitized by Google

* * * The second day of July the eighteenth year of the reign of Sovereign Lord George the second King of Great Britain &c., & in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & forty four.

Signed Sealed & delivered in the presence of (being first interlined with the words the King):

Edm. Jennings	James Patton	Tanickientus	O	[L S]
Thomas	James Logan jun'r	Onucknaxzgur	O	[L S]
King	Thos. Cookson	Shickeling	O	[L S]
	Thomas Craddock	Wahatuha	O	[L S]
Tho. Coliel	Robert Brooke jun'r	Tohasaangar-rorows	O	[L S]
James Hamilton		Arruchhockln	O	[L S]
Richard Peters	Thos. Madison	Tiochasenj	X	[L S]
Will'm Logan	William Black	Sidoceax	C	[L S]
John Tayloe, jun'r	Conrad Wilser, Interpreter	Attiuska	—	[L S]
Phil. Lud. Lee	Edward Smout	Tharnchia Waggon		
Presly Thornton				
Nat Bizlie	William Marshe	Tuwathadachgua his	S	
N. Rigbie, jun'r		Canassatigo X mark		[L S]
		his		
Benedict Calvert		Tochanvontiar X mark		[L S]
		his		
		Johnuah X mark		[L S]
		his		
Virginia, S. C.		Caxagan X mark		[L S]
At a General Court held at the Capitol, October the 25th 1744. This deed poll was proved by the oaths of Edmund Jennings esquire, Philip Ludwell Lee & William Black, three of the witnesses		his		
		Torachdadon X mark		[L S]
		his		
		Heuohanyack X mark		[L S]

Digitized by Google

thereto & by the court ordered to be recorded.

Teste
Ben Waller, Cl. Cur.

his Rotriawuchtar X mark	[L S]
Taraghsackgua	[L S]
Saguehscnyunt	[L S]
Gachradodow	[L S]
Habasabyaken	[L S]
Rowanhohiess	[L S]
O Loghquah	[L S]
Seayontur	[L S]
Tanasansgo	[L S]

A copy
Teste
Wilson Allen, C. Gl.

[Endorsed]

Six Nations of Indians to George the second. Cop. deed, 1744. Rec'd the above. * * *

Petition of Citizens of Charles City[3] County, About 1710.

Charles City County ss.:

To the Hon'ble the Liu't Governer,
And the Hon'ble Councill and Burgessess of this present Gen'll Assembly.

The Inhabitants of the Said County
Humbly shew,

That this County of Charles Citty by being lately Divided into two Countys And that part which is now Charles Citty County being but one third part of what it was before it was Divided is Reduced into soe Small a Quantetie of Tithables

[3] In 1702 all of Charles City county lying south of James river was cut off and made a new county, Prince George. It included a much greater territory than the present county of the name. In 1720 the parts of Westover and Weyanoke parishes north of the Chickahominy, and of Wallingford parish west of that river (all in James City county) were added to Charles City.

Digitized by Google

that the taxes are soe great that the poor Inhabitants of the Said County are not able to Subsist which Causeth many to Remove out of the Said County into other Countys where there are more Tithables to bare the burthen, p'pole which they finde is a great Ease to them which causeth many to Remove dayley: and the Said County being bounded on every Side with the Several Countys adjacent that it is alltogether Impossible to Inlarge the Same without taking from Some of the adjacent Countys to add to this And forasmuch as that part of James Citty County which lieth above Chickahomony River & bounds on the Lower Side of this County being soe very convenient to this County of Charles Citty and soe very inconvenient to James City County to the great grief of the people there Inhabiting and &c: The Inhabitants of Charles Citty County therefore Humbly praye that Your Hon'rs and the Worshipfull the Burgessess of this present Gen'll Assembly Will be pleas'd to take the Same into your Serious Consideration and agree that a law maye be made for the ading and Joyning of that part of James Citty County which lieth above Chickahomony River as affore Said unto Charles Citty County and that the Said River called Chickahomony River maye be for the future the bounds Dividing James Citty and Charles Citty Countys which will be very much to the Sattisfaction of the Inhabitants of that part of James Citty County and to all the Inhabitants in Gen'll of Charles Citty County and a great ease to both: &c:

And they as in duty bound shall ever praye,

Rich'd Bradford	Jno. Stokes
Rich'd Dennis	Tho. Blanker
Val. Minge	John Hunt
Hen. Harvey	Rich Gillum
Edward Cocke	Jeffery Monford
Jno. Minge	Wm. Ingram
Wm. Tomson	Wm. Poyder.
Sam'l Rusill	Geo. Sharptoe
Jno. Hamison	Chas. Hardwood

Digitized by Google

Jno. Roper
Jos. Harwood
Jno. Evens
Turner Huntt
Thos. Poynter
Ed. Grosse
Jno. Huntt
David Jones
Geo. Hunt
Thomas Gregory
Rich'd Bradford Jur.
his
Rob't R. B. Brooks
mark
Jno. Drinkwater
Wm. Shands
Jno. Epes
Sam'l Harwood, Jur.
James Mander.

[Endorsed]

Inhabitants of Cha's City Pet'n the Assembly that the part of James City above Chickahominy river may be joined to Charles City.

Deposition in Regard to John Goodrich.[4]

Ja's Eastwood sworn saith—

That he was Master of a Vessel belonging to Jn'o Goodrich, who was on Board and intended to St. Eustatia from a place called South Key where they had taken in Naval stores, that in the Month of Nov'r last they were met at Ocracock Barr by a Pilot Boat with three Officers in the British Service, which much alarmed the Witness*, but he was told by the said Goodrich not to be uneasy, for that he did not come there with his fingers in his mouth: That the Officers boarded the Vessel, (one of them with the said Goodrich went down into the Cabin, but the Witness does not know what passed there,) that three or four days after the said Goodrich was sent round in his own Vessel to Norfolk that the Witness requested to be sent with the s'd Goodrich, which the Officer refused for want as he said of Irons, about three Weeks after the Witness was carried round there in a Tender, a dispute arising was called on to give Testimony also.

[4] This is the last of the documents in regard to John Goodrich, the Tory, in regard to whom a good deal has been printed in this Magazine.

Digitized by Google

* who proposed hauling up Anchor and carrying the Vessels from them and told Goodrich on his producing as he said a pass from L'd Dunmore, that he was an old Rascal and that the pass was forged for L'd Dunmore would not grant such a one, and they were immediately put down into the Hole with Guards set over them and Orders given that they should not have any thing to eat or drink & threatened with Irons as soon as he arrived he found Cap'n Goodrich released on his Parole & was called upon to give Testimony concerning an Information lodged by the s'd Goodrich against Cap'n Jones for the manner in which he was treated when first taken, that immediately afterwards the said Goodrich was released on his Parole and the Witness discharged & set on Shore.

The Witness being interrogated saith that the Vessell was made a Prize of and stript of all her sail & rigging, That while the Vessell lay at Ocracock Barr, the Witness was going a Shore to procure a Pilot to carry her out, but met one & a Midshipman coming to them. As soon as they got a Board the Pilot asked the s'd Goodrich where he would have the Vessell carried, who answered into Teachy's Hole.

[continued note from page 52]

that the said Goodrich being then very wet applied to the Officer to let him have a change of Cloaths and also his Bead with him in the Hole, which was refused—

That the Vessell was taken and made use of by Cap'n Montague as a Tender. That they kept a strict look out for Tenders and that those which took the Vessell, were so disguised, that they came very near their Vessell before they discovered them to be an Enemy.

James Eastwood.

[Endorsed]

Eastwood's Deposition.

Committee of Safety to Patrick Henry.

To Patrick Henry, Esq'r.

Sir

The Committee of Safety considering the small quantity

Digitized by Google

of Powder & the great disbursement shortly intended to be made of it, are of opinion the whole should come here, & recommend your ordering a Waggon for the 1200 lb. to Lesters Ferry. We have sent an express to Col'o Bullett, for him to forward orders to the officer of the other command, to bring the remainder of the Powder to the Public Magazine.

By order of the Committee

I am Sir Yr Obed't serv't

Edm'd Pendleton.

24 October, 1775.

[Endorsed]

Com'ee of safety. L'r from y'e President. Oct'r 24, 1775.

Case of Matthew Phripp[5] Charged With Disloyalty to Virginia, 1775.

Interrogatories respecting Mr. Matthew Phripp's Conduct answered by Paul Loyall.

1st. How he has demeaned himself in general during L'd Dunmore's stay in and about Norfolk and with Regard to the Dispute between Britain and America? As a Friend to America.

2d. Whether he has born arms under L'd Dunmore, or encouraged others to do so? No.

3dly. Whether he has voluntarily, or otherwise, furnished L'd Dunmore with Vessels, Provisions or Money? Not to my knowledge.

4th. Whether he has been active in persuading Persons to take the Oath prescribed by L'd Dunmore? He has not.

---

[5] See this Magazine, XV, 148, for a note on Matthew Phripp, who was one of the most prominent merchants of Norfolk. On January 4, 1776, the Convention adopted a resolution entirely exonerating him from charges of disloyalty to Virginia.

Digitized by Google

5th. Whether he has ever administered the Oath to any Servants or Slaves? No.

From my particular Intimacy with Mr. Phripp, & through knowledge of his Principles I am induced to esteem him as a firm Friend to American Liberty.

Norfolk 27th Dec'r 1775.

The above Querys were severally put to Mr. Paul Loyall, & answer'd as express'd—

Certify'd under my Hand

Wm. Woodford.

[Endorsed]

Matt. Phripp. Resolutions & Papers respecting him.
Depositions in favour of Cap't Phripp. ref.

[Enclosure]

Princess Anne County, Dec'r 27, 1775. These are to Certify that Christopher Calvert this day came before us and Made Oath that he had been Intimately Acquainted with Mr. Matt'w Phripp for a Considerable time, and that he always thought him a very strong advocate for his Country with regard to the present dispute between G't Britain and America, And that he is very Certain that Mr. Matt Phripp never tooke up Arms Against His Country, Neither has he at any time Assisted Lord Dunmore with Vessells, provisions or Money to the best of this Deponants belief.

And that further he veryly believes that the said Matt. Phripp Never persuaded any person to take the Oath prescribed by Lord Dunmore or even administered the said Oath to any person whatsoever. Because the day before the battle at Kemps Land'g the said Phripp was in Company with this deponant Under arms in the Volunteer Company expect'g Lord Dunmore's troops every Minute to Attack us; and that since the above mentioned battle this deponant has been Credably Inform'd that the said Matt Phripp has keep'd out of the Way of Lord Dunmore and all his Emisarrys. Likewise

Digitized by Google

part of which time was with this deponant and he Often heard the said Phripp say that he would have me to keep out of the way of said Dunmore & to be ready on the Shortest Notice to flee with him up the Country for refuge if Occasion shou'd come & further this deponant saith not.

Chris'r Calvert.

The Above Depi'sion taken & Subscrib'd to before

David Mason,
Thos. Newton Jr.

[Endorsed]

C'r Calvert's Dep'on in far'r Mr. Phripp.

[Enclosure]

Princess Anne County, Dec'r 27th 1775. This day Came before us Doct'r John Ramsay, and made Oath as follows, viz—That he was often in Company with Edward Hack Moseley Sen'r Edward Hack Moseley Jun'r and Matthew Phripp Get'n from the Commencement of Our Disputes with Lord Dunmore till within a few days before the Standard was raised in this County, and Deposeth, That He Always heard the Above Gentlemen Express themselves as warm friends to their Country, and Highly Condemn'd the Measures which Lord Dunmore and his Adherents were then Persuing against this Country, and he is well Convinced that they Never Aided or Assisted Lord Dunmore in any Rispect Whatever.

John Ramsey.

The above deposition taken before us

David Mason,
Thos. Newton Jr.

[Endorsed]

Doct'r Ramsay's Depon in favour of M.

Digitized by Google

[Enclosure]

To Capt. Matthew Phripp at Williamsburg, p'r favour of Mr. Alex'r Moseley.

Princess Anne, 23rd Dec'r, 1775.

Dear Sir

Having already wrote you p. this Conveyance and having been just now call'd to Dinner, with honest Dick Kelloe & several honest Buckskins, who call'd here yesterday on their Way to Norfolk; I have only Time to tell you that the Letter you desired me to send up immediately, viz, the Letter you wrote me from Kempe's, advising that you had at last resolved to swallow the Oath & digest it afterwards, was in such a Style & so much in Favour of our Country's Cause, that my kinsman T. Booth committed it to the Flames in my dining Room Fire, soon after I had carefully as well as chearfully perused it, lest it shou'd accidentally fall into such Hands as might probably chastise, or at least reprimand you for such Behaviour, especially if they had heard with how much Difficulty You was prevail'd on to leave the Desert beyond Cape Henry, whereto you had fled as a Place of present Safety from his Majesty's Troops, whose friendly Enquiry for you had for several Days added to your other Distresses.

I am w'th Sincerity

D'r Matt, Y'r affect'e Friend & obed't Serv't

Anth'y Walke.

[Enclosure]

The Committee, to whom the Petition of Matthew Phripp, was recommitted, have had the same under their consideration And it appears to this Committee from the Testimony of Daniel Hutchings, that the said Matthew Phripp was extremely active in encouraging the people in Norfolk to get acquainted with Military Discipline, and prepare for defending their Country. That the said Phripp, was chosen Colonel

Digitized by Google

of the Borough and was twice elected Chairman of the Committee. That the said Phripp took up Arms against L'd Dunmore, on his taking the Types from the Printer in Norfolk, but that on the people's refusing to join him, he declined to act any longer as their Colonel. That it also appears to this Committee from the Depositions of Paul Loyall and Christopher Calvert, that the said Matthew Phripp, during L'd Dunmore's stay in and about Norfolk, demeaned himself as a friend to his Country and it does not appear the said Phripp hath assisted L'd Dunmore with either money, provisions or Vessels or advised or persuaded any person to join L'd Dunmore or take his Oath.

That it appears to your Committee, the said Phripp being deserted by the people in that part of the Country, in danger of being delivered up to & having much of his property in the Power of L'd Dunmore, was compelled by his situation to take the Oath prescribed by his Lordship.

And it also further appears to this Committee that the said Matthew Phripp's visit to Norfolk proceeded from the pressing invitation of his aged and infirm Father.

Upon the whole Matter the Committee came to the following Resolution

Resolved, that it is the Opinion of this Committee that the said Matthew Phripp hath uninformly shewn himself the firm and steady Friend of American Liberty until his unfortunate Visit to Norfolk in consequence of the invitation from his aged parent, at which time, falling into the power of L'd Dunmore he had only the alternative of submitting or exposing his life & Fortune to his Lordship's resentment; in this extremety he yielded and took the Oath, but as the said Matthew Phripp soon after manifested his willingness to support the Common Cause, We think upon the whole he ought to be restored to the Confidence of his Countrymen.

[Endorsed]

Matt: Phripp.

Digitized by Google

PETITION FOR A FERRY IN HALIFAX COUNTY, 1775.

To the Hon'ble Speaker and Gentlemen of House of Burgesses.

The Petition of David Brandon, Humbly sheweth that he is proprietor of a Tract of Land on the South Side of Dan River in Halifax County and finds it will be of great advantage to the Publick as well as himself that a Ferry be Establish'd from his Land across the s'd River to the Land of John Lawson on the opposite side.

Your Petitioner therefore prays that an Act may pass for that purpose.

And ye Pet'r Shall pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Brandon David, petition of, for a public ferry over Dan river. 10 June, 1775, referred to the committee of propositions and grievances.

Reasonable.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA IN 1662–1665.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

PETITION OF MASTERS OF SHIPS, AUG. 18, 1662.

Petition of divers Masters of ships trading to Virginia to the Lords of the Privy, Council—Complain of being compelled to give bond of £2000 to pay 2s. sterling for every hogshead of tobacco laden aboard their ships, besides 12d. in money for every ton of goods for a Castle duty, tho' there is not any there or other defence for their ships and pray to be freed from giving such bond and that they may as formerly deliver half a pound of powder and three pounds of lead towards the defence of the plantation instead of Castle duty exhib: xviii Augusti, 1662.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 *p.*)

MINUTES OF COUNCIL FOR FOREIGN PLANTATIONS.

Inner Court of Wards, Aug. 25, 1662.

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations. Report to his Majesty in petition of Masters of ships trading to Virginia as to the customs they have to pay for tobacco laden aboard their ships including a Castle duty which used to be half a pound of powder and three pounds of lead for bulleting towards the defence of the plantation. Consideration of a secret trade with the Dutch for tobacco of the growth of the English Plantations to the defrauding of his Majesty's Customs. Lord Baltimore promises to write to his Deputy in Maryland to seize all such Tobacco. Messrs. Pym and Povey to draw up some heads of remedies for said abuses.

(1 *p. Col. Papers, Vol.* 14, *No.* 59, *p.* 49.)

Digitized by Google

PETITION OF SIR WM. BERKELEY &c., AUGUST 26, 1662.

Petition of Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia, Sir Henry Chicheley, Edward Digges, Richard Lee and others Planters and Inhabitants in Virginia and Maryland, to the King, Set forth that thro' the excessive planting of tobacco the price has fallen so low that it will not bear the charges of freight and custom and pray that His Maj. injunctions be given to the Sherifs of this Kingdom (of England) to put the Act against planting tobacco in full execution and that the Governors of Virginia and Maryland have command not to permit any ship to depart from thence next year until after 1 May next.

Indorsed. "Received Aug. 26. Read in Council Aug. 28."

(*Colonial Papers*, 1. *p.*)

PETITION OF GOVERNOR BERKELEY, AUGUST ?, 1662.

Petition of Sir. William Berkeley his Maj. Governor of Virginia to Lords of the Council for Foreign Plantations. That by the King's command he is suddenly to depart for Virginia there to promote those staple Commodities of silk, hemp, flax, potashes, masts and timber for shipping which Virginia is so admirably proportioned to produce that within seven Years England will not be necessitated to bring them from other Countries. For this some few skilful men are wanted to teach the nearest & cheapest way to produce such commodities for which £500 once expended will be sufficient. Requests instructions for the good of the Colony which he suggests "that your Lordships may do this with less trouble"— as to the administration of Justice and making of Laws. Observations on some laws, which the Civilians call extravagant. They will in future print their laws for their Lordships approbation, amendment or rejection so that errors cannot be

Digitized by Google

of more than one years duration—As to the Governor's allowance. Desires leave to add one Law more to those they have already deviating from the laws of England in reference to payments in other commodities to the exclusion of tobacco. For permission to print this Petition that any Planter or Merchant having any thing to oppose may present it to their Lordships.

(*Colonial Papers, 3 pp.*)

PETITION OF SHIP OWNERS AND MERCHANTS, SEPTEMBER 6 (?), 1662.

Petition of Owners of Ships and Merchants Traders to Virginia and Maryland, to the King and the Privy Council —Against the petition for prohibiting ships leaving Virginia until 1 May next and praying that all ships may return from thence according to the usual manner.

Signed by Robert Vaulx and 42 others.

Annexed.

Reasons offered for the foregoing Petition.

(*Together 2 pp., Colonial Papers.*)

WARRANT FOR BERKELEY TO HAVE A SHIP CUSTOMS FREE.

Whitehall, Sept. 12, 1662.

Warrant for Sir Wm. Berkeley to have a ship of Tobacco of 300 tons customs free, when he shall send or bring over a ship of the same burthen laden with silk, hemp, flax, pitch and potashes, the produce or growth of the Colony of Virginia.

[1 *p., Domestic Entry Bk., Vol. 7, pp. 237-8.*]

Digitized by Google

LETTER FROM RICHARD LEE, OCT. 7, 1662.

Richard Lee to [Secretary Nicholas?]

Begs he will excuse his attendance until Wednesday when he hopes to have received certain copies in the business of Virginia. There can be no objection to the letter he solicits from the King, he has seen several from his late Majesty and one from his present Majesty. Will for this last request present[1] him ten pieces to buy a little toy and any varieties of that poor country he may command.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 *p.*)

PRISONERS TO BE TRANSPORTED TO VIRGINIA, WHITEHALL, OCT. 16, 1662.

Warrant to the Sheriffs of London to deliver to Captains Foster and Longman certain prisoners according to the annexed list (which is wanting) for transportation to Virginia and to take sufficient security from the said Captains that none of them return into England for twelve years.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 *p.*)

THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, [DEC. 5, 1662.]

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Directing them to be assisting to such persons as should be employed by Sir Humphrey Hook and others in the settlement of certain lands herein described leased by them from Henry Earl of St. Albans and others.

Draft with corrections by Sir Jos. Williamson.

(*Colonial Papers*, 2 *pp.*)

---

[1]At this time it was the universal custom for public officers to accept presents from persons applying for favors. Readers of Pepys are familiar with this habit.

Digitized by Google

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia, Dec. 5, 1662.

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Recites the patent granted in the first year of His Majestys Reign to Henry, Earl of St. Albans, Ralph Lord Hopton, John Lord Berkeley and others, which by reason of the late unhappy and unsettled times they could not plant in or enjoy, & the demise of said Patent to Sir Humphrey Hooke,[2] John Fitzherbert and Robert Viccaridge Merchant, and commands them to be aiding and assisting to all persons employed by said Patentees in settling the said Plantation and receiving the rents and profits thereof.

(*2 pp. Domestic Entry Book, Vol.* 10, *pp.* 19-21).

Petition of Anne Downe, 1662?

Petition of Anne widow of Nicholas Downe, chief Clerk of the Kitchen to the King, For a pension. Her husband Served his Maj'y from his infancy till his going over to France, lost all his property in the Wars and was forced to go to Virginia where he died, leaving her without support.

(*Domestic Charles II, Vol.* 66, No. 107).

Information in Regard to Anthony Langston, January 7, 1662-3.

Information of Anthony Langston[3] formerly Ensign in

---

[2] In 1670 the proprietors of the Northern Neck spoke of Hooke and his associates as their agents. There was much opposition to these men in Virginia and they seem to have accomplished little.

[3] Not long after the date of this report Anthony Langston killed a man in a brawl (one would hope that it was the government spy), was convicted of manslaughter and condemned to be burned in the hand, but was pardoned and later became a captain in the navy. He prepared an account of Virginia, which is in the Egerton MSS., British Museum.

Digitized by Google

Prince Maurice's Regiment and afterwards 14 years in Virginia, taken by Secretary Bennet. Was drinking last night at the Dog Tavern when a person came who invited him to engage in some design and would tell him more if he would go to his house in a day or two.

(*Domestic Charles II, Vol. 67, No.* 14.)

[I have abstracted (a vey few) papers of this character, as the fact of a person being so long resident in the Colony may be interesting to a descendant, or for genealogical purposes. W. N. S.]

LICENSE FOR COL. FRANCIS MORYSON[4] TO LEAVE VIRGINIA, MARCH 26, 1663.

License signed by Governor Sir William Berkeley for Col. Francis Moryson to depart the Colony, his private occasions as well as the public affairs requiring his going for England there to remain three years.

(*Colonial Papers*).

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO SECRETARY BENNETT [VIRGINIA], MARCH 30, 1663.

Governor Sir William Berkeley to Secretary Sir Henry Bennet, Congratulations on his advancement. Recommends Col. Moryson to his favour in business that concerns his Majesty in these parts and believes his Majesty with little charge may find as great accesses to his revenue from this place as from any of his plantations whatever.

(*Colonial Papers,* 1 *p.*)

---

[4]Moryson delivered to Clarendon, Lord Chancellor of England, an address in behalf of Virginia, which is printed in Neill's *Carolorum*, 308-313. His two instructions from Virginia were that Maryland be forced to consent to a cessation of tobacco planting, and that the Bristol Patent (the assignment of the Northern Neck to Hooke) should be revoked.

Digitized by Google

MINUTES OF PRIVY COUNCIL, WHITEHALL, JUNE 24, 1663.

Minute of the Privy Council. A letter explaining a late Act of Parliament entitled An Act[5] for encouraging and increasing shipping and navigation, to the Governors of Virgina, Maryland, Barbadoes, St. Christophers, Nevis, Montserrat, Autigue, Surinam, Jamaico and New England was signed by the Lord Chancellor and fourteen other Members of the Council.

(4 *pp. Colonial Entry Bk., Vol.* 60, *pp.* 11-15).

THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, AUG. 3, 1663.

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Recites the Patent granted in the first year of His Maj. reign to Henry Earl of St. Albans, Ralph Lord Hopton, John Lord Berkeley, and others, which by reason of the late unhappy and unsettled times they could not plant in or enjoy, the demise of said Patent to Sir Humphrey Hooke, John Fitzherbert and Robert Viccaridge Merchant, and his Maj. letters of 5 Dec. last to aid and assist all persons employed by said Patentees in settling the said Plantation and receiving the rents and profits thereof. Is induced to believe that his Maj. said letters have miscarried as the Gov. & Council have lately obstructed the proceedings upon said Patent by the persons employed therein. They are therefore commanded not only to forbear any further interruption, the generality of the City of Bristol being engaged in that design, but to protect and give them all encouragement for the advancement of the said Colony.

(*Colonial Papers,* 3 *pp.*)

---

[5]The Navigation Act.

Digitized by Google

[N. B.—This letter bears the King's signature and is countersigned by Secretary Sir Henry Bennet, afterwards Lord Arlington. There is also a Draft of this letter with corrections by Secretary Williamson, of which the above is a fair copy].

THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, WHITEHALL, AUG. 25, 1663.

Circular letter from the King to the Governor of [Virginia] Transmitting two Acts of Parliament for the increase of shipping and navigation. The King having maturely weighed the importance of these Acts in relation to the trade, shipping and revenue of this Kingdom and for keeping the Plantations in a constant dependance on His Majesty, he is commanded to cause them punctually to be observed and on no pretence whatever to connive at the breach of them in any particular. The Oaths prescribed in said Acts to be immediately taken.

(*Draft with Corrections, Col. Papers,* 1 *p. Fair Copy Domestic Entry Bk., Vol.* X., *pp.* 108-109).

MINUTES OF COUNCIL FOR FOREIGN PLANTATIONS, DECEMBER 7, 1663.

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations. On complaint of the farmers of Customs of the great abuses practiced by the Planters of and Traders to Virginia, New England, Maryland, Long Island &c. in carrying great quantities of tobacco to the Dutch plantations contiguous, the customs of which would amount to £10.000 per ann: Ordered that letters be prepared to the several Governors of those Plantations with instructions for the reformation of those abuses.

(1 *p. Col. Papers, Vol.* 14, *No.* 59, *pp.* 53-54.)

Digitized by Google

Minutes of Council for Foreign Plantations, December 16, 1663.

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations. On consideration of the abuses complained of by the Farmers of the Customs touching the selling of tobacco to the Dutch Plantations and thereby defrauding His Maj. Revenue, ordered that said Farmers, who propose to send Officers to the Plantations complained of for preventing said abuses in future be desired to draw up a model or form of what they propose and how far they would have the assistance of the respective Governors.

(*Col. Papers. Vol.* 14. *No.* 59, *p.* 54.)

Nathaniel Cale[6] to Secretary Williamson, Bristol, December 19, 1663.

Nathaniel Cale to Sec. Sir Joseph Williamson. In reference to a plot for surprising Bristol which the writer prevented. Wylde was prisoner six months and is gone to Virginia.

(*Domestic. Charles* II. *Vol.* 86. *No.* 20.)

---

[6]The Cales seem to have been a prominent family of Bristol merchants. "N. Cule" (evidently an error) appears in a list of Bristol royalists in 1643. In 1649 Nathaniel Cale was one of the Aldermen and Common Councillors of Bristol removed by order of Parliament on account of their politics. In 1661-2 Nathaniel Cale was Mayor of Bristol. In 1663 Thomas Cale was imprisoned for refusing to accept an election to the Common Council.

In 1636 Nat. Cale and two other merchants of Bristol petitioned the Privy Council in regard to the ship Faulcon, which had been damaged on a voyage from St. Christophers.

On August 28, 1669, John Jeffries and Thomas Colclough, merchants, of London, presented a petitition to the Privy Council stating that they had employed one Giles Cale to serve them three years as their factor in Virginia, and had regularly paid his salary to his wife or other assignee; but that he had now gotten into a plantation, and had in his possession a considerable estate belonging to the petitioners for which he refused to account.

Digitized by Google

MINUTES OF COUNCIL FOR FOREIGN PLANTATIONS, INNER COURT OF WARDS, JAN. 19, 1664.

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations. Debate on the Model or Form proposed by the Farmers of the King's Customs to be put in practice by their Officers which at their own charge they propose to send to Virginia, New England, Maryland, Long Island & other plantations for preventing the defrauding of his Maj. Customs: Committee appointed to contract same into as few and brief heads as they can and add the Earl of Anglesey's proviso limiting the proceedings of such Officers by the late Acts of Navigation.

(*Col. Papers, Vol.* 14, *No.* 59, *p.* 55.)

There is in the English Public Record Office a letter, May 13, 1676, from Col. Wm. Travers, of Virginia, to Giles Cale, beginning "Brother Cale." It has an endorsement stating that it was forwarded by "Mr. Cale, Postmaster of Bristol," to a government official in London. The postmaster was hardly Giles Cale. In his will, dated December 30, 1688, Giles Hussey, of Rappahannock county, formerly of Blanford, Dorset, England, gave a legacy to Giles Cale, of Rappahannock county. There was a suit begun June 14, 1684, by Edwin Conway, guardian of Nat. Cale, son and heir of Giles Cale, deceased, *vs.* Thomas Wilks, who was in possession of land belonging to said Nat. Cale.

The will of Nathaniel Cale, of Lancaster county, dated November 25, proved December 10, 1690; legatees: sisters Mary Inco and Elizabeth King; brother Charles Cale; uncle Rawleigh Travers; to be buried by the side of his grandfather-in-law at White Chapel Church.

George Spencer (who married the widow of Rawleigh Travers) in his will, dated June 10, 1691, names John Incs, Nat. Cale and Charles Cale, and makes provisions for the schooling of the latter. Robert Beckingham in his will, dated January 20, 1675, gives a legacy to Giles Cale.

There is a deed from Charles Cale, of Overwharton parish, Stafford county, conveying certain land which Nat. Cale devised to his sister's son John Incs, and states that said Charles Cale is brother and heir to said Nathaniel; said land was purchased by Thomas Stephens of Thomas Purefoy, and was late in the tenure of Mr. Robert Beckingham and Mr. Thomas Wilks, and contained 600 acres at the mouth of Morattico Creek.

Digitized by Google

Petition of Merchants, &c., in Regard to Servants Sent to the Plantations, July 12, 1664.

Petition of Merchants, Planters, & Masters of Ships trading to the plantations, to the King. That there is a wicked custom to seduce or spirit away young people to go as servants to the plantations which pet'rs abominate the very thought of. This gives the opportunity to many evil minded persons to enlist themselves voluntarily to go the voyage and having received money, clothes, diet &c. to pretend they were betrayed or carried away without their consents. Pray that persons may be appointed under the great seal who may enter the names, age, quality, place of birth & last residence of those desiring to go to said Plantation which will be a means to prevent the betraying and spiriting away of people *With reference* to the Attorney & Solicitor General to consider what may be done by law, also to call some of the petitioners before them and report thereon.

Whitehall, 1664, July 12.

Annexed.

Report of Sir Heneage Finch. That he finds the mischiefs complained of very frequent, there being scarce any voyage to the plantations but some are carried away against their wills or pretend to be so after they have contracted with the Merchant and so run away. That a registry of Passengers to the Plantations who go by contract with the Merchant, would be a proper remedy. That the King might by law erect such an Office with a small fee annexed but it will never be effectually executed without an Act of Parliament imposing a fee sufficient to recompense the pains. 1664, July 18.

(*2 pp. Colonial Papers.*)

Remonstrance of the Governor, Council and Burgesses of Virginia. [Aug. 3, 1664].

Remonstrance of the Governor, Council and Burgesses of

Digitized by Google

Virginia to the King, Setting forth the Meeting of the Commissioners for Virginia and Maryland for lessening the planting of Tobacco in both Colonies, according to his Maj. Instructions & the Agreement that was concluded between them, which the Assembly of Maryland have utterly rejected and beseeching his Maj. to take the same into his consideration. Indorsed. "Rec'd 3 Aug. Read in Council 10 Aug. 1664. Signed by
Sir William Berkeley and Robert Wynne. Speaker.
(*Colonial Papers.* 1 *p.*)

MINUTES OF COUNCIL FOR FOREIGN PLANTATIONS IN REGARD TO SERVANTS, INNER COURT OF WARDS, AUG. 24, 1664.

Minutes of the Council for Foreign Plantations.

Petition of Merchants Planters & Masters of ships trading to the Plantations to the King complaining of a scandal cast upon them concerning the spiriting or enticing away of persons against their wills, which they altogether abominate and deny and of the great damages they suffer by persons who having received money clothes and diet, do at Gravesend or other English Port allege they have been spirited away and so get off notwithstanding their contracts and praying a remedy by way of an Office of Registry of all such persons so to be transported: with his Maj. reference, the certificate of Sir Heneage Finch and a signed Bill preparatory to a grant of said Office to Col. Roger Whitley under the Great Seal being read and debated upon, according to the King's directions; ordered, being a matter of great moment and the day far spent, that the further consideration be deferred for a week.
(*Col. Papers, Vol.* 4, *No.* 59, *p.* 57.)

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON SERVANTS 1664.

Report of Committee of Council for Foreign Plantations, entitled "Certain propositions for the better accommodating

Digitized by Google

to Foreign Plantations with servants" in twenty articles. The servants are classed under two heads blacks & whites. The Blacks bought by way of trade and sold about £20 a head, the most useful appurtenances of a Plantation and perpetual servants. The Whites divers ways gathered up in England, few from Ireland or Scotland transported at the rate of about £6 per head, are entertained by those to whom they are consigned or are exchanged for Commodities at different rates according to their condition or trade: after certain years these are free to plant for themselves or take wages for their service and have to the value of £10 to begin planting for themselves. Ways of obtaining these servants from felons condemned to death, sturdy beggars, gipsies and other incorrigible rogues: poor and idle debauched persons. Recommend as a remedy to the evils complained of, in the petition above referred to that an Act of Parliament should pass with such powers and provisions as may be proper to the thing intended and necessary to the plantations. And that the Secretaries of the respective Colonies transmit the names of said servants every six months and the places and persons to whom they are dispersed.

(9 *pp. Colonial Entry Bk., Vol.* 92, *pp.* 275-283).

ORDER OF COUNCIL IN REGARD TO SERVANTS, WHITEHALL, SEPT. 7, 1664.

Order in Council on report annexed from the Council for Foreign Plantations recommending the erection of an Office petitioned for (see ante 12 July '64) for registering of all persons going voluntarily to the Plantations, as being useful and prejudicial to none, because the registering is left voluntary, directing that a Commission be prepared appointing Roger Whitley to be master of the said Office. Annexing.

Commission addressed to the Duke of York as Lord High Admiral & Warden of the Cinque Ports and to the other Officers of the Ports, for the erecting of an "Office for taking and registering the consents, agreements and covenants

Digitized by Google

of such persons, male and female, as shall voluntarily go or be sent as Servants to any of the Plantations in America," certificates of consent are to be delivered under the seal of the Office to the Merchants with whom the Covenant is made and Roger Whitley is appointed Master of said Office with the fee of 40s. a year and such allowances as the Planters agree to give him.

(3 *pp. Domestic Charles* II, *Vol.* 102, *No.* 27).

Memoranda by Mr. Sainsbury in Regard to "Spirits" and Servants.

The practice of "spiriting away" was much resorted to, in the reign of Charles II, and a thriving trade was driven by many "wicked persons" who by fraud or violence sent over "servants" and others to inhabit the then rapidly increasing English Plantations abroad. Petitions were presented and complaints were made that there was "a wicked custom to seduce or spirit away young people" to go to the Foreign Plantations in various capacities. One example (out of many) will suffice for Illustration: Lady Yarborough writes to Sec. Williamson that a boy whom she had in charge has been stollen away by spirits, as they call them, who convey such boys to ships for New England &c. & she Begs a Warrant for the Bearer whose apprentice he was to search the ships going out in order to reclaim him.

(Dom. Charles II, Vol. 109, No. 23).

This practise of "spiriting away" seems to have been so universally believed, that when any persons, more particularly of inferior station, were about to leave the Country, it was concluded that they were "spirited away." This led to incalculable mischief and many frauds and robberies were committed in consequence. "Evil minded people" voluntarily offered to go on a voyage, or to settle in a distant Colony. They received money, clothes and other necessaries for their outfit but no sooner did the Vessel get clear of Gravesend, or

Digitized by Google

put into any port than they contrived to get away. They pretended they were betrayed, carried off without their consent, in fact *spirited away*.

To prevent the evils which must have resulted from such extraordinary proceedings Charles II granted a Commission to the Duke of York and to others to examine all persons before going abroad, whether "they go voluntarily without compulsion or any deceitful or sinister practice whatsoever." At the same time the King erected an "Office for taking & registering the consents, agreements and covenants of such persons, male or female, as shall voluntarily go or be sent as servants to any of our Plantations in America." It was however, notwithstanding this Commission found necessary to resort to Parliament for prevention of these abuses: and at length on 18 March, 1670, "An Act" was passed (see Commons Journal, p. 142) "to prevent stealing and transporting children and other persons," whereby any person *spiriting away* by fraud or enticement, with the design to sell, carry away or transport any person beyond the sea shall suffer death as a felon without clergy.

The Papers I have abstracted on the above subject and on which I have founded these remarks are dated as follows: 1664, July 12, Aug. 24, and Sept. 7, (which see & one early in 1670) and the subject appears to me so curious and interesting that I have thought it worth while to write down these mem. as materials from which I think an amusing historical paper might be prepared for the Virginia Historical Society.

W. Noel Sainsbury.

10 Feb., 1873.

Petition of Sir Henry Chicheley, &c., In Regard to a Cessation of Tobacco Planting, Nov. 19?, 1664.

Petition of Henry Chicheley, Edward Diggs, John Jeffreys and Francis Moryson, to the King. In obedience to the orders of the Privy Council of 5 Oct. last herewith pre-

Digitized by Google

sent Propositions which they conceive will conduce very much to the good of Virginia. Pray for a speedy time to be appointed for the hearing and determining of them.

Annexed.

A Representation of the necessity of lessening the quantity of tobacco and proposals for the effecting it.

Indorsed, "Rec. Nov. 1664."

(Together 3 pp., *Colonial Papers.*)

ORDER IN REGARD TO PITCH AND TAR, NOV. 25, 1664.

Minutes of Documents relating to Naval Affairs. Order for all pitch and tar from Virginia and Maryland to be custom free for five years in order to encourage the planters to apply themselves to commodities more beneficial than tobacco.

(*Domestic Charles* II, *Vol.* 106, *No.* 99).

ORDER IN COUNCIL FORBIDDING A CESSATION OF TOBACCO PLANTING[7], NOV. 25, 1665.

Order in Council, Setting forth the hearing of the Agents of Virginia and Lord Baltimore concerning the Agreement of Commissioners, for lessening the quantity of tobacco, consultation with the Farmers of H. M. Customs thereon and their report that there should be no cessation, stint or limi-

---

[7]A cessation of tobacco planting for one year, which the people of Virginia at this time were convinced was the only remedy for the low price of tobacco and the consequent hard times, could only be effective with the co-operation of Maryland. A joint commission, which met at Mr. Allerton's at Wicomico on the Potomac in Virginia, agreed to urge on the respective Assemblys of the two Colonies a cession for one year from June 20, 1664; but the Maryland Assembly refused to concur. The Virginia government appealed to England and the refusal of the Privy Council to authorize a cessation must have caused much discontent in Virginia. This was, perhaps, the first thing after the Restoration which would be apt to cause real disaffection, and it should be noted that it was one for which Berkeley and the Assembly were in no way responsible.

Digitized by Google

tation imposed on the planting tobacco in Virginia or Maryland nor any time limited for ships coming from either of those Plantations, approving said report and directing accordingly, also that all hemp, pitch and tar imported from thence & of the Manufacture or growth of those Colonial [?] should be custom free for five years.

(*Colonial Papers, 2 pp.*)

BRISTOL SHIPS CAPTURED BY THE DUTCH, JAN., 1664-5.

Petition of several of the King's Subjects in the City of Bristol, trading to Virginia, to the King. Five rich and considerable ships belonging to them laden with Virginia tobacco have been taken by Dutch Capers on their homeward voyage. They paid a tax of 2s. 3d. per hogshead of tobacco imposed by the Governor of Virginia, for the fortification of the Country for which they have given bills of Exchange amounting to near £400 sterling. Pray for release of said bills or leave to export the like quantity of tobacco duty free and further that said imposed tax may be employed to the right use for at present there is no Fort to preserve ships against a single man of War of thirty guns. Names of the ships taken.

(*Colonial Papers, 1 p.*)

PETITION OF THOMAS PITTMAN, &C. [JAN. 1624-5].

Petition of Thos. Pittman, Thos. Grigge and Mark Jarvis & Comp. Owners of the Ship Recovery to the Duke of York & the Comm'rs of the Admiralty. The Recovery has been lying at Gravesend above five weeks ready to sail for Virginia, with a special packet from the King & Council to Gov. Berkeley and near 40 passengers, her sole outward freight, "persons utterly useless to this Kingdom but rather destructive in their idle course of life, whereunto they would most willingly return upon any advantage given them of escape." Pray for a special Order for taking off the embargo upon their said ship.

(*Colonial Papers, 1 p.*)

Digitized by Google

PETITION OF MERCHANTS AND SHIPOWNERS, [JAN., 1664-5.]

Petition of Merchants and Owners of ships trading to Virginia to the King.

Many vessels having gone to Virginia with goods & servants for supply of the Plantations, ill supplied with seamen by reason of his Majesties great occasion for seamen, pray that letters be sent to the Governor of Virginia by the ship Elizabeth and Mary to cause all ships within the Capes of Virginia to come thence in company for their better security from Dutch men of war.

Indorsed. "To be reported in Councell 11 Jan., '64. Ord'd Jan. 11, '64 (-5.)

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 *p.*)

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO SECRETARY BENNET, VIRGINIA, APRIL 10, 1665.

Governor Sir William Berkeley to [Secretary Sir Henry Bennet] Refers to his letter by Colonel Moryson [see ante 30 March, 1663] and joins his acknowledgments with his brother Lord Berkeley's for the high favors bestowed upon Lord Berkeley and upon himself Though he cannot beg for himself "knowing that no seasonable showers or dews can recover a withered root," yet he does for Col. Moryson who he intreats his Majesty will permit to stay two years more in England "to agitate the Country's business at the Council table," he is faithful and sedulous and to send another Agent would put the Colony to a far greater charge than he does.

(*Colonial Papers*, 3 *pp.*)

GOVERNOR BERKELEY'S LETTERS OF REVOCATION, MAY 13, 1663.

Sir William Berkeley's letters of revocation. The King commands the Governor's repair to his royal presence to give an account of the state of the Colony of Virginia and

Digitized by Google

to consult upon the welfare thereof. To constitute in his absence a discreet, able and sufficient Deputy to supply the place of Governor.

(1-2 *p. Domestic Entry Bk., Vol. 22, p.* 134.)

THE KING TO THE WARDENS OF THE MINT.

Hampton Court, July 12, 1665.

The King [the Wardens &c. of the Mint]. The Office of Assay Master in the Mint being vacant by death of John Woodward[8] and absence of Thos. Woodward his father, who, if alive, is at some plantation on York River, in Virginia, John Brattle is to exercise the Office during the absence of Thos. Woodward, with a fitting allowance.

(*Domestic Charles II, Vol.* 126, *No.* 92.)

GOVERNOR BERKELEY[9] TO THE KING, VIRGINIA, AUG. 1, 1665.

Governor Sir William Berkeley to the King. Hath listed every man that was fit to bear Arms to be ready on the first "Al' Arme" with their small shot to assist and man the Merchant ships in their harbours, but as yet have not heard of

---

[8]The following additional items in regard to Thos. Woodward appears in the Isle of Wight records: (1) November 10, 1661, deposition of Thomas Woodward, aged 61 years. (2) Deed, April 12, 1667, from Thomas Woodward, of Isle of Wight, to Robert Harris, for life of said Robert and his son Robert Harris, conveying said Woodward's dwelling house and the plantation Philip Hamford lately lived on, 100 acres. (3) Lease from Thomas Woodward, of Isle of Wight, to Hugh Lattimore and Jane, his wife, for their lives, the plantation in Blackwater, where said Hugh lives. (4) Due bill, March 10, 1675-6, from Thomas Woodward to Philip Ludwell for the use of Alexander Culpeper, Surveyor General of Virginia, for 800 lbs. tobacco.

[9]The Dutch did not reach Virginia in this year, but in 1667, the same year in which their fleets entered the Thames and Medway, a small Dutch fleet came into Hampton Roads and captured or destroyed most of the large number of English merchantmen then in the Roads. See this Magazine, IV, 229-245.

Digitized by Google

D' Ruyter or any other Dutch Man of War on their Coasts. Doubts not to be able to give his Majecty a good account of this place. Want great guns for the forts they are erecting, but dare not at this time of exigency beg them of his Majesty but will supply them the best they can out of the Merchant ships.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 *p.*)

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO SECRETARY BENNETT, VIRGINIA, AUG. 1, 1665.

Governor Sir William Berkeley to [Secretary Sir Henry Bennet]. Has commanded all Colonels and Captains to be ready with their men to secure the ships in harbor with their small shot. Has not yet heard of D' Ruyter or any Dutch man of war on their coasts, and believes he never shall, for they have listed 1500 able horse for Dragooners and have ready besides 2500 able men on the first Al' Arme. No enemy can manage their great guns half a mile within their thick woods. A defence not necessary 'till now, for they begin to make those rich commodities which may hereafter tempt the army of Princes. Have made great & unexpected progress in silk which they shall double every year till they make 100,000 lbs. weight yearly: in want of good wheels (the French call them Mills) from Marseilles or Messina. Shall shortly make as much as 40,000 people in the world can do, for they are povided with innumerable trees which in four or five years will come to their "perfectest." Have unsuccessfully laboured in flax in which the Governor has lost £1000 sterl'g. for want of experienced men; it would be worth the care of the Council table to send over ten or twenty able flaxmen. Thanks for favours to his brother Lord Berkeley.

(*Colonial Papers*, 3 *p.*)

(TO BE CONTINUED).

Digitized by Google

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

Light Infantry after orders September 6th, '79.

At a Gen'l Cort Marshal,held this Day whereof Maj'r Stewart was Presidant Wm. Mallock Soldier in Capt. Talburts Company of Col. Butler's Reg't of Light Infantry Charged with theft & ascaping from the Quarter guard Disertion & attemping to go to the Enimy was found Guilty of the Whole of the Charges & unanimously Sentanced to Suffer Death.

When any Soldier becomes so Lost to every Sence of Vallue & honour as to Be Capeable of commiting the Chrimes of which the above named Prisoner is found Guilty of is no Longer fit Exist in a Land of Liberty or to Remain a Disgrace to the Name of a soldier. Gen'l Wayne therefore confirm the Sentance Passed by the Cort Marshal & the Same Wm. Mallock to Be Shot to Death at Six o'clock this Evening, the whole of the Troops to assemble at that hour on the Grand Parade & attend the Excicution.

Col. Febeger is appointed Presidant of the Cort Marshal Vice Maj'r Stewart which is to set Tomorrow at ten oclock at the Presidants Quarters for the Trial of Lt. Col. Fleury Charged by Lt. Manyard first for ungentlemanlike behavour, second for abusing him s'd Lt. Manyard with Insulting Langage when on duty all Evidences & Parties to have notice and attend three Cap'ts from Each Reg't to attend as members.

Digitized by Google

Light Infantry orders Sept. 9th, 1779.

Field officer Tomorrow Maj'r Stewart Field.

Officer Picquitt this night Maj'r Murphy.

Adj't tomorrow Farell, ordily serj't from Meggs & Febegers Reg't.

	C	S	S	C	P
Daily g'd . . .	1	1	3	2	49

L. I. O. Near Fort Mountgomry, Sep' 10th, '79.

Field officer Tomorrow Maj'r Murphy.

Field officer For Picquett this Night Lt. Col. Shurman.

Adj't tomorrow Muary.

At a Gen'l Cort Martial held the 9th of this Instant whereof Col. Febeger was Presidant Lt. Col. Fleury on a Charge Brought by Lt. Manyard for ungentleman Like behavour for insulting Language when on Guard, the Court after meteorally considered the Charges Exhibited against Lt. Col. Flury & the Evidinces the Majority are of oppinion that he is Guilty of ungentleman Like behavour and making use of Insulting Language to Lt. Manyard: But think the Provication he Reciv'd from Lt. Manyard & having suffered arrest Sufficient atonement for his Crime.

The Frequent arest which hath Lately taken Pleace in a Corps that have acquanted so much Glory, as to become not only the admiration but the Invy of many, and upon whose Conduct the Eyes of the world is turned gives a sencation which the Gen'l Com. much Better feal than Express it affords matters of Joy to our Publick Enimies & triumph to our invidispous Friends if any there be he therefore wishes the officers to Indevour to Cultivate that harminey and friendship that ought to subsist amongst so disstinguished a Corps & which Render them Reseptable to their friends & to * * * there Enimys, but should there unfortunately be a miss understanding among any of the officers in futer he wishes them to settle it Meablely or find some other mode then that of

Digitized by Google

Court Martials on Less it be a very Exitradonary Case in Deed. Gen'l Wayne orders Lt. Col. Fleury Immediately out of arest and to take Command of his Battalion, the Court Martial whereof Colo. Febegar was President is Disolv'd.

	C	S	S	C	P
Detale					
Dail g'd	1	3	2	49	

L. I. O. Near Fort Montgomry Sept. 12th, '79.

Field officer to morrow Col. Putnam.

Ditto for Picquitt this Night Col. Febeger.

Ordily serj't From Col. Butlers & Putnams Reg'ts.

The Gen'l Finds it absolutely nisisary to Desir the officers to be Particularly to keep the men in Cam' as much as Possible no Permit But from the Commanding officers of Regiments will be admited & that towards West Point only and it is very unserting at what moment a movement may take Pleace no Soldier But in case of absolute nesesity will Be Permited to Pass In front or towards the Enimys Lines which is nesisary to be Certefied by an officer with the name of the Soldier So in Dulged when he will Receive a Permit from the Light Infantry head Quarters. All Inhabitance Bringing any Kind of Produce to Camp to be admited in But not Return with out a Pass from the Commanding officer of the Light Corps for the time being at his order.

	C	S	S	C	P
Daily g'd	1	1	2	2	47

After orders. Members of a Gen'l Court martial to set tomorrow from the Light Infantry Maj'r Stewart, Capt. Shelton, J. Cham Pion.

G. O. West Point, Sept. ye 12th, 1779.

The Gen'l Court Marshal whereof Col. Marshal is Presidant is Desolved; a gen'l Court Martial of the Line ordered to set tomorrow mornig at nine o'clock at the usuel Pleace

Digitized by Google

for the trial of such Prisoners as Shal come before them whereof Colo. Putman's is Presidant, a Capt. from the Meariland Line, a Lt. Col. or Maj'r and one Capt. From the Pencelvania Line the Giarison Light Infantry & 6 arm'd to cit Line gives a Lt. Col. or Maj. & 6 p't for the Court.

L. I. O. Monday Fort Montgomry, Sept. 13th, '79.

Field officer Tomorrow Col. Febeger.
Ditto for Picquitt this night Maj. Posey.
Adj't tomorrow Faroll.
Ordily Serj'ts from Col. Meggs & Febegers Reg'ts.

A Fatigue Party from Each Reg't under Proper officers to be sent at two o'Clock this after noon to Clear the Parade on the Top of the hill as marked out the 4th Ins't. or Last Sunday week.

	C	S	S	C	P
Dalig'd g'd . .	1	1	3	3	48
Fatigue . .		1	1	1	16

Officers For Guard tomorrow Cap't Gamble & Lt. Craford.
Ditto for Fatigue Lt. Coalman.

L. I. Camp Fort Montgomry, Sept. 14th, '79.

Field officer tomorrow Lt. Col. Johnston.
Ditto for Picquett this Night Col. Meggs.

Ordily Serj'ts from Putnams & Butlers Reg'ts: the whole Corps to Parade the Day after tomorrow at 8 Oclock in the morning themselves arms & accutrements in the Most Soldierly order Possible, the New Guard with their Respective Regiments. When the Gen'l Beats on the Right it will be the Signal to Strike & Pack their tents on Beating a march on the Right the whole will move in the Followng order, Colo. Febeger by the Left & Colo. Butler by the Right, Colo. Putnam by the Right and Colo. Meggs by the Left & take Post on

Digitized by Google

the Hill in the Rear of Garrisons Leaven Proper Intervill to form Front to the westward which will Throw Colo. Febiger & Butler to the North & Colo. Putnam & Meggs to the South. The officers will be ancerable for Every man Belonging to their Respective Corps.

	C	S	S	C	P
Detale . .	1	1	3	2	49

R. O. Sept. 14th, 1779. Serj't Griffie of Capt. Montgomry Comp'y having for some missbehavour Been Reduced to a Private Sentinel By a Court martial the Col. through Proper to approv it But in Conciderration of his Former Good Charector & his Present Good Dispersion is Pleased Rein State him to his former Rank as Serj't in Said Comp'y & to Be obayed accordingly. Capt. Mountgomry will have this order Read at the head of his Comp'y at Retreat beating tomorrow Evening when he will Rein State him in form & he is Still to Rank as Serj't from his first appointment.

Lt. Col. Fleury will Immedieately Call the man before him who fired his Gun to Day & Serverly Reppremand him & Inform him that nothing but his State of health Could Induce the Col. Parding his Point of Disobedience of orders & that If he is Guilty again he Shall Receiv Double Punishment he is to be Releaved from his Confinement.

Christan Febeger, Col.

L. I. O. Fort Montgomry, Sept. 15th, '79.

Field officer tomorrow Maj'r Murphy.
Ditto for Picquitt this Night Col. Febeger.
Adj't tomorrow Thompson.

	C	S	S	C	P
Detal . . .	1	1	3	3	48

Offiicers for Guard tomorrow Capt. Hutson & Lt. Coleman.

Digitized by Google

Sept'r 18th, 1779.

William Askins of my Company is appointed a Corporal and is to be Obeyed & Respected as such.

R't Gamble, Capt.
1st R. L. I.

L. I. O. Suterday, Sept. 18th, 1779.

Field officer tomorrow Col. Febiger.
Ditto for Piquett this Night, Maj'r Posey.
Adj't tomorrow Maury.

The Gen'l Calls on the officers of this Corps to Pay the Strictices & Imm.....attention of the menuvering of the troops agreeable to the Mode & Rules Laid Down by the Barren Steuben: the officers will Cearfully Exammin the State & Condision of the Arms, accutrements, ammunision and Clothing of their assepective Corps and see that Every thing be in Rediness to move at a moments' notis as it is more than Proverble that o'r next Post will in an Inhabited Cuntry the Eyes of Every Indeviduel will be on the Light Infantry & those officers & Battalion's most Essemed who make the Best apperreance on the Porrade the Gen'l once more Calls the attention off Every officer & Soldier to this assential Business as not a moment is to Lost.

	C	S	S	C	P
Detale . . .	1	1	2	2	49

Officers for Guard tomorrow Capt. Booker and Lt. Knox.

R. O. Sep'r 18th, 1779.

A Regimental Court Martial to set tomorrow morning at ten o'clock for the trial of the Prisoners under the Quarter Guard, Capt. Gamble to Preside, Lt. Coalman & Ens'n Fillips to attend as members.

Digitized by Google

Officers Commanding Companies are to make out Returns of what arms, ammunition and accutrements & Clothing are wanting in their Respective Companys to the Col. Immediately.

Christian Febiger, Col.

L. I. O. Camp near Fort Mountgomery, Sept. ye 20th, 1779.

Field Officer toMorrow Major Murfree.
Field Officer for Picquett this Night Colo. Febiger.
Adj't toMorrow——Benjamin.

The Q. M. are Immediately to see each Comp'y in his Respective Reg'ts are Furnished with two Good Axes, all such on the Ground unfit for Further Service to be Collected this Afternoon & to be Exchanged for others. 4 Spades & Shovels will be also wanting. Each Reg't the whole to Kept by the Q. M. or the Q. M. Serj. who will be accountable for the whole at a moments Warning.

After orders. The Troops to Cook two Days Provision Immedieately & hold them Selves in Rediness to march at a moments warnen the Pack Horces to Keept with their Resective.

L. I. O. Near Fort Mountgomry, Sept. 23rd, '79.

Field Officer tomorrow Colo. Megs.
Ditto for Picquett this Night, Maj'r Hull.
Adj't Tomorrow Thompson.
Ordily Serj't from Megs & Febigers Reg'ts.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

MORRYS BARKELEY of Bruton in Summerset, Knight. Will 10 February 1579-80; proved 16 November 1581. To wieffe Elizabeth Barkeley, daughter of Anthony Sandes of Threwleye, Kente, Esquier, for Dower All my Mannor house of Bruton where I dwell withe the Desmesnes commonlie knowen to be parte and parcell within fortie yeares with stocke of Cattell uppon the same and on departinge this life viz: 26 kine, 16 plough oxen, and 300 sheepe with her apparrells, jewells, and £100 also in Personages of Bruton, Bruham, Redlinche, Pitcombe, Colle, and Wike. Furder to my saide wieffe all furniture in the chamber at the toppe of the house called the gallerie chamber as well hanginges, beddes, bedstede, testers with A pallette and canopye and three pallettes in the gallerie, as the bedde in the little case, and Also to wieffe half of linnen and Vessells in the kitchene, as well pewter as brasse. Furder to wief her Coche with the two horses and a good geldinge. To seconde sonne Edward Berkeley my Farme in Datchett in Buckingham sherre commonlie called Redinge courte. Also to Edward Annuitie of £10 owte of the Priory of sainte Jermine as by conveyance between his brother in lawe Henrie Champernon and me. Furder to Edwarde Combe Fearme in Bruton w'ch he hath for 80 years at stock paying rent of £4 5s 0d. To third sonne Francis Barkley my Fearme of Horsley in sowthe Bruham lett out at present with a stock of 12 kine for £50 a yeare. Furder to Francis Annuitie of £10 w'ch Richard Fitz James Esquire is bounde to paye him for life and then to my fyfte sonn John Barkeleye. To fowthe son Roberte my Mannor of Patnedon in Kent called Patendon place let out at present for £67 10s yearlie. Furder to Robert lease of Fearme at Wilkenthorpe that William Harman houldeth 60 years in Reversion of Hannom's estate.

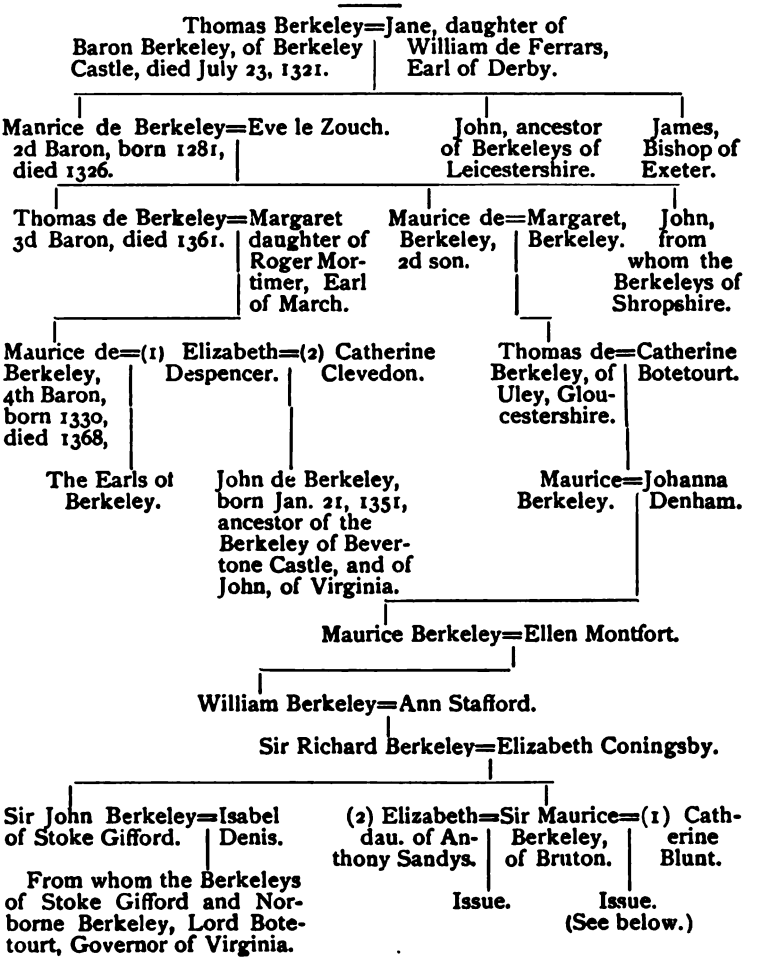
Digitized by Google

Further Robert to have a lease of little Deane and Parsons Close with a stocke 10 kyn and a Mare what nowe Gastarde and Bartlette houldeth for £16, paying Lords rente of 20s. To youngest sonn John Barkeley lease of Wanstrowe with stocke. Furder to John reversion of Fearme in North Bryham that Hugh Batt holdeth called Batts Fearme. Whereas I bought a lease of Sir James Fitz James in sowthe Bruham commonly called Gallys Fearm for Ten hundred yeares and did lette it owt with stock of 10 kyne for £22 a year w'ch Lease my wief his mother hath solde for £240 and will answer for rent during his lieff w'ch I bequeath to sonn John. To two daughters Ann and Margarett Barkeley £600 each in marriage and 20 markes apece yearly out of my Fearme of Smaldon towards theire feedinge. To servants years wages. Overseers: Nephews Sir George Speake, Sir Richard Barkeley Knightes and Nephew John Frauncis Esqre. Rest to eldest sonne Henrie Barkeley, Executor. No witnesses. "Item I will that my executor shall geve twentie poundes to the poore at the daie of my buriall by shillinges, halfe shillinges, or groates at his discretion and thoughe I knowe it wyll doe me no good, yet I am perswaded it will doe them no harme. Item I will that my three youngest sonnes Frances Barkley, Robert and John Barkley shall have my cheyne equally devided betweene them w'ch weigheth fortie two ounces of fyne goulde. Also I will that my fower daughters Gartrude, Besse, Anne and Margaret shall have twentie poundes apeece to buye them chaynes with all." Darcy, 40.

[Sir Richard Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire (who died 1514), a descendant of the Lords Berkeley, of Berkeley Castle, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Humphrey Conningsby, and had Sir John, of Stoke Gifford, ancestor of Lord Botetourt, and Sir Maurice, whose will is given in the text. Sir Maurice Berkeley, K. B., of Bruton, Somerset, standard bearer to Henry VIII, married, first, Catherine, daughter of William, Lord Mountjoy, and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Sands, Esq., and sister of Sir Thomas Sands, of Kent. The will of the second wife is given next below. The Visitation of 1623 gives no children of the second marriage, but Burke's *Extinct Peerage* says there were two sons and a daughter. However this may be, Sir Maurice Berkeley had by his first marriage (1) Sir Henry of Bruton, who married

Digitized by Google

Margaret, daughter of —— Ligon of Madresfield, county Worcester; (2) Sir Francis, whose son Maurice was living in Ireland in 1623. Sir Maurice Berkeley also had four daughters: (1) Gertrude, married Edward Horne, Esq.; (2) Elizabeth, married James Percival, Esq., of Weston Gordon, Somerset; (3) Anne, married Nicholas Poynings, Esq., of Adderly; (4) Frances, died unmarried.



The Berkeleys have the (almost unique) honor of an unbroken male descent from a Saxon ancester living before the Conquest. Modern genealogical investigation has made it practically certain that the family descends from Eadnoth "the staller," (equivalent to master of the horse) a high official at the court of Edward the Confessor.]

Digitized by Google

DAME ELIZABETH BARKELEY, of Clarktonwell, County of Middlesex, Widowe, late wyff of Sr. Morris Barkley of Bruton, countie Somersett, Knight. Will 11 November 1584; proved 6 June 1585. To poore of parish where buried £20. To poore of town of Bruton, Somerset sheire, £10 to be discharged by chiefe Governor of the Towne and the £20 by my two brothers or one of them. To 12 poore men 12 black gowns and to 24 poore women 24 ditto to be nominated by said two brothers so many as nominated by mee. To my daughter Margaret 3 Coffres or Chestes one called my Jewells Coffre one other with a black lether cover and the thirde a cipress coffer with Jewells, plate, money, lynnen, silke, etc and these without prisement or looking into by any other, charging her if any writinges there which concern her brothers lands to deliver them, etc. To servants a years wages except Rachaell my mayd and to her £5. Also to her Jewells to be delivered by two brothers to value of £100 and £40 to buy her wedding apparell at marriage. To my two brothers Mr. Thomas Sondes and Mr. Michaell Sondes my two best ringes, they to see me buried, and bestow on my burial 200 markes over somes already appointed, and two brothers, executors, to pay debts, etc., and remainder to my son Robert. To my nephew Cheyney and his wief fetherbed, etc., I had of my brother by my Father's bequeth. No witnesses.

Brudenell, 33.

HENRY BARCKLEY, Bruton, Countie Somersett, Knighte. Will 30 May 1600; proved 21 October 1601. To be buried in my parish church of Bruton in the vault which I made for my Father yf I depart within 100 myles thereof. To wife Dame Margaret Barkley manor house of Bruton where I dwell with demesnes and in as ample maner as Dame Elizabeth Barkley my mother in lawe held the same. To wife for life my milles in Bruton known by name of Wynes myll. Also to wife use of household stuffe and my personages of Bruton, Bruham, Redling, Weeke, Cole, Pitcombe, and Hatchpine with all tithes and Also all her Apparell and Jewells and also plate

Digitized by Google

she bought also £100 out of my parte of Norwood yearlie. To my second sonn Henry Barkley my mannor of Yerlington Somerset. Also to said Harry Barkley for 9 acres of meade in Cave Moore brougte of Mr. Sedborowe soulde in Lue 10 acres bought in North Cadburie Allso to Harry household stuff at Yerlington but to take no benefit lest he put estate in Mannor Foxcock to such person I promise yt in my life time and as shall be past not my overseers etc debts. To third sonn Edward Berkley mannor of Pill als Pull Somerset. till death etc. younger sons Harry and Edward to have £40 yearlie out of Yerlington. Son Edwarde Barkeley to have £20 out of my uncle Brodrips estate in Pill Farm, the extinguished Leases of Norwood to remain in hands of cozen Mr. George Speak and Morris Gilberte, Mr. Robert Woodford, and Mr. John Barnerd. If elder son Morris Barkelie die under age younger sons Henry and Edward to have benefit of Norwood. To son Morris Barklie lease of Smallden also and all my armour and furniture for warres. Also my Tentes and such other things as in my Armoury at Bruton. To two younger sons each a geldinge nagge. To eldest son best horse after his mother hath chosen. To poore of Bruton £20. To servants a year's wages. Overseers: kinsmen Mr. George Speake, Mr. Morris Gilberte, Mr. Robert Woodford, and friend Mr. John Barnerd, and to them £10 each. Stocks of cattell at Norwood, Bruton, Yerlington, and Smalldon to be sold. To third son Edward Barkley £500 yf redeem not Pill Farm. Executrix: Wife Dame Margaret Barkley. No witnesses. Woodhall, 68.

[The wills of Sir Henry Berkeley, of Bruton, and of his wife, Margaret Ligon, are given in the text. They had issue: (1) Sir Maurice; (2) Sir Henry, of Yarlington, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Nevill, of Berkshire; (3) Edward, of Pull, Somerset, married a daughter of —— Holland, of Somerset.

Margaret Berkeley makes a bequest to a Ligon, nephew. Thomas Folliot, of Pirton, married Katherine, daughter of Sir William Lygon, of Madresfield, and had a son, Sir John Folliot, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Aylmer, Bishop of London. They were the parents of Rev. Edward Folliot, loyalist rector of Alderton, Northamptonshire, who was evicted by the Parliamentary Commissioners, and came to Virginia, becoming minister of York parish from 1652 to 1690. Governor

Digitized by Google

Berkeley's grandmother and Edward Folliot's grandmother were sisters—another instance of the influence of kinship in Virginia. Rev. Justinian Aylmer, also a Virginia minister, was of the family of Bishop Aylmer, of London.]

DAME MARGARET BARKLEY OF BRUTON, SOMERSET, WIDOWE. Will 9 February 1616-17; proved 28 June 1617. To be buried in the vaulte within the church of Bruton the next day after my decease yf I depart this life at Wells in said Countie. if not then where yt please God etc. To my Soon Sr Maurice Barkley Knight my wedding Ringe which I had of his father my late husband Sir Henry Barkley Knight, deceased w'ch Ringe he hath alreadie and all household stuffe in my house at Bruton at the hour of my death. To my said soon all household stuffe in the Lodge at Norwood Parke Countie Somerset, praysed at £40 in his Father's Inventory which is in his possession alreadie. To daughter in Lawe the Ladie Elizabeth Barkley wife to Sonn Sir Maurice my best border she hath alreadie and best lardge Damaske table cloth. To my sonn Thomas Russell of Rushooke, Countie Wigor, esquire, one bason and Ewer of silver which was his Fathers Sir Thomas Russell. To my sonn Sir Henry Barkley, Knight, £100 in his hands. To my son Edward Barkley, Esquire, best skarlett bedd in best Chamber at Wells with furniture that belongs to him that is the bedstead, the Curtaines and Double Vallence of skarlett caste with Crimson silke and frindge with Crimson silke, etc. To daughter Margaret Pollard, wife of Lewis Pollard of Kinges Nimpton, Devon, esq., £100 worth of plate and greate gould chayne and greate Pearle in her keeping, also a Coach, Coach horses, my leading gelding with furniture, etc. To my sister Catherine Folliott, wife of Thomas Folliott of Pirton Wigor esq best gorwne To said daughter Pollard. To neece Catherine Jerrard wife of Robert Jarrard of Sandfourd Countie Somerset gent my third best gowne. To grandchild Elizabeth Pollard daughter of said Lewis and Margaret Pollard £200. To neice Catherine Jarrard wife of Robert Jarrard of Sandfourd, Somerset gent my third best gown. To grandchild Elizabeth Pollard daughter of Lewis and Mar-

Digitized by Google

garet Pollard £200 at marriage or 21 etc also greene Muckadoe Cheste at end of my Cobbard in drawinge chamber at Wells. To nephewe Hugh Lygon sonne of Hugh Lygon of Hanley Castle Wigor. £60. To Mrs. Moore of Wells peece of Stannell for petticote (2 yardes) To Doctor Bourne of Wells, Doctor Wright—of Welles, Mr. Henry Southworth, Mrs. Wright, wife of Dr. Wright 40s. each for rings. To Mrs. Hughes of Wells, Mrs. James widdowe of Wells, Mrs. Jane Southworth Mr. Henry Southworth and wife 10s. each ditto. To servants William Cuffe £20, William Cole £20, Thomas Tyce als Rigile £10, William Loomis £10, William Gilbert £5, Humphrey Green £5, Edward Labram £5 Thomas Bigges £5, Henry Shee an Irishman £3, Dorothy Cole wife of William Cole £5 and little silver salte and four silver spoones and a new pewter at Brewton all in their keeping. To rest of men servants and maid servants years wages etc. To Towne of Bruton for poore £20. To poore of Town of Welles £10. to poore of town of Goe Willey county £10. My dwelling house etc at Wells to be sould. Residue to two sons Sir Henry Barkley Knight and Edward Barkley, executors. Witnesses: Henry Southworth, Francis Cottington, William Cole.

Weldon, 26.

Sir Maurice Barkeley of Brewton in the Countie of Somerset Knight. Will 20 April 1617; proved 3 July 1617. To be buried in christian buriall till body and soule united meete my saviour in the cloudes etc. To Overseers of the poore and Churchwardens of Brewton £20 for poore and poore tradesmen to remain a stock for ever. To repayringe of Brewton church £8 to be paid to Godfrey for makinge battlemments for the church which I bespoke. To Cathedral church of Wells 20s. To wife Lady Elizabeth Barkley use of all houzes with Beddinges household stuff etc for life then to my sonn and heire Charles Barkley to continue ympetualie with my Capital messuage of Brewton from heire to heire. To wife all plate (except £200 worth already appointed to be sold for debts) Jewells rest of personal goods and profitts of lease of

Digitized by Google

Smaledon to go for debts etc To my fower younger sones Henry Barkeley, Maurice Berkeley, William Barkeley and John Barkeley my Closes and lands in Brewham Somerset called Parkes and all other lands held by leases from Sir John Carew Knight and John Fitzioms Esquire for severall greate number of yeares each determined uppon Three lives etc also dwelling house known by name of Staverdale in Staverdale in parish of Wincanton Somerset held from William Wollascot esquire for three lives etc wife to take rents till eldest son Charles Barkley is 21 and for bringing up of said four youngest sons, then if son Charles desire to rent Brewham and Staverdale to him before any other then to said four sons Henry Berkley, Maurice Berkley, William Barkley, and John Barkley Horsley Farm in Brewham for 99 years at £6. 13s 4d. rent etc wife to take rent till Charles is 21 etc. To daughter Margaret Berkley £2000 for a marriage portion. To daughter Jane Barkley £1500 ditto., both to be paid at 18 years of age etc to marry with consent of wife and son Charles etc. Whereas loving father in lawe Sir William Killigrew Knight and William Norwood Esquire and Robert Woodford Esqr stand possessed for divers years of the late disparked Parke of Norwood called Norwood Parke within the parish of Glaston, Somersett for use of son Sir Maurice Barkeley and myne seirs. I devise of first Rents £1000 to my debts and £2000 and £1500 for daughters to be raised out of Rentes etc. Whereas there is only two lives in beinge of Capital Messuage and Farme called Combe Farme in Brewton Executors to make up estate for one life if I am prevented by death and son Charles at age to make good etc. To servants Arthur Upton gent, Thomas Dale, Bartholomew Neale, John Maunder and Henry Rixon 20s. each. To Edward Labram, Maslyn Wallys, Nurse Maunder, Nurse Lenmys, Naman Grym and Agnes Allwater, and Agnes Elliott 10s. each. Whereas friends Henry Bainton gent and Toby Pearce gent are somewhat engaged for debts, wief Elizabeth Barkley and Henry Bainton and Toby Pearce to be executors and administratiors till debts are paid. Sole Executrix wief Elizabeth Barkley. To Henry

Digitized by Google

Bainton and Toby Pearce each a geldinge or nagge as wief think fit. Overseers: Sir Robert Killigrew knight, Sir John Horner, knight, and Robert Hopton Esquier and Edward Bysse esquire. Witnesses: Thomas Elson, Henrye Banninge, William Lewes, and William Powell. Codicil 28 April 1617: "Now for as much I would willinglie have a Reverend and learned Preacher provided for and brought to Bruton w'ch much desire for instructinge and Teachinge the people in the servise and fears of God And my will is that the said Preacher doe preache everie Saboth daye in the forenoone throughout the year as Farr forth as God shall enoble him And for and towards the maintenance of such a Reverend preacher I desire my lovinge wife and my sonn Charles Barkley to procure a convenient house and a garden thereunto for him and to give yearlie unto him for his zealous endeavour in his function a full some of Fortie poundes of lawfull money of England which maintenance I doe hereby apppointe to remaine for ever." To wief 90 acres in Norwood Parke for debts till son Charles is 21, part of 300 acres etc. To son Charles Barkley all my Armour and furniture for warres and also my Tewles and such other thinges as are in my Armourie at Bruton or elsewhere etc. Witnesses: Henry Bainton William Cole and Christian Lewes.

Weldon, 64.

[Sir Maurice Berkeley, of Bruton, was son of Sir Henry Berkeley. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Killegrew, of Hanworth, Middlesex. Sir Maurice was knighted by the Earl of Essex for gallantry at Cadiz in 1596, was M. P., 1597–98, 1601 and 1604–11, member of the Virginia Company, and of the Council for the Virginia Company in 1607 and 1609. In 1621 his widow was admitted to the Virginia Company. They had issue: (1) Sir Charles, a loyalist, M. P. and member of the Privy Council. He was father of Charles Berkeley, Earl of Falmouth, killed at sea in action with the Dutch, June 3, 1665, and of Vice Admiral Sir William Berkeley, killed also in action with the Dutch in 1666; (2) Sir Henry; (3) Sir Maurice; (4) John, Lord Berkeley, of Stratton, a distinguished cavalier officer, and a proprietor of Carolina and of the Northern Neck; (5) Sir William, baptized July 16, 1608, Governor of Virginia; (6) Margaret; (7) Jane married —— Davies.]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

WILL OF ROBERT BRENT.
[SON OF CAPTAIN GEORGE BRENT, OF WOODSTOCK.]

In the name of God Amen, this sixteenth day of may in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and nineteen, I Robert Brent of Woodstock in the county of Stafford being of perfect and sound mind and memory, considering the certainty of Death and the uncertainty of life, and that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, viz.: my precious soul I commit to my God who gave it, hoping for pardon and full remission of my sins, through the only merits and mediation of my blessed Lord and saviour, Jesus Christ, my body I commit to the earth to be buried in a decent and christian manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named, and as to the worldly estate, wherewith it has pleased God to bless me, I give devise and bequeath as follows, viz.: Imprimis I will and devise that all my just debts be truly and justly paid. I give devise Bequeath and confirm unto my son George Brent all the Lands either in Great Brittain, Bermudas, or in Virginia, that descends to me intaile by my Father's will or otherwise unto my said son according to the limitations in the said entailed lands descending to me. I Give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent the five hundred acres of land, at the mouth of Quantico creek whereon the widow Champ now lives, to my said son Robert Brent and his heirs for ever; I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Brent the four hundred acres of land bought of Samuel Alder being part of Carys Patent as also six hundred acres of land bought of Francis Hamersly, the said two tracks of land I give and confirm unto my said son Benjamin and his heirs foreuer.

I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent the 4 hundred acres of land whereon Gabriel Adams and Walter Williams now lives besides the abovementioned lands, unto my said son Robert and his heirs for ever. I give and bequeath unto my dear and loving Wife Susannah Brent, one negro man named Harry, and one negroe woman named Cate, and their future increase during the term of the natural life of my said wife, and after her decease, the said negroes and their increase, to descend unto my three sons, Robert, Benjamin, and Henry, to be equally divided between them, and the Survivor of either of them, I give and bequeath unto my son George Brent and his heirs for ever one negroe man named Nick. I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent one

Digitized by Google

negroe man named Robert to him and his heirs, and for fault of such heirs, then to my son Benjamin, and his heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin one Indian boy named William, to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son Henry Brent one negroe boy named James, to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my three Daughters, Elizabeth, Jane and Martha, two young negroes named Emah and Anne, and their future increase to be equally divided in value between them to them and the survivor or survivors of either of them and their heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my son Henry Brent five hundred and fifty five acres of land called Budgins to my said son Henry and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath the seventeen hundred acres of land I have on acquia run whereon Henry Harding, Roger Day and Edward Grimes now lives in manner following, that is to say whereas my Wife Susannah is now with child, now if please God it proves to be a male child, I give and bequeath to the said male child all that part of the said seventeen hundred acres of lands that lies on the north side of the said aquia run including the three plantations above mentioned of Harding, Day, and Grimes unto the said male child and his heirs forever. But in case the said Child my wife now goes withall should be a female, then I give and bequeath unto the said female the one hundred and fifty acres of land whereon Roger now lives to her and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten.

In case it be a female child my wife goes with, then I give and bequeath unto my Daughter, Elizabeth Brent, the three hundred acres of land whereon Henry Harding, and Edward Grimes, lives to my said daughter Elizabeth, and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten, but in case the same be a male child my wife now goes with, then the remaining part of the said lands not bequeathed unto him, I give and bequeath unto my three Daughters, Elizabeth, Jane, and Martha, and the heirs of their body's lawfully begotten, to be equally divided between them, and for default sf such heirs of any of my said daughters, then to my son Henry, and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, and for default of such heirs then to my son Benjamin, and the heirs of his body, and for default of such heirs, then to my son Robert, and the heirs of his body, and for default of such heirs then to my son George Brent and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my son George Brent all my part of the patent of thirteen hundred and ninety one acres of lands lying in the fork of little Hunting Creek being the lands bequeathed by my brother George Brent to my said son George and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent one negroe woman named mariah to my said son and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son George Brent, one Indian woman named Deborah, to him and his heirs forever.

Digitized by Google

I give and bequeath unto the child my wife now goes with be the same male or female if it shall live to inherit the same the negro woman Mr. George Mason is to buy me or instead thereof the thirty two pounds ten shillings unto my son Benjamin is due to me, and in case the said child should dye, I give the said negroe woman or the said thirty two pounds ten shillings unto my son Benjamin and his heirs for ever.

I give and bequeath unto my loving wife my own riding horse, with her side saddle and furniture.

I give and confirm unto my son George Brent the sheep and horse he had given him by my Brother William Chandler the horse named Rebell. I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent his horse called Credi. I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Brent, one young mare, I had of Francis Hamersly. I give and bequeath unto my son George Brent my silver tankard to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my loving wife the use of the remainder of my plate during her natural life, and after her decease I give the said remaining plate unto my son Robert, and his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath to my loving wife, my sons George, Robert & Benjamin, being my Executors to each one of them respectively, one feather bed and full and complete furniture to each bed to them and their heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my loving wife, my sons George, Robert and Benjamin as my Executors my stock of cattle hogs and sheep for and towards the maintenance of my children, with the labour of the respective slaves, left to each child till my said Children shall arrive at the ages following, that is to say till my sons shall arrive at the age of eighteen years each, and my Daughters until they shall arrive at the age of sixteen, or at the time of their marriage.

I give and bequeath the remaining part of my personall estate to my loving wife and all my Children, as also the Child she now goes withall to be equally divided between them share and share alike in the just value thereof in such manner as my Executors shall think most just reasonable and advantageous to each of them.

My will and meaning is that if the child my wife now goes with be a female, that then my daughter Elizabeth have only the three hundred acres of land, whereon Harding and Grimes lives, and that the remainder of that tract of seventeen hundred acres of land be equally divided between my two daughters Jane and Martha and the heirs of their two bodies lawfully begotten.

I give and bequeath unto my loving wife one mallatoe woman named Pegg with her increase during the natural life of my wife, and after her decease the said mallatoe woman and her future increase to be divided amongst my children then living or the value of her and such encrease.

I constitute ordain and appoint my loving wife, my sons George, Robert and Benjamin my whole and sole Executors of this my last will and testament, and I desire that my Brother Mr. William Chandler of

Digitized by Google

the province of Maryland may be a coadjutor to aid and assist my said Executors in the true performance of this my will, and I do hereby revoke and make null and void all former or other wills heretofore by me at any time made. In testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above written.

ROBERT BRENT [SeaL.]

Signed sealed declared and
published in presence of
Henry Connyers,
Leonard Knight,
Signum
Mary N. E. Edge,
Signum
William W. K. Kerney.

Att a court held for Stafford County the 14th day of Febry., Anno. Dni. 1721-2, the last will & testament of Robert Brent dec'd was presented unto Court by Susannah Brent, George Brent & Robert Brent, three of the Executors who made oath thereto, and was also proved by the oaths of Henry Connyers, Leonard Knight & William Kernsy three of the wittnesses to the said will & is admitted to record, and on the motion of the said Susannah Brent, George Brent & Robert Brent and their performing what is usuall in such cases, Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, and the said will ordered to be recorded which is accordingly, &c.

(Examined.) GEO. MASON, C. Court.

A copy,
teste,
N. PEYTON, C. S. C.

THE WILL OF MARTHA BRENT, DATED 7 APRIL, 1715.

[DAUGHTER OF GEORGE BRENT, OF WOODSTOCK.]

[From the Records of Charles county, Md.]

Bequests of negroes to her brother [in-law] William Chandler and sister Mary Neale, also to her nephew William Brent and Brother Robert Brent and to her said brother Robert Brent certain money due her from the estate of her brother Nicholas Brent and certain cattle, &c., due from the estate of her father Captain George Brent. Mentions her brothers [in-law] Raphel Neale and Oswald Neale. Leaves one thousand pounds of tobacco to be distributed among poor Catholics by Mr. William Hunter.

Proved May 12, 1715, by Jane Brent and Sarah Mudd, witnesses to the above.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Digitized by Google

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

72. JOHN[8] ROBINSON (*Henry*[7]) (XVIII, 104, 105) married Miss Clements, of "Mt. Clement," Essex county, and had issue: 114. Elizabeth; 115. John[10] (no information); 116. Ann; 117. Lucy, married Nelson Berkeley; 118. Catherine, married Joseph Pollard; 119. Harry[10] (no information); 120. Joanna; 121. Susan; 122. Mary. (From chart in possession of Pollard family.)

73. JOHN SUCHET[8] ROBINSON (*Charles Carter*[7]) (XVIII, 227) was born August 10, 1790, and died September 7, 1835; married October 22, 1819, Sarah Mullen (born December 6, 1802, died June 9, 1832) (*Family Bible*), and had issue:

123. *William Mortimer*[9] (of whom later).
124. Charles Carter,[9] born December 25, 1824; died May 11th, 1876; married Angelina Vaughan. No information as to issue.
125. Frances A.,[9] born June 5, 1827; died August 23, 1880; married —— Truman.
126. Susan E.,[9] born April 2, 1830; died January 22, 1870.
127. Mary M., born September 4, 1832; died April 9, 1850.
128. John G., born September 14, 1835; died February 2, 1861.

103. WILLIAM[9] ROBINSON (*Benjamin*[8]) (XVIII, 328) married Martha Stubbs, and had issue:

129. Ann.[10]
130. Gabrielle.[10]
131. *Benjamin*[10] (of whom later).
132. *William*[10] (of whom later).

109. SIR JOHN BEVERLEY[9] (*Christopher*[8]) (XVIII, 323), Bart., K. C., B., was born July 26, 1791, and died in Toronto, Canada, January 30, 1863. He was a distinguished Canadian lawyer, was appointed acting Attorney General of Upper Canada November, 1812, Solicitor General March, 1815, Attorney General February, 1815, Chief Justice of Upper Canada July 13th, 1829, and afterwards president of the Court of Appeal. Before going on the bench he was for eighteen years a member of the Legislature. In the War of 1812 he was one of a company of volunteers under Sir Isaac Brock at the capture of Detroit, and was at the battle of Queenstown. In November, 1850, he was appointed a Companion (civil division) of the Order of the Bath, and created a baronet September 21, 1854. He married June 5, 1817, Emma, daughter of Charles Walker, of Harlesden, Middlesex, Eng., and had issue:

133. *Sir James Lukin*[10] (of whom later).
134. *John Beverley*[10] (of whom later).

Digitized by Google

135. Christopher,[10] of Toronto, K. C., barrister at law, born January 21, 1828; married, 1879, Elizabeth, daughter of J. B. Plumb, Speaker of the Senate (and had issue: *a.* Christopher Charles,[11] born 1883; *b.* John Beverley,[11] born 1884; *c.* Duncan Strachan[11], born 1886; *d.* Mary Adelaide Christobel[11]).
136. Charles Walker,[10] of Beverley House, Surrey, England, born April 3, 1836; Major General, C. B.; Colonel commanding troops at Mauritius, 1892–3; Lieutenant Governor and Secretary of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea, 1895–6, when he retired. He married October 16, 1884, Margaret Frances, daughter of General Sir Archibald Allison, G. C. B. (and had issue: *a.* Charles Archibald Beverley,[11] born March 5, 1898; *b.* James Ervin Beverley,[11] born May 27, 1892; *c.* Dorothy Margaret[11]).
137. Emily Mary,[10] married April 10, 1846, General Sir John Henry Lefroy, K. C. M. G., C. B., and died January 25, 1859.
138. Augusta Ann,[10] married October 31, 1844, James McGill Strachan, of Toronto.
139. Louisa Matilda, married April 16, 1846, George William Allen, of Moss Park, Toronto.
140. Mary Amelia, married April 30, 1863, Daniel McInnes, of Hamilton, Ontario.

111. JOHN[9] ROBINSON (*Henry*[8]) (XVIII, 324), of King William county, was born ——, and died in 1836. He married on May 10, 1788, Lucy, daughter of Gregory and Mary (Whiting) Baylor, and had issue:

141. *Harry*[10] (of whom later).
142. Mary Whiting,[10] born August 15, 1790, married Hansford Camp, and died without issue May 9, 1838.
143. Gregory Baylor,[10] born March 17, 1792. died in Illinois April 23, 1843; married, in 1816, Lucy (or Louisa), daughter of William Hill, of King and Queen county, and had issue one child, J. B. Robinson,[11] who died April 23, 1843.
144. Elizabeth Pierce,[10] born December 25, 1793; married May, 1828, Benjamin Wilson; died July 12, 1833.
145. Lucy Baylor,[10] born March 15, 1795; married January 28, 1845, James P. Fleet, and died without issue.
146. *John Whiting*[10] (of whom later).
147. Frances Gregory,[10] born May 19, 1798; married April 12, 1824, William Temple Broaddus.
148. Nancy B.,[10] born October 25, 1799; was unmarried in 1856.
149. James B. C.,[10] born May 21, 1801; died unmarried in 1821.
150. Hannah B.,[10] born December 20, 1802; married, June, 1831, John Sizer.

Digitized by Google

151. Richard Beverley,[10] born August 25, 1804; died August 13, 1809.
152. America,[10] born September 4, 1809; married, June 9, 1838, Winslow Gatewood.
153. Robert B. Semple,[10] born June 9, 1812; died September 12, 1831.

(*All from L. H. Robinson's family record.*)

112. Colonel Beverley[9] Robinson (*Henry*[8]) (XVIII, 324) of "Mt. Pisgah," King William county. He died in 1815. Colonel Robinson was a prominent lawyer of his section, and, as a colonel of Virginia militia, saw considerable service in the war of 1812. He married Mrs. Sarah Cox, *nee* Downing, and had issue:

154. Samuel.[10] A Samuel Robinson was member of the House of Delegates for King William county, 1835, 1837, &c.
155. *Thomas*[10] (of whom later.)
156. Porter.[10]
157. Beverley.[10]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF JOHN PLEASANTS (1645-1698), OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By J. Hall Pleasants, Baltimore, Md.

(CONCLUDED.)

Will of Jane Pleasants.

In the name of God Amen I Jane Pleasants of Curles in the county of Henrico being in good & perfect memory thanks be to Almighty God and Knowing that Naturally I am born to die and pass through this mortall world and Transitory Life and minding to put in order all my Goods and Chattels that God hath sent me, And also how I have disposed of the same to the Intent that no strife may happen after my Death concerning the same. Imp'rs: my will is that all my Debts and funerall expenses be first paid. Item, I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Woodson one Spruce chest, one Ovel Table with Larg black Leggs, one Negro woman named Merca, two pair of Sheets, the one Holland the other canvas, one Brass Stew pan with cover, two Diaper Table Cloths & eight Napkins marked J. P., and one half of my wareing apparrell unto her the said Mary & her heirs forever.

Digitized by Google

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Grand Daughter Jane Woodson one negro man named Sampson and six Huckaback napkins with Huckaback Table Cloth unto her ye s'd Jane and to her heirs forever.

Item, I give John Woodson *daughter* [*sic*] of the s'd Jane Woodson two silver spoones. I Like give unto mary Daughter of y'e said Jane one Silver Spoon, I Likewise give unto Joseph Daughter [*sic*] of y'e s'd Jane one Silver Spoon, unto them the s'd John mary and Joseph and to their heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath unto my Grandson Joseph Woodson one Negro Girle Named Bridget one Cow one Drawing Table one great pair tongs & a great Spitt unto him the s'd Joseph and to his heirs forever.

Item, I give & bequeath unto my Grandson Tucker Woodson one Negro Girl Named Nanny to be Delivered to him when he shall attaine the age of one and twenty years, and if I Die before, my will is that y'e s'd Nanny Remain with his mother mary untill he attain the age aforesaid, the s'd negro being Given unto him y'e s'd Tucker and to his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Grandson Benjamin Woodson and to his heirs forever one Small feather bed with boulster and a pair of Blankets two Silver Spoons, one pair of Iron Doggs with Brass Topps a pair of Iron Tongs with brass Knobbs, an Iron Spitt & a brass Pott to be paid when he shall attain y'e age of one & twenty years.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Son Joseph Pleasants one Negro Named Dick and one Large feather bed with boulster and flox bed & bolster under it which I usually Lodg in my Self and four pair of Sheets two pair Holland two Canvas two boulster Cases two pillow Cases one p'r white Cotton Sheets one Rugg & pair Blankets one Set of Sad Cull'rd hangings one Large black trunk one Ceile Skin Trunk with Drawers four Silver Spoons one Large Oval Table one brass fire shovell one Tongs one Iron shovel & tongs one brass skellet, one Table Cloth & Dozen of Napkins of Huckaback two Towells and a Dozen of plates marked J. P., Two great Dishes, to be p'd within a month after my Decease, and also one Negro Boy Called Neddy to be delivered at y'e time aforesaid unto him the said Joseph & to his heirs forever. My desire is that ye s'd Neddy Should be a Shoemaker.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Elizabeth Cocke Ten pounds Sterling to be paid in Goods to the full value Six month after my Decase, and five pounds Sterling mony to her Sone James Cocke and five pounds Sterling more to her Daughter Elizabeth Cocke, to be paid when they Come to the age of one and Twenty years, Or if y'e s'd Elizabeth Cocke should marry before then to be paid her Six month after her day of marriage.

Item, give and bequeath unto my Daughter Dorothy Pleasants half of my wareing apparell, one Large Silver Salt one Brass Chaffing Dish and

Digitized by Google

one black trunk with Drawers unto her the said Dorothy and to her heirs forever Item, I Give and Bequeath unto my Grandson Thomas Pleasants one Negro woman Named Jenny with her two Negro Children Named Betty and Billy to be Delivered him at the age of fourteen years if his father should happen to Die, otherwise when he shall come to the age of Eighteen years, one New Large feather bed & bolster two pair Sheets the one Cotten the other Canvas a Large Rugg one blanket one Silver Caudle Cup marked J. P. unto him the s'd Thomas and to his heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath unto my Grandson John Pleasants one Negro woman Named Sarah, two young Cows two Breeding Sows and one Chest to be delivered him at y'e age of Eighteen years, But if it should Happen that his father Should Die before, that it be then Delivered to him at ye age of fourteen years, unto him ye s'd John & to his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Grand Daughter Anne Pleasants one Negro Girl Named Beck and Six Large Dishes unto her the said Anne and to her heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath unto my Grand Daughter Jane Pleasants one hair Trunk No Drawer, marked J. P., one Silver Porrenger two Silver Spoons one Great Looking Glass one great Bible and two Brass Candle Sticks and a Little brass chaffing Dish unto her the said Jane and to her heirs forever, also Six Diaper Napkins and two towells, unto her the said Jane as above said. Item, I give and bequeath unto my Grand Daughter Dorothy Pleasants one Silver Sack Cup two Silver Spoons one Looking Glass & one pair Iron Doggs unto her ye s'd Dorothy & to her heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my son Joseph's Daughter Elizabeth one Negro Girl Named Moll, a Great Pewter Flagon, unto her the said Elizabeth and to her heirs forever.

Item, I given and bequeath unto my Grand Son Joseph Pleasants one Negro Girl Named Judith one pair Iron Doggs with Racks when Come to ye age of Eighteen years, And my will is that presently after my Decease my Son Joseph shall take unto his Custody those two Negro Girles and Keepe them till the time above Limited unto him the said Joseph and to his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Son Joseph's Daughter Named Jane one young mare with her Increase one Large Silver Tumbler and two Silver Spoons unto her the said Jane and to her Heirs forever. Item, I give unto my Grand Daughter martha Pleasants one Silver Porrenger and two Spoons Unto her the Said martha and to her heirs forever with one Silver Dram cup. Item, I give and bequeath unto my friend Mary Howard one Good Broadcloth Gown and petty Coate one Camlet Cloak and Rideing Hood unto her ye s'd Mary & to her heirs forever.

Item, I Give unto William Porter the Elder one Kersie Coate and

Digitized by Google

Briches with Canvis Shirt and felt Hat, unto him the s'd William and to his heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath unto my Son John Pleasants one Negro man Named Ceaser one Negro Woman Named Betty unto him the s'd John Pleasants and to his heirs forever. Lastly, as for all Rest Residue and Remainder of my Estate Reall and Personall moveable & Immovable in what Kinde or Nature Soever it be I give give & bequeath unto my afores'd Son John Pleasants, and Doth by these presents Nominate Constitute and appoint my said Son John Pleasants my whole and Sole Exec'r of this my Last will and Testament Revoking and Annulling all former wills and Deeds of Gift by me at any time heretofore made. My will is that the old Stock of Hoggs at ye Mill Shall be Devided between my Exec'r and Son Joseph. Item, my will is That all the Deeds and Legacies Given and Bequeathed as aforementioned shall and is given and bequeathed to them and their heirs forever.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto put my hand and affixed my Seale this second day of January, Anno Dom., 1708.

JANE PLEASANTS. Sealed with Red Wax.

Signed, Sealed, Published and Declared in presence of
Robert Blaws,
Nicholas Hutchins,
William M. Porter, Jun'r.

Henrico County June Court,
Annoy Domini, 1709.

The Last Will and Testament of Mrs. Jane Pleasants Dec'd was this day brought into Court by Mr. John Pleasants Exec'r therein Named and proved by the Oath of Mr. Robert Blaws one of the Subscribed Witnesses; and also the s'd Will was further Proved by the Testimony of Nicholas Hutchins & William Porter Jun'r two other witnesses Subscribed (they being both Quakers) declared according to ye method prescribed by Act of Parliament. By all which Evidence It appeared to the Court that ye s'd Dec'd Did Sign Seal Publish and Declare the Will Produced as afores'd to be her Last will & Testament and that she was at the Same time of Sound mlnd & Perfect memory to the best of their Judgements;

Whereupon at the motion of the aforesaid Executor the Said Will was admitted to Record, and Order for Probat Granted him. Mr. William Randolph Jun'r in open Court Entered himself Security for the said Executors Due performance and Execution of the aforesaid will, &c.

Digitized by Google

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. St. George Tucker Brooke, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED.)

Richard Brooke, of "Smithfield," Va. (a)

b. 1732, d. 1792.

"My father was youngest son of my grandfather, who came to this country with a Mr. Beverley, at the time Gov. Spotswood came about 1715; he became the Surveyor of the State, and was with the Governor when he first crossed the Blue Ridge, for which he received from the Executive a medal, a gold horse-shoe set with garnets, and worn as a brooch, and I have seen in the possession of Edmund Brooke, who belonged to the oldest branch of the family. My father's name was Richard Brooke. He left four sons and a daughter by my mother, and a fifth son by his second wife; he died aged sixty of gout in the stomach, in the year 1792. He was a handsome man, as may be seen by his picture which I have; great vivacity of spirits; he read much; had a good library of books of that age.

"My father had an excellent family library. I was fond of reading history—read Hume's History of England, Robertson's History of Charles V, some of British poets (Shakespeare, Dryden, Pope, etc.,) and most of the literature of Queen Anne's reign and even Blackstone's Commentaries before I had determined to study law.

"The Smithfield family at that time(*b*) consisted of a kind and excellent father; an amiable mother-in-law (*c*) who had one son, William,(*d*) who, when he became to man's estate, studied law, was successful in his practice, died young, and left an amiable family—my whole brothers,

---

(*a*) Smithfield, on the Rappahannock, four miles below Fredericksburg, was not named in honor of John Smith, who was never so far up the river. Judge Brooke thinks that Smithfield was called after a Capt. Laurence Smith, who, in 1679, had "had a commission to defend the frontier against the Indians in that region. The estate was bought by my grandfather (Francis Taliaferro), who then resided at Epsom, the adjoining estate, and gave it to my mother." (This corrects this Magazine, July, 1904, p. 105, as to the location of Epsom.) "The estate now belongs to Mr. Thomas Pratt; the old house in which I was born is burnt down, and he has built a new one, not so large, and higher up the river."—*A Narrative of My Life.*

(*b*) August, 1783.

(*c*) He means step-mother. She was the daughter of William Taliaferro and first cousin of Judge Brooke's mother. This Magazine, July, 1904, p. 107.

(*d*) This William Brooke married Eleanor, daughter of Col. Larkin Smith and Mary Eleanor Hill, of "Rickahock," King and Queen. This Magazine, January, 1905, p. 321. William Brooke became the executor of the will of his father-in-law. The following resolutions by the Virginia State Society of the Cincinnati, pp. 90, 117, explain themselves: *Resolved*, That if Mr. William Brooke, executor of Colonel Larkin Smith, comply with the proposal he has submitted to this Board for se-

Digitized by Google

Dr. Laurence Brooke,(*e*) and Robert Brooke,(*f*) and my twin brother John (*g*).

"My only sister married Fontaine Maury,(*h*) though she had been courted by Capt. William Washington, afterwards Gen. William Washington; Major Churchill Jones, of Washington's regiment, and several others. Fontaine Maury was the youngest son of Fontaine Maury, the Huguenot, who came to this country after the repeal of the Edict of Nantes.

"Dr. Brooke, who had studied medicine at Edinburgh, as I have before stated, had now commenced the practice of physic. My brother Robert, who had also been educated at Edinburgh, where he studied law under Professor Miller, had resumed the study and preparing to commence the practice of law when (*b*) I arrived."

With reference to Judge Brooke's statement that his grandfather came to this country with Governor Spotswood, see Samuel Thacker's will, Virginia Magazine, July, 1910, p. 329. It will be observed that Judge Brooke omits to mention the Christian name of his grandfather, and both the Christian and maiden name (patronymic) of his paternal grandmother. Probably both names of his paternal grandmother will never be known. But Judge Brooke describes his grandfather as a knight of the Golden Shoe, and that he was the Surveyor of the State. The Virginia Council Journals, 26th day of October, 1738, show that "Maj'r

---

curing the payment of the Debt due from his Testator, the standing Committee authorize Francis T. Brooke to release to him the Deed of Trust given by the said Col. Larkin Smith.

A resolution, dated Richmond, December 9, 1816, signed John Cropper, President (of Society of the Cincinnati), Ro. Quarles, Secretary, giving notice that if debtors do not pay the arrearages of interest suit "will be immediately instituted against them." A copy of the resolution was sent to "William Brooke."

(*e*) Dr. Laurence Brooke married Frances Thornton, born 1762. *William and Mary Quarterly*, January, 1902.

(*f*) Robert Brooke married Mary, sister of Thomas Ritchie and widow of William Hopper.

(*g*) John Taliaferro Brooke married Anne Mercer Selden, daughter of Samuel Selden, of "Salvington," Stafford county, Va., who was a son of Joseph Selden and his wife Mary Cary, born 1704, died 1775, daughter of Col. Miles Cary. The wife of Samuel Selden was a daughter of John Mercer, of Marlboro', by his first wife, Catherine Mason, aunt of George Mason, of Gunston Hall. It seems certain that Joseph Selden named his plantation "Salvington" in honor of the country home of the celebrated John Selden. It is on the south side of the Potomac creek, in the angle formed by the junction of the creek and Potomac river. Marlboro' was just across, on the other side of the creek.

(*h*) Elizabeth ("Betty") Brooke and her husband were grandparents of the late Gen. Dabney Herndon Maury.

Francis Taliaferro Brooke married, 1st, "Mary Randolph Spotswood, daughter of General Spotswood and Mrs. Spotswood, the only whole niece of General Washington," and, 2nd, Mary Champe Carter; her sister, Nancy, married Governor Troup, of Georgia.

Digitized by Google

Robert Brooke," (the "Jr." was dropped because his father, Robert Brooke, Sr., had died about 1718), the Surveyor, was Judge Brooke's grandfather. In this Magazine, July, 1906, p. 121, in a foot-note on that page the editor of this Magazine says: "Robert Brooke, a noted surveyor, probably surveyed and mapped most of the very early land grants in the Valley of Virginia. He was a member of a family since greatly distinguished in the service of the State of Virginia and in the United States." Dr. William A. Caruthers in his novel, "The Knights of the Horseshoe," gives a list of the gentlemen who accompanied Governor Spotswood, and names one as Francis Brooke, in whose honor was named "Camp Brooke," at the top of the Blue Ridge. Dr. Caruthers evidently *guessed* the Christian name of the Brooke who certainly accompanied Governor Spotswood.

Messrs. Ro. Brooke and James Tutt to Gov. Henry, July 1, 1785, Fredericksburg. Enclosing account against the State for building a Magazine and Gun Factory, by contract with Col. Fielding Lewis, in November, 1776. Cal. State Papers, 1785, p. 39. This Ro. Brooke was Robert Brooke III, the uncle of Robert Brooke who was Governor of Virginia, 1794.

In the House of Delegates, 3rd December, 1788. Petition of Richard Brooke, praying to be paid balance due him for a piece of Land taken from him in the year 1775 by commissioners of Gun Factory at Fredericksburg for public uses, &c. *Ibid*, p. 524.

In 1727, Robert Brooke, Jr., and 5 others petitioned the Governor in Council for 50,000 acres of land on the head branches of James River to the West and Northwestward of Cow Pasture. This tract lay beyond the present counties of Highland and Bath. Whether the grant was made or not seems unknown. *Wayland's German Element of Shenandoah Valley*, pp. 32, 33, 34. This Magazine, July, 1907, p. 104.

Descendants of Elizabeth (Brooke) Maury, the only daughter of Richard Brooke, of Smithfield:

She m. Fontaine Maury, November 18, 1785. She d. August 22, 1800. They had several children, but two married, viz: (A) Eliza Maury, b. August 26, 1793, m. April 3, 1817, her first cousin, Capt. John Minor Maury, U. S. N. She d. 1824. They had two children: a. William Lewis Maury, b. May 4, 1818, d. 1838; b. Gen. Dabney Herndon Maury, b. May 21, 1822, m. Nannie Mason, dau. W. R. Mason. They had three children, Rose, m. Mr. Pollard; Susan, m. Mr. Halsey; Dabney Herndon Maury m. Miss McCaw. (B) Richard Brooke Maury, b. January 22, 1794, m. 1st, May 13, 1824, Lucy Hunton, of Lancaster county; issue: a. Sallie Fontaine Maury, m. Charles Maury (issue, William, Lucy Hunton, John M.) b. John Minor Maury, d. s. (B) Richard Brooke Maury, m. 2nd, Ellen Magruder; issue: Dr. Richard, Rev. Magruder and Rev. Thompson Brooke Maury.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Digitized by Google

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE TRANSITION IN VIRGINIA FROM COLONY TO COMMONWEALTH. By Charles R. Lingley. 218 pp. Longmans, Green & Company, New York.

Mr. Lingley's study of a great crisis in Virginia life is an interesting and instructive account of conditions and events in the revolutionary era, with its rapidly shifting scenes of burgesses, associations and conventions. The author's plan is somewhat unique in showing the connection and interlocking of legislative forces, official and extra-official, that were equal to the demands of a great crisis, in making effective the will of a people determined to assert and maintain their rights. It is a wonderful story—that of the Revolutionary era—and its example is not only luminious with lessons to be learned and heeded, but also pregnant with warning against the delusions of ignorance and folly. It is probably a good sign of the times, that so much attention is nowadays directed to the lives and acts of the great Americans of the eighteenth century.

In an appendix, as summing up the scheme of his work, the author presents an ingenius schedule in parallel columns, showing the end of the colonial regime and the rise of the new system. In such a conspectus, it is curious to note by successive dates the interlocking and dovetailing process of transfer from colonial policy to statehood. Consistent in fact and coherent in logic, it was a rare instance of such change wrought with so little injury to personal and property rights, which were sometimes not duly respected in other colonies. Moreover and as a crowning glory of achievement, every move had its backing of legal or constitutional authority, expressing the will of a united people.

On a subject so large and of such varied interest there will, of course, be diverse opinions as to the relative importance of incidents to rank as decisive of a great crisis. The author dates the rise of the new system from the 'Associations' of 1769-70; and the end of the colonial regime from Dunmore's arrival in 1771. The years 1771-73 were par excellence the period of royal instructions for tightening the grip of the home government upon the colonies, but the relations between governor and House of Burgesses seem to have been harmonious till the appointment of the Committee of Correspondence in March, 1773. Three days after adopting this measure the House was prorogued, and this was the last session whose acts were approved by a royal governor. Again meeting next year, 1774, the House was dissolved by the governor two days after passing the Fast-Day resolutions, anent the Boston Port bill. The next day after the dissolution, the members of the House met in unofficial 'Association' and called a convention to meet August 1st. This convention met, transacted business and called a second convention to meet in Richmond the following March, 1775.

Digitized by Google

The legislative power was thus alternately shifted from legal to extra-legal assemblees. The Burgesses in the Capitol building, when dissolved by the governor, simply adjourned to the Raleigh tavern and resolved themselves into 'Association' or Convention, an unofficial *imperium in imperio*, to enact the legislation for which their constituents had sent them to Williamsburg. And so on, till an April day in 1775, when the powder removal brought a climax in which a royal governor was to find that he was dealing with a people who not only knew how to legislate, but were determined to enforce their rights. Whereon the governor quailed before an armed company led by a country lawyer. The powder could not be recovered because it had been deposited aboard a man of war, but his Majesty's receiver general was made to pay its value, some three hundred pounds sterling. Stupid Dunmore issued proclamations denouncing "a certain Patrick Henry," warning people against him and his "deluded followers." The people responded by storms of resolutions applauding Henry and his followers. Alarmed at the futility of proclamations, some two months later the governor was a fugitive, abandoning his office and functions and finding refuge on a man of war in York river. It reads like the irony of fate, that must have been amazing to Dunmore when in course of the next year he learned that his royal palace in Williamsburg was occupied by this "certain Patrick Henry," installed therein as governor of the State.

In this interim between royal and State governors, public affairs were administered by Conventions and Committees of Safety. Of these Conventions there were five, the last of which, in June, 1776, adopted the constitution and inaugurated the State government.

Such is a general outline of the author's work, which he has filled in with intelligent comment and interesting sketches of prevailing conditions and supplied with abundant footnote references to original authorities. With the limitation, on a plan to elucidate one phrase of a great subject, there is, of course, not much space in a writing of this kind for details on the personal side. A pregnant paragraph in an early chapter sums up a large fact, elsewhere repeated incidentally, as to the membership of House of Burgesses and of Conventions. "The men who composed the conventions were, in practically every case, men who had already been in the Assembly. This fact is perhaps the most fundamental in the history of the transition in Virginia. It seems that the men who directed the activities of the embryo State were men who had long experience in legislating for the colony. The breadth and solidity of judgment which this experience had produced were embodied in the acts of the conventions and in the Constitution of 1776. It was this experience that made sane the whole transition."

Very true; and elsewhere is noted the fact that the most prominent ten members of conventions had averaged nearly twenty-one years' service in the House. Besides this training in legislation, the county courts, vestries and other local institutions—including 'the stump'—

Digitized by Google

were each and all schools, not only for the active politician, but also for instruction of the people at large in political knowledge. With what effect and how salutary was this political education of the people, the best evidence and proof is shown in the men chosen as leaders in this great crisis. Despite ignorant slurs on the education of that day, that people knew how to recognise a hero, to follow and obey him, and the hero knew the strength of the force behind him. Amid such a people and their heroes the demagogue stood small chance. Samples of his tribe were extant and sometimes blatant, but soon suppressed to their natural obscurity. Of them and their plans "of jarring and unntelligible ingredients," George Mason wrote in 1776 that they could be prevented only by a few men of integrity and ability who would undertake the business and defend it through every stage of opposition. And in 1778 he denied that the revolution was of a junto of ambituous men. "On the contrary, nothing has been done without the approbation of the people, who have indeed outrun their leaders, so that no capital measure has been adopted until they called loudly for it.

Mr. Lingley's final chapter is a brief, but excellent, summary on the revision of the Laws and the struggle for religious freedom. His whole work is well worthy the attention of readers interested in Virginia history. The study is one of the series edited by the faculty of political science of Columbia University, New York.

C. P.

INSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF VIRGINIA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. AN INQUIRY INTO THE RELIGIOUS, MORAL, EDUCATIONAL, LEGAL, MILITARY, AND POLITICAL CONDITION OF THE PEOPLE BASED ON ORIGINAL AND CONTEMPORANEOUS RECORDS. By Philip Alexander Bruce, LL. D. Author of "Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," "Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeent Century," [&c., &c.] G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London, 1910. 2 vols: xiii, 707; v, 697, with full index.

Dr. Bruce has added greatly to the obligations which those who love to read and learn about the beginnings of our country already rest under to him, by the publication of his Institutional History of Virginia. Because he was the fittest man for the purpose he has written the fittest book. His "Economic History" and his "Social Life in Virginia in the Seventeenth Century" leave but little to be said of that period, except of the Colonial Institutions. On this subject he seems to have written the last word.

Having already, in the preparation of previous publications, exhausted the sources of research in Virginia, he has spent years in the examination of original documents deposited in the Public Record Office in London and in Fulham and Lambeth Palaces and in other places of importance in England. But in the preparation of this great book he has

Digitized by Google

also again, with endless labor and most minute detail, searched every literary nook and corner of his own country to discover and expose the last record and incident of interest calculated to throw light upon the subject of his investigations.

The plan of the book affords a vastly better method of instruction and a far more comprehensive body of information than could be furnished by the ordinary narrative style—the chronological and monotonous story of political events, of wars and kings, or the rise or fall of individuals, many of whom have simply thrust their faces into the moving picture of historic periods, when but little, or not all, responsible for the great events which made these periods illustrious. This book is a story of *conditions*, in which individuals cut no figure.

Dr. Bruce takes from the material gathered by him with such industry the facts which tell of the religion, the morals, the education, the books, the laws, the courts, the lawyers, the legislature, the military system (if *system* it could be called), the government, political conditions, public finance, the officials and their functions, the exact relations of the colony to England, the modes of taxation, and the many other interesting and important institutional features of the colony in that time. These he makes clear with an exactness and lucidity which only a lover of investigation and a man full to the brim of information could ever attain to.

Letters, wills, tomb-stones, church walls, the fly leaves of books, county records, manuscripts, family Bibles, sermons, journals and diaries, fugitive prints or rare writings, legislative enactments, quaint old books, parish minutes, besides standard histories and contemporary narratives, are all made to contribute to the wealth of information which these two volumes of more than 600 pages each contain. It is hardly possible that there can ever be a more illuminating history of Virginia in its first colonial century, and the comprehensive fullness of the book leaves no room for further need of other works of reference for that period.

The early history of no country is more instructive than that of the English Colonies in America, and no part of that history near so interesting as the story of the Colony on the James. Even Mr. Lodge has proved this, partial and prejudiced as he is in his history.

Of the eighteenth century, both before and after the Revolution, much has been written, but much more yet remains to be adequately told. Fiske's delightful "Critical Period" covers much of the ground, and the recent publication of Dr. Eckenrode's "Separation of Church and State in Virginia" just serves to whet the appetite for more.

It will, indeed, be a happy day for lovers of those old times if ever Dr. Bruce shall take in hand the last century of colonial life, and, in part, the first of Statehood, and do for that time what he has so splendidly accomplished for the Seventeenth century of our history.

R. T. B.

Digitized by Google

HOUSEBOATING ON A COLONIAL WATERWAY. By Frank and Cortelle Hutchins. Illustrated with many photographs by the authors. L. C. Page & Company, Boston, 1910, pp. xii, 299, with an index.

For those who know and love the lower James it has an atmosphere, a character, all of its own. It is hard to name or to describe. In thinking of the impression it produces, however, the words "a haunt of ancient peace" come to the mind. It has been in the past far from a peaceful country; but now with its shining river, its old homesteads which seem to be dreaming among their trees and flowers, its quiet, sunny fields; it seems to be resting—the very incarnation of peace.

Only a few can know this historic river intimately; but very many can and will make its acquaintance and learn something of the restful happiness which such an acquaintance gives through the delightful pages of this book.

Without any hurry or any particular destination the houseboat *Gadabout*, with its happy crew, floated leisurely to and fro. From Newport News to Jamestown, liugering days in the cosy harbor of Back River at that historic place; then on to Brandon, and by Weyanoke, Flower de Hundred, Westover, Berkeley, finally to Shirley and on to winter quarters at Richmond. Much has been written of these places, but few visitors have had the opportunity to become so intimately acquainted with them or to make such good use of that acquaintance. There is all of the accurate history one wishes in a book of travel, but fortunately it has not been allowed to overweigh or burden the delightful narrative.

The numerous photographs add to the interest of the book, which one closes with a strong desire that the "Commodore," the "Daughter-Wife," and "Her Mother," would go again and invite the reader to be one of the party.

A GENEALOGY OF THE DUKE-SHEPHERD-VAN METRE FAMILY. From Civil, Military, Church and Family Records and Documents. Compiled and edited by Samuel Gordon Smyth, Member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and of the Historical Societies of Montgomery and Bucks Counties in Pennsylvania. Press of the New Era Printing Company, Lancaster, Pa., 1909.

"If self, and things connected with self, be the legitimate source of feeling, we surely may acquire a firmer hold upon the affections of men by tracing lines of communication between this age and the past; threads as it were, which connect the transactions of those days with our own perceptions. A pedigree thus becomes a sort of conductor to that subtle agent, which usually acts at an elevation beyond the ordinary sphere of mortal feeling; but when thus brought down, it warms even the dullest bosom with a sympathy for people of remote times."

The English, the Dutch, the French are the intermingling strands in the pedigree here given—the warp and woof of the texture in which so

Digitized by Google

many Virginians, with other Americans, see their origin. From their French ancestor, Louis du Bois, they can be traced to a remote antiquity. This family, beginning with Macquaire du Bois, Count de Roussey, A. D., 1110, by its alliance, in the person of Charles du Bois with Claude de Lannoy, a descendant of Henry VI, Duc de Bavaria and Sarxe, A. D. 1200, gathered in a sheaf of illustrious forbears, and was carried back to Guelf, Prince of the Scyri, A. D. 479. These ancestors included Charlemagne, Alfred the Great, Hugh Capet, King of France; Henry I, Emperor of Germany, and William the Conqueror, through Henry I and Henry II of England.

We know that our "Americans of Royal Descent" share their birthright with peasants and plowmen, and that it is in reality no distinction since this blood of kings has permeated through every stratum of society, yet the imagination kindles at the thought of these golden links in the long chain of the generations. It is an inspiring thought, for those who can prove such a pedigree, that they are of the lineage of the great crowned rulers, soldiers and statesmen of these earlier ages; men who built up and pulled down dynasties, who made militant history with the point of their swords, or blazoned its pages with noble achievements in the gentle arts of peace. Who would not, if he could, claim kinship with the good Alfred the Saxon, or with that splendid type of man and sovereign, whose name illumines a barbarous age, Charlemagne?

The Van Meterens of Holland derived their patronymic from *van* of and *Meteren*, a town in Guelderland. They had a distinguished representative in the sixteenth century in Emmanuel Van Meteren, Dutch consul in London and chief of the college of Dutch Merchants of London, 1583. He was also an eminent historian. He has an association with the New World through his friendship with Capt. Hendrick Hudson, and he is authority for the statement that a warm attachment existed between Hudson and our valiant "Virginian," Capt. John Smith. The Van Meteren house in Geldermalsen—"Huize Meteren"—a fine mansion in a beautiful park, long the residence of prominent members of the family, was torn down as recently as 1906.

Jan Joosten Van Meteren, the founder of the family in America, came to New Amsterdam in 1662, with his wife and five children. His son Jooste Jans, or John Van Metre, as the name is now known, married Sara, daughter of Louis and Catharine du Bois, Huguenot refugees who had fled first to Mannheim in Germany and from there to Ulster county, New York. Both the elder John Van Metre and Louis du Bois had settled near Kingston, and a thrilling incident is related in connection with their families in 1663, when the Indians made a descent from the Catskill Mountains upon the little Dutch settlement. After killing and wounding a number of the inhabitants the Indians carried off many of the women and children, among them those of the households of Du

Digitized by Google

Bois and Van Metre. They languished for ten weeks in captivity, when the Indians, in celebration of their escape from pursuit, decided to burn one of ther prisoners. The choice fell upon Catharine du Bois and her infant Sara. "A cubical pile of logs was arranged and the mother and child were placed upon it. When the Indians were about to apply the torch, Catharine began to sing a Huguenot hymn she had learned in earlier days in France. The Indians withheld the fire and listened. When she finished they demanded another song and then another. Before the last hymn was finished Dutch soldiers arrived, the captives were all rescued, and the Indians terribly punished."

Louis du Bois, with Capt. Martin Krieger, a Dutch soldier, headed the rescue party, and after three months of unsuccessful skirmishing with the wily foe, succeeded in defeating the Indians and rescuing his wife and child from the terrible fate that awaited them. Both Louis du Bois and John Van Metre became prominent in their community as pioneers and leaders in civil and church affairs. The former was one of the twelve patentees of the Huguenot town of New Paltz, and was looked upon as its founder. He went out again against the Indians, in 1670, with the colonial forces raised to repel their incursions.

John Van Metre left New York for New Jersey about 1689, where he purchased, in partnership with a son in-law, a plantation of 500 acres on the Delaware river, afterwards the site of the city of Burlington. He bought lands later in Somerset county. An inventory of his estate in 1706 included six negroes—a man, a woman, and four children—valued at $145. It is not known whether John Van Metre, the second of his name, died before or after his father, but there are strong reasons for the belief that he did survive him, and that he was the John Van Metre known in the annals of the period as "the Indian trader." John and Isaac Van Metre, grandsons of the immigrant, after a sojourn in New Jersey, migrated to Maryland and Virginia. These brothers, John and Isaac, sons of John Van Metre and Sara Du Bois, obtained a grant of 40,000 acres of land, in 1730, from Governor Gooch upon condition that a certain number of families should be located on the land within a limited time. The Van Metres assigned this grant in 1731 to Jost Hite, who soon had the required colonists on the ground. Baron Hite—for such was his title—with his patriarchal household, consisting of eight sons and daughters with their wives, husbands and children, and sixteen other families, were the pioneers in this emigration to Western Virginia.

The wife of Baron Hite, Anna Maria du Bois, was a descendant of the Counts de Roussey, and the Hites and Van Metres were connected by marriage in the next generation, as Rebecca, daughter of John Van Metre and Sara du Bois, married in 1704 Cornelius Elting, and their daughter, Sara Elting, married Col. John Hite, son of Baron Hite.

With Capt. Thomas Shepherd, the founder of Shepherdstown, the Shepherd genealogy begins. The tradition in the family makes him

Digitized by Google

one of three brothers who came to America from Shopshire, or Wales. But the crest on a piece of ancestral plate owned by one of the Virginia Shepherds would seem to connect them with the Devonshire family of that name. Thomas Shepherd married, about 1733, Elizabeth, granddaughter of John Van Metre and Sara du Bois. He had settled first in Maryland, but crossed the Potomac about this time, making his home on the Van Metre-Hite grant. Here he founded the town of Mecklenburg, which was incorporated in 1762. After the death of Thomas Shepherd the name was changed to Shepherdstown. He was one of the notable figures in the early settlement of West Virginia. The title of "Captain," given to Thomas Shepherd, arose, it is conjectured, from the fact that he built and commanded a fort in the town of Mecklenburg as a protection against the Indians. He left his family—and he had ten children—an ample estate, lots in the town of Mecklenburg, tracts of land, grist mills, and the yearly rents from the village he had established. Of good Church of England stock, apparently, he thus provides in his will for his parish church: "It is my desire that the lot in the town of Mecklenburg on which the English church stands known by No. 40, be the sole use of the Parish of Norboune free from Ground rent and my heirs to give to the vestry a deed for it if required."

The Shepherd name was handed down to worthy successors. Col. David Shepherd, eldest son of Capt. Thomas Shepherd, defended the frontiers both before, during and after the Revo'utionary War. He was in command at the siege of Fort Henry (Wheeling in 1776) where he lost both a son and son-in-law. He was commissary of the troops on the Ohio in 1776, and County Lieutenant of Ohio county from 1776 until his death in 1795.

The Duke family comes into this book through the marriage, in 1773, of Sarah, daughter of Col. David Shepherd, to Francis Duke, son of John Duke, of Berkeley county, Virginia. Mr. Smyth is of this Duke line, and he has give much space to the various Duke families of Virginia and other States. The author of this volume is to be commended for his great industry and painstaking research in collecting data as to all of these pioneers and many of their posterity. Incidentally he has rendered a great service to Virginia in the light he has thrown upon the history of the early settlement of her western border.

KATE MASON ROWLAND.

It should be added for the benefit of those not especially interested in any of the families treated of, that the book contains a great deal of matter, largely from public records, throwing light on the details of the history of what was the northwestern portion of Virginia —ED.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

Adams, ix, 41, 92 *et seq.* 169, 225, 385, 444
Adderly, 437
Addington, 87, 323
Adian, 154
Adventure, ship, 90
Abel, 204
Abernathy, 204
Abbes, Edward, will (1637) with note, 80
Abingdon Parish, 358, 359
Abbott, 59
Abnutt, 204
Accomac, 20, 21, 23, 84, 180, 192
Ackiss, 59
Acrill, 387
ACTS OF ASSEMBLY, PROCLAMATION REPEALING, 1684, 371 *et seq.*
Albany, 22
Albemarle, 34, 140, 255
ALBEMARLE, AMHERST AND BUCKINGHAM DISSENTERS PETITION, 1776, 255 *et seq.*
ALBEMARLE AND AMHERST DISSENTERS PETITION, 1776, 262 *et seq.*
Alcock, 369
Alden, 77
Aldermary, 309
Alderton, Eng., 439
Aldie, 444
Alexander, 43, 62, 63, 189, 204, 364
Alford, 204
Allen, 267
Allerander, 264
Altrith, 204
Alyes, 90
Anderson, ix, xi, 39, 67, 84, 190, 204, 263, 264
Andre, 105
Andrews, ix, 154, 260
Angle, 171
Anglesey, 242
Argleseay, Earl of, 417
Anthony, ship, 47
Antigua, 414
Antego, 50
Annapolis, 31, 83, 84
AMBLER, JAQUELINE, LETTER FROM, 1789, 378 *et seq.*
Ambler, Jaqueline, note on, 378
Amelia, 34, 40, 140, 195, 196
Amherst, 255, 274
Amherst Dissenters, 262
Amis, 361
Amiss, 204
Amsterdam, 49
Allard, 110
Allen, 46, 47, 155, 158, 191, 204, 239, 261, 263, 342, 398, 449
ALLEN, WILLIAM, &C., MERCHANTS, PETITION OF, 1657, 155
Allerton, 192, 345, 379, 423
Allington, 341
Allison, 74, 449
All Saints, Bristoll, 307
All Souls, Oxford, 20
Allwater, 442
Apparel, 83
Appeals to Privy Council, 361, 365
Appeals to Assembly, 361
Applin, 265
Aquia, 97
Arbes, 80
Arbuckle, 43
Archer, 285
Arlington, Lord, 1, 415
Armistead, 192, 193, 314, 345
Armstrong, 42, 43
Arnold, 89, 105, 110
Arthur, 178
Arts, 204
Arundell, 306, 341
Ashbrooke, 204
Ashe, 2
Askins, 433
Ashley River, 299
Ashton, 226
Assembly, Order in Regard to Appeals to, 361

Digitized by Google

Atherton, 178
Atkins, 129
Atkinson, ix
Atkisson, 142
Attorney General, 361, 370
Attorneys, 372
Augusta County, 148–150
AUGUSTA COUNTY COMMITTEE, MEMORIAL OF (ON RELIGION), 1776, 148 *et seq.*
Aulte, 204
Austin, 111, 253, 361
Avening, 180
Aylett, 111, 349, 351, 387
Ayletts, 89
Aylmer, 439, 440
Ayres, 91, 92

Babb, 205
Baber, 258
Bachler, 204
Back Creek Congregation, 261
Bacon, 2–9, 24, 246, 249, 345, 361, 362
Bacon's Rebellion, 2, 241, 254
Bacon, President Nathaniel, acting Governor, 370
Bailey, 47, 263
Baine, 154
Bainton, 442
Baker, 42. 43, 196, 204, 225
Baker's Hill, 199
Balderve, 97
Baldwin, 43
Baliol College, 375
Ball, 82, 172, 192, 201, 208
Ballard, 192, 241
Ballen, 143
Ballinger, 204
Balsall, 308
Baltimore, 42, 152, 224, 301
BALTIMORE, LORD, COMPLAINT AGAINST CLAIBORNE AND BENNET, 1656, 55
Banister, 74, 178, 385
Bank Stock, 84
Banks, 87, 111
Banning, 443
Baptist Church at Occoquon, Prince William county, 38
BAPTISTS, PETITION OF PRINCE WILLIAM COUNTY, 1776, 38 *et seq.*
Barbadoes, 45, 50, 293, 414
Barber, 61, 62, 192, 204, 276, 277
BARBER, PHILIP, PETITION OF, 1774, 277
Barbour, 276
Barbour, James, 61
Barby, 87
Barkeley, 435, 436, 438, 443
Barckley, Sir Henry, will (1601) with note, 438
Barkeley, Dame Elizabeth, will (1585) 438
Barkeley, Sir Morys, will (1581) with note, 435
Barkeley, Dame Margaret, will (1617), 440
Barkeley, Sir Maurice, will (1617) with note, 441
Barnerd, 439
Barnett, 142, 143, 265, 309
Barradall, 130, 240, 333
Barradall's Reports, 130
Barrett, 201, 204, 205
Barron, 63
Barrow, 205
Bartie, 41
Bartlett, 90
Barton, 130, 204, 226, 240
Barton's Colonial Reports, 130
Bassett, 385
Bat, 253
Bates, 196
Bath, 105, 177, 242, 448
Bath, Earl of, 365
Batson, 85
Batte, 80
Baugh, 200, 201, 224, 341
Baugh family, note on, 202
Baxter, 260
Bayens, 264
Baylor, 71, 89, 449
Bayley, 48, 85, 158, 253, 368
Bayly's, 230
Bayne, ix
Baynton, John, will (1690) 177
Beale, 91, 111, 191, 204, 345
Beall, 239
Beard, 204
Beckett, 204, 205
Beckham, 204
Beckingham, 417
Beckley, 71
Beddington, Surry, 303
Bedell, Francis, will (1650) with note, 310
Bedford, 35, 87
Bedingen, 204
Beds, 452
Beeler, 204
Bell, 63, 142, 154, 204, 310
Benjamin, 434

Digitized by Google

Bence, 46, 47, 48
Bender, 267
Benger, 257, 258
Bennet, 52, 55, 56, 156, 304, 345, 413, 425
Bennet and Claiborne, petition of, (1656), 56
Benson, 83
Berkeley—see Barkeley and Barckley
Berkeley I *et seq.*, 35, 241, 291, 292, 300, 341, 345, 386, 423, 435, 443
Berkeley, Governor Sir William, wills of ancestors of, 435 *et seq.*
Berkeley Family (England) chart, 437
Berkeleys of Bruton, notes on, 436, 437, 439, 443
Berkeley, John, Lord, 412, 414, 425
BERKELEY, SIR WILLIAM, APPOINTED GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1660, 291
BERKELEY, SIR WILLIAM, WARRANT FOR, 1661, 296
BERKELEY, SIR WILLIAM, &C., PETITION, August 26, 1662, 409
BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, PETITION OF, August, 1662, 409
BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, WARRANT TO, 1662, 410
BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO SECRETARY BENNETT, March 30, 1663, 413
BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO SECRETARY BENNETT, April 10, 1665, 425
BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, LETTERS OF REVOCATION TO, May 13, 1665, 425
BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO THE KING, August 1, 1665, 426
BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO SECRETARY BENNETT, August 1, 1665, 427
Berkeley county, 259, 464
Berkshire, 439
Berkesewell, 308
Bermudas, 50, 83
Bermuda Hundred, 197
Bermuda Hundred Warehouse robbed, 284
Bernard, 345
Bernett, 266
Berry, 3, 17, 59, 80, 193, 204, 205, 267
Besborough, 87
Beverley, 5, 110, 111, 192, 205, 241, 249, 250 *et seq.*, 322, 345, 357, 359, 361, 368, 454
Beverley, Robert, Case of, 249 *et seq.*
Beverley House, 449
Beverstone Castle, 341, 437
Bibb, 385
Bibb (Prince Edward and Amelia), note on, 195, 196
Bibliography of Colonial Virginia, A Trial (1754-1776), by W. C. Torrence. Virginia State Library. Review. 237
Bickley, John, will (1637) with note, 309
Biddle, 309
Biglow, 358
Bills of Exchange, 244
Bill of Rights, Va., 37
Bing, 305
Bingley, 306
Bird, 39, 192, 204, 226, 263
Bison, 205
Bishopstrowe, 88
Bixby, ix
Bizlie, 397
Black, 42, 43, 204, 263, 264, 397
Blacke, 304
Blackburn, 204, 205
Blackmore Park, 202
Blackwater, 426
Blackwell, 20
Blair, 192, 264, 265
Blair, Braxton and Banister Families, 359
Bland, 16, 39, 72, 129, 223, 306, 343, 345, 366, 368
Blandford ch., 144
Blanford, Dorset, 417
Blank, 204
Blanker, 399
Blathwayt, 361
Blaws, 453
Bledsoe, 61
Block, 264
Blow, 385
Blue Ridge, 454
Blunt, 437
Boame, 320
Bobb, 205
Bocock, 264
Bockley, 309
Bodham, 74
Bogg, 261
Boisseau, ix, 191
Bolling, xi, 192, 343
Bond, 205, 240

Digitized by Google

Bonard, 267
Booker, 314, 433
Books, 22, 85, 181 *et seq.*, 358, 374, 454
Books in Library of John Herbert, 1761, 181–190
Book Reviews:
Virginia's Attitude Towards Slavery and Secession. By B. B. Munford, 112 *et seq.*
Concerning the Boyson Essay and Its Defence. By M. P. Robinson, 117
Outlines of General History. By V. A. Renouf, 117
W. Fitzhugh Gordon, &c. By Armistead G. Gordon, 235 *et seq.*
Separation of Church and State in Virginia, &c. By H. J. Eckenrode, 237
A Trial Bibliography of Colonial Virginia, 1754–1776. W. C. Torrence, 237
Of Sceptred Race. By Annah R. Watson, 239
Wises' Index, &c., to Meade's Old Churches, &c., 240
Reports by Sir John Randolph and Edward Barradall of Decisions of the General Court of Virginia. Edited, with Historical Introduction, by R. T. Barton, 333
History of the Battle of Point Pleasant, 1774. By V. A. Lewis, 337
Travels * * * in the United States, 1798–1802. By John Davis. Reprint. Edited by A. J. Morrison, 339
Patrician and Plebeian in Virginia, or the Origin and Development of Social Classes in the Old Dominion. By T. J. Wertenbaker, 339
Transition in Virginia from Colony to Commonwealth. By C. R. Lingley, 1910, 457
Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century. By P. A. Bruce, 1910, 459
Houseboating on a Colonial Waterway. By F. and C. Hutchins, 1910, 461
Genealogy of the Duke—Shepherd — Van Metre Family. By S. G. Smyth, 1909, 461 *et seq.*
Boone, 81
Boonsborough, 380
Booth, 205, 266
Borden, 204
Bording, 143
Borlace, 87
Boston, 92, 215, 387
Boston Port Bill, 220
Botereux, 226
Botetourt, Lord, 34, 217, 218, 436, 437
Boughan, 192
Boulton, 323
Boundary Line, 33
Bouquet, 276
Bourne, 441
Boush, 59, 192
Bowby, 64
Bowdoin, 385
Bowen, 204
Bowles, 227
Bowling, 314
Bowling Green, 227
Bowman, 22, 204
Bowman Farm, 228
Bowyer, 150, 287
Boxley in Kent, 144
Boyd, 267
Boyer, 172, 267
Boyle, 191, 204
Boyson Essay, 117
Bozworth, 204
Bradford, 399, 400
Bradrips, 439
Branch, 341
Brainard, 349
Brandon, 407
"Brandon," Middlesex, 375
Branhem, 264
Brannem, 258
Bramspeth, 87
Branson, 204, 205
Brass, 452
Brattle, 426
Braunston, 87
Braxton, 111, 192, 223, 324, 359, 385
Bray, 3, 110, 345
Breda, 292
Brehon, 204
Brent, 39
Brent Grants, 225
Brent Family, 96 *et seq.*, 224 *et seq.*, 319 *et seq.*, 444 *et seq.*

Digitized by Google

Brent graveyard at Woodstock, 224, 225
Brent, Clara, epitaph (1689), 224
Brent, Robert, epitaph (1696), 224
Brent, Mrs. ——, epitaph, 224
Brent, Mrs. Marie, epitaph (1694), 224
Brent, Maria, epitaph (1685), 224
Brent, George, will (1694), 96 *et seq.*
Brent, George, will (1700), 321
Brent, Martha, will (1715), 447
Brent, Robert, will (1722), 444 *et seq.*
Brent, George, land grants to, 225 *et seq.*
Brenton, 97
Brett, 85
Bretton, 83
Brewer, 170, 345
Brewham, 442
Bridger, 9, 24, 249, 345
Bridges, 267
Briget, 264
Bridgwater, 242
Brighton, 227
Brinker, 204
Brinkley, 43
Brinley, 310
Bristol, 87, 90, 144, 177, 179, 413, 414, 416, 417
BRISTOL SHIPS CAPTURED BY THE DUTCH, 1664, 424
Bristol, merchant ship, 177
Broaddus, 449
Broadwater, 199, 385
Brobson, 267
Brock, 448
Brockett, 83
BROOKE FAMILY, 203 *et seq.*, 253 *et seq.*, 329 *et seq.*, 454 *et seq.*
Brooke, Humphrey, Revolutionary Record of, 103 *et seq.*
Brooke, Walker, Sketch of, 233 *et seq.*
Brooke, Richard, of "Smithfield," notice of, 454 *et seq.*
Brooke, 89, 143, 385, 396
Brooks, 9, 142, 204, 400
Brother's Adventure, ship, 47
Brown, Browne, ix, 22, 80, 82, 98, 110, 169, 200, 201, 204, 205, 306, 307
Browning, 266
Bruce, 117, 204, 459, 460
Brudenell, 438
Bruham, 435, 438
Brunswick, 34, 175
Bruton Church, Williamsburg, 332
Bruton, County Somerset, England, 5, 435–441, 443
Bryan, v, viii, xxv
Bryant, 142
Bryarly, 2
Buchanan, 26, 84, 261, 267
Buchu, 204
Buckhead, 177
Buckingham, 35, 140, 255, 262, 279, 281, 341
Buckles, 266
Buckner, 192, 255, 329
Buckskin, 252
Budgins, 98
Budlong, 191
Buffalo Creek, 40
Bufton, 143
Buller, 190
Bullett, 401
Bullock, 89, 304, 305, 349, 379
Bullocke, Hugh, will (1650), with note, 304
Bullocke Family, note on, 305
Bullocke, William, will (1650), 305
Burges, 192
Burgesses, 2, 192, 193, 213, 223, 283, 331, 457
Burgesses, House of, number of servants in, 342
Burgesses, House of, resolution of censured by the King, 1681, 245
Burgesses, House of, Members, session October 25, 1710, 192
Burgesses, House of, Members, session of May 21, 1739, 192
BURGESSES, HOUSE OF, MEMBERS, June, 1775, 385 *et seq.*
Burk, Burke, 2, 204, 364
Burlington, 89
Burnet, 264
Burnham, 129, 130, 132, 254
Burr, 77
Burrell, 304, 305
Burrell, Francis, 196
Burwood, 90
Burwell, 129, 130, 138, 192, 229, 310, 345, 378
Burton, 263
Bush, 341
Bushnell, ix
Bushrod, 205, 357
Butler, 171, 313, 314, 315, 318, 326
Butler's Regiment, 1779, 428, 430, 431, 432
Buzzard, 310
Byrd, 85, 249, 274, 343, 345 364, 386

Digitized by Google

Byrd's Ware House, 275
Byrn, 204
Bysse, 443

Cabell, 223, 275, 385
Cake, 59
Calbraith, 261
Caldwell, 40, 42, 43, 262
Caldwell Settlement, The, 40, 41
Calhoun, 40, 42
Call, 200
Cale, 9, 24, 249, 263, 298, 345, 438, 441
Cale Family, note on, 416, 417
CALE, NAT., TO SECRETARY WILLIAMSON, 416
Callahan, ix
Callahue, 142
Calvert, 39, 205, 397, 404, 406
Cambridge University, 373, 374
Cameron, 388
Camlet Cloak, 452
Camp, 449
Campbell, 40, 258, 260, 261, 266
Campbell County, 191
Camp Brooke, 456
Camp Union, 337
Canada, 227, 448
Cannon, 175
Cannons, 199
Canterbury, 179
Canton, Ohio, 191
Cape Henry and "The Desert," note on, 57 *et seq.*
CAPE HENRY AND VICINITY, PETITION THAT IT REMAIN COMMON LAND, 1770 (?), 57 *et seq.*
Cape Henry, Desert near, 405
Capel, 242
Capes of Virginia, 425
Capet, 462
Capitol Building, 458
Caplin, 43, 44
Cardwell, 205
Carlton, 74, 77
Carlyle, 169, 359
Caroline, 35, 89, 193, 227, 323
Caroline County, Va., Emigrants to, 1744, 1755, 193, 194
Carpenter, 142, 143
Carr, 89, 110, 111, 193, 220
Carrington, 215, 223
Carrol, 205
Carson, 260
Carter, ix, 82, 83, 142, 205, 258, 345, 385, 386, 455
Cartwell, 205
Caruthers, 456
Carver, 205
Cary, 23, 305, 385
Catawbas, 376
Catharine—Cree—Church, 304
Catholics, 447
Catlett, 205, 339
Catlin, xi
Catnel, 39
Catskill, 462
Cattericke, 304
Cattle, 97, 99, 100, 102, 103, 188, 189, 190, 230 *et seq.*, 436
Catsworth, 310
Cauthorn, 111
Cavalier emigration to Virginia, 412, 413
Cavaliers in Virginia, 343 *et seq.*
Cavalry, 199, 234
Cave Moore, 439
Cenith, 267
Chafing dish, 451
Chamberlayne, 54
Chambers, 78
Champion, 430
Chandler, 158, 196, 446
Chaplen, 205
Chapline, 205
Chapman, 110, 310
Charles City, 35
Charles City county, 192, 400
Charles City county, division of, 398
CHARLES CITY COUNTY, PETITION FROM (about 1716), 398 *et seq.*
Charles county, Md., 320
Charles (King), 353, 354
CHARLES II, LETTER TO GOVERNOR JEFFRIES IN REGARD TO MRS. DRUMMOND, 2 *et seq.*
Charles River, 179
Charles, ship, 49
Charlotte county, 35, 40
Charlottesville, 285
Charming Sally, ship, 65
Cheesman, 341
Chelsea, 449
Chenoweth, 205
Cherokee Indians, 214, 379, 396
Cherrington, 226
Cherry, 205
Cherry Point, 82, 90
Chester, 205
Chesapeake, 58
Chesterfield, 35, 190, 199, 288, 289
Chesterfield, Earl of, 365
Chew, xvii, 343
Cheyney, 438

Digitized by Google

Chickahominy River, 3, 197, 229, 377, 378, 400
Chicheley, 9, 24, 129, 132, 136, 138, 242, 243, 246, 247, 253, 361, 409
CHICHELEY, SIR HENRY, PETITION OF, November, 1664, 422
Chichester, ix
Childers, 230, 324, 327
Chilton, 319, 444
Chipping Onger, 81
Chisenbury, 54
Chisser, 39
Chowning, 310
Christey, 310
Christian, 205
Christman, 205
Churches, 38, 40, 41, 219
CHURCH AND STATE IN VIRGINIA, SEPARATION OF. By H. J. Eckenrode. Virginia State Library. Review. 237
CHURCH, ESTABLISHED, MEMORIAL FROM CLERGY OF, 1776, 146
Church in Virginia, petitions for disestablishment of, 1776, 255 *et seq.*
Churchhill, 229, 282, 323
Cider, 11
City Point, 200
Claiborne, 55, 62, 63, 190, 304, 341, 345
Clapham, 387
Clare, 205
Clarence, Duke of, 350
Clarendon, Lord, 413
Clarke, xxv, 43, 71, 72, 142, 143, 171, 273, 283, 284, 298
Clarke county, 359
CLARKE, JOHN, AND HENRY HARLINGE, PETITION, 1660, 293
CLARKE, JOHN, PETITION OF, 1774, 283
Clay, 59, 334, 252
Claybourn, 73, 174
Claypole, 290
Clayton, 192
Clearke, 88
Cleaton, 43
Cleborne, Edward, will (1650) with note, 304
Clement, 205, 448
Clements, xiv
Cleveland, 258, 263
Clergy, 146, 148, 219
Clevenger, 205
Clifford's Inn, 224
Clifts, 90
Clifton, 225, 321
Clivedon, 437
Clothing, 317
Clothworker, 303
Cloud, 205
Clough, 108
Cluverius, 358
Clyne, 205
COATS OF ARMS:
Brent, 321
Herbert, 190
Hobson, 309
Whiting, 357
Cobbs, xi
Cochran, 206
Cock, 229
Cockburn, 169
Cocke, 190, 326, 328, 386, 399, 451
Cockin, 253
Cocks, 205
Cockshuto, 81
Codd, 366
Codrington Hill, 195
Coffee, 196
Coins, Value of, 1682, 244
Colclough, 47, 48, 50, 152, 158
COLCLOUGH, THOMAS, PETITION OF, 1656, 152
Coleman, 74, 143, 314, 358, 431, 432, 433
Coles, 257
Cole's Ferry, 197
Coliel, 397
Colle, 435
Colley, 264
Collier, 304
Collins, 267
Collyer, John, will (1650) with note, 303
COLONIAL DOCUMENTS, MISCELLANEOUS, 57 *et seq.*, 159 *et seq.*, 272 *et seq.*, 394 *et seq.*
Colston, 205
Colville, 205
Combe, 435
Combs, 205
Committee of Safety, 89
Committee of Safety Confiscates Vessel, 1776, 25
Committee of Safety, Fairfax Co., 1774, 169
COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO PATRICK HENRY, 401
Concerning the Boyson Essay and Its Defence. By M. P. Robinson. Notice 117

Digitized by Google

Concord, 40
Conigsby, 436, 437
Connally, John, Letter of, 388
Connally, John, Note on, 387
CONNALLY, JOHN, THE CASE OF, 387 *et seq.*
Connwell, 267
Connors, 39
Conquer (ship), 154
Conrad, 206
Conway, 192, 205, 417
Cook, 34, 43
Cooke, 59, 154
Cooksey, 39
Cookson, 397
Cooper, 153, 154, 179, 205
Copeland, 193
Corbin, 222, 282, 345, 386, 387
Cordner, 240
Cordwell, 307
Cordy, 205
Corn, 106, 246
Cornick, 58
Cory, 194
Collington, 343, 441
Cottrel, xvi
Coulson, 229
COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS, EXTRACTS FROM, 1682–84, 355 *et seq.*
COUNCIL FOR FOREIGN PLANTATIONS, MINUTES OF, 1662–64, 408, 415, 416, 417, 419
Order of Feb., 1861, 293 *et seq.*
Order of Feb. 18, 1661, 295
Orders July and August, 1662, 302, 303
COUNCIL OF STATE, ENGLISH, ORDERS OF, 1654–1656, 44–57
Council Orders, 154 *et seq.*, 300, 301
Court Martial, 314, 315, 318
Courts, 5 *et seq.*, 129 *et seq.*, 356, 361
Coventry, 5, 242
Cowles, 192
COWLEY, ABRAHAM, PETITION OF, 1776, 145
Cownes, 89
Cow Pasture, 456
Cox, 72, 175, 450
Coyle, 205
Craddock, 397
Craford, 314, 431
Craig, 43, 172, 174, 263
Craigdallie, 59
Craighill, xvii, xix
Cranberry, 77
Crashaw, 341
Craven, Earl of, 365
Crawford, 193
Crawley, 82, 111
Cray, 205
Crawley, 82
Creswicke, 307
Cretian, 47
Cridlin, xxv, 110
CRIMINALS, VAGRANTS, &C., ORDER OF ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO, 1656, 151
Crittenton, 312, 314
Croasdaile, 191
Crocker, ix
Crockett, 43
Croghan, 213
Cromwell, 45, 290
Crooke, 178
Crooke, Thomas, Jr., will (1681), 178
Crooked Creek, 180
Cropper, 23, 455
Crops, 27
Crow, 142, 258
Crumley, 205
Crump, 197
Crupper, 77
Cryder, 205
Cubbage, 205
Cub Creek, 40
Culguhame, 25
Culpeper, 1, 60, 243, 246
Culpeper, Lord, 354, 356, 358, 359, 361, 362, 364, 366
CULPEPER, LORD, INSTRUCTIONS TO, December, 1682, 354 *et seq.*
Cumberland, 35
Cumberland county, Pa., 25
Cumberland Mountain, 379
Cumberland River, 379
Cunningham, 25, 26, 42, 205, 260
Curle, 192
Currency, 26 *et seq.*, 88, 177, 205, 214, 244, 296, 303, 304, 306, 436, 438, 439, 441, 442
Curtis, 266
Custis, xiv, 9, 24, 48, 84, 85, 192, 250, 345, 361
Custis, John, will (1704), with note, 84
Custis' Sloop, 250
Conyers, 447
Cyle, 150

Dabney, 27, 28, 76, 104, 171

Digitized by Google

Dade, 169
Daggett, 154
Dale, 87, 442
Dallens, 264
Dalton, 169
Danby, 244
Dandridge, 44, 386
Dangerfield, 193
Daniel, 86, 258, 260
Danney, 263, 264
Dan River, 407
Dapriest, 258
Daspit, 191
Darington, 85
Darracott, 105
Dartmouth, 221
Davenport, viii, 20, 21
Davidson, 266
Davies, 201, 264, 265
Davis, 82, 86, 110, 206, 225, 226, 253, 266, 339, 361
DAVIS, JOHN, TRAVELS IN THE UNITED STATES, 1798-1802. Reprint. Review. 339
Dawley, 59
Dawson, 42, 44, 265
Day, ix, 67, 177, 385, 445
Deaderick, 203
Deane, 226
Deanes, 306
Death, 206
Deaths, xvi, xvii
Decamp, 76
Dederick, 206
Dedman, 258
Deer Skins, 106
De Jarnette, 44, 290
Delaware, 29
De Laware (Lady) Petition, 298, 299
Delaware, Lord, 341
Delegates, House of, 30
Delke, 20
Dellinger, 206
Demoss, 266
Denis, 437
Denmay, 307
Denney, 206
Dennis, 399
DENT, ARTHUR, PETITION OF, 1774, 278
Denton, 85
De Ruyter, 427
"Desert, The," near Cape Henry, 57 *et seq.*
Despencer, 437
Detroit, 387
Devonport, 358
Devonshire, 54
Dickenson, 79
Diggs, 156, 158, 193, 223, 345, 386, 409, 422
Diggs, Edward, recommended for appointment as Governor of Virginia, 1657, 136
Dillon, 206
Dimsdal, Yorkshire, England, 9
Dinwiddie, 35, 60, 61, 142, 143
Dissenters, 140, 262
DISSENTERS OF ALBEMARLE, AMHERST AND BUCKINGHAM, PETITION OF, 1776, 140 *et seq.*, 262 *et seq.*
Of Tuscarora Congregation, Berkeley county, Petition, 1776, 259
Petition, Albemarle, Amherst and Buckingham, 1776, 255 *et seq.*
Petition, 1776, 265 *et seq.*
Petition, 1776, (10,000 signatures to original), 270, 271
Dissenter's Petition, 265
Ditley, 267
Divers, 258
Dixon, 306, 381, 382
DOCUMENTS (MISCELLANEOUS), COLONIAL AND STATE, 394 *et seq.*
Dodd, 266
Dog Tavern, 413
Doke, 261
Dolphin, ship, 64
Donnachy, 261
Donnell, 42
Dood, 111
Dorchester, 49
Dorston, 267
Dorset, 417
Doster, 206
Dougherty, 21, 41, 206
Douglas, 21
Dove, ship, 157
Dowd, 39
DOWNE, ANNE, PETITION OF, 1662, 412
Downe, Nicholas, 412
Downey, 266
Downing, 450
Doyle, 206
Doyne, 320
Drabble, 308
Drage, 206
Dragon Swamp, 252

Digitized by Google

Drake, 85
Draper, 82, 337
Drayton, 87
Drew, 206
Drinkwater, 400
Drisdel, 315
Droitwich, 201
DRUMMOND, MRS., CASE OF, 2 *et seq.*
Drummond, Mrs. Sarah, Persecution of, 1676, 3, 4, 5
Drummond, William, note on, 2 *et seq.*
Drummond, 192
Dubois, 462
Dudgern 41
Dudleston, 179
Dudley, 192, 288
Duke, 54, 55, 105, 345, 464
Duke—Shepherd—Van Metre Family, A Genealogy, &c. By S. G. Smyth, 1909. Review, 461 *et seq.*
Dulaney, 83
Dun, 42
Duncan, 260, 261
Dungeonesse, 304
Dunlap, 274
Dunlop, 229
Dunmore, Lord, 35, 37, 60, 220, 337, 373, 375, 387, 389, 401, 406, 458, 492
Dunmore, Lord, Operations of, near Norfolk, 1775, 403 *et seq.*
Dunn, 226, 261
Dutch, 463
Dutch Attack on Virginia, 1667, 426
Dutch Attack on Virginia, Expected, 1665, 426, 427
DUTCH CAPTURE BRISTOL SHIPS, 1664, 424
Dutch Plantations, 416
Duval, 387
Dyer, 250
Dymoke, 350

Eagon, 267
Eakin, 260–261
Earle, 206
Eastwood, 401
Eaton, 122, 193, 349
Eckenrode, 237, 255, 460
EDEN, GOVERNOR, RESOLUTIONS OF VA. CONVENTION IN REGARD TO, 31 *et seq.*
Eddins, 104
Edgar, 59
Edge, 447
Edmonds, 110, 154
Edmonson, 30, 206, 385
Edmonstone, 239
Education, 21, 22, 40, 180, 181, 268, 373, 375, 417, 455
Edwards, 59, 90
Effingham, Lord Howard of, 360, 365, 370, 371
Eggleston, 193
Elam, 327
Elavis, 226
Eldridge, 281
Elizabeth City, 35, 179, 192
Eliot, 194, 195
Elliott, 42, 65, 89, 442
Ellis, 206
Ellys, 129
"Elmington," 358
Elson, 443
Emberson, 261
Emigrants to Caroline County, Va., 1744, 1755, 193, 194
England, 206, 227, 242
Engle, 206
English Plantations, 44
English Tobacco, 45, 46
Enix, 262
Eperson, 265
Epes, 192, 400
Episcopal Clergy, 219
EPITAPHS: Brent, Anna, 224
Maria (1685), 224
Clara (1689), 224
Marie (1694), 224
Herbert, John (1704), 180
Lindsay, Rev. David (1667), 91
Epsom, 454
Ernle, 242
Erskine, 66, 67, 69
Erskine & Donaldson, Merchants 65
Erwin, 261
Escame, 306
Eskridge, 192, 233
Essex County, 35, 88, 192, 242, 273, 330, 443
Established Church, 256 *et seq.*
ESTABLISHED CHURCH, MEMORIAL FROM CLERGY OF, 1776, 146 *et seq.*
Eton, 373, 374, 375
Evans, ix, 90, 142, 206, 264
Evens, 400
Eveling, Christopher, 157
Ewens, William, will (1650) with note, 306

Digitized by Google

Ewers, 142
Ewing, 42, 43, 206, 260
Exon, 55
Exports from Virginia and Maryland, 1775, Schedule of, 106 *et seq.*
Eyler, 206
Eyre, 23

Fairfax, 35, 206, 345
Fairfax County Committee of Safety, 1774, 169
FAIRFAX COUNTY RESOLUTIONS, 1774, 159 *et seq.*
Falmouth, 443
Fancher, 261
Fans, 261
Farlin, 43
Farmville Journal, 196
Farnsworth, 240
Farrar, 341
Farris, 260
Faucet, 206
Fauconberg, 242
Faulcon, 385
Faulk, 206
Fauntleroy, 172, 240, 351
Fauquier, 35, 213, 215, 276
Fearone, 435, 436
Febiger, 31, 314, 315, 428, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434
FEBIGER, C. AND WM. HETH, LETTER FROM, 31
Febiger's Regiment, 1779, 429, 431, 432, 434
Federal Soldiers, 225
Feely, 206
Felons, Estates of, 368
Felons to be Sent to the Colonies, 1661, 295
Fenchurch, 180
Fenton, 206
Fentress, 59
Ferguson, 206
Fernyhough, 227
Ferrars, 437
Fidely, 206
Field, 60, 61, 385, 429
Field, John, note on, 60
Fielding, Edward, reference to will (1691), 177
Figs, 65
Fillips, 433
Fincastle, 35
Finch, 418, 419
Findley, 43
Finley, 261
Fishborne, 154
Fisher, 206, 308
Fisheries, 58
Fiske, 341
Fitzherbert, 225, 226, 412, 414
Fitzhugh, 96, 130, 193, 343, 385
Fitz James, 435
Fitzpatrick, 264
Fitzgerrel, 142
Fitz Williams, 342
Fitzroms, 442
Flax Seed, 107
Fleet, 96, 225, 295, 449
Fleming, 111, 192, 318, 338, 387
Fleury, 428, 429, 432
Flint, 341
Floyd, 192
Flinton, 341
Fluery, 312
Fogelsong, 206
Foley, 206
Folkes, 154
Folles, 206
Folliot, of Pirton, 439
Forbes, 213
Forbis, 263
Ford, 78, 258
Foreign Plantations, English, Committee on, 242
Forest Hill, 195
Fort Bourbon, Martinique, 227
Fort Fisher, xix
Fort Montgomery, 313, 429, 430, 431, 434
Fort Pitt, 24, 33, 71, 387
Fort Pitt Occupied by Virginia Troops, 1776, 33
Fort Stanwix, 396
Forton, 264
Foster, 110, 180, 310, 411
Fountain, 105
Four Mile Creek, 199, 325
Fowke, 85
Fowler, 154
Fox, xvii, 158, 192, 206
Faulcon, (ship), 416
Frame, 412
Farrell, 431
Fraizer, 43
Frankley, 20
FRASER, JANE, PETITION OF, 1774, 227 *et seq.*
Frazer, 261
Frederick, 35
Frederick County, Md., 387
Frederick County, Va., 203, 218, 359

Digitized by Google

FREDERICK CO., VA., LIST OF WILLS IN, PRIOR TO 1805, 204 *et seq.*
FREDERICK COUNTY VOLUNTEERS, 1776, 29 *et seq.*
Fredericksburg, 456
Freeborn, 65
Freeman, 180
Fremont, 358
French, 320
French and Indian War, 276, 277, 278, 283
French and Indian War, Virginia Officers in, 60 *et seq.*
FRESHET OF 1771, TOBACCO LOST IN, 287
Fretwell, 263
Friend, 206
Frost, 206
Fryer, 206
Fuge, 206
Fullerton, 206
Fulton, 206, 261, 267
Funk, 206
Funkouser, 206

Gage, 387
Gaines, 258
Gamble, 314, 431, 433
Gape, 85
Garard, 266, 267, 309
Garnett, ix, 213 *et seq.*
Garland, 263
Garth, 258
Gascoigne, 350
Gatewood, 450
Gale, 22
Galaspee, 42
Gallispie, 206
Galloway, 84
Galty's Farm, 436
Genealogy, the New, 349
General Assembly, right of appeal to, 23, 24
GENERAL COURT OF VIRGINIA:
Case of Jeffreys *vs.* Ludwell in, 1677, 5 *et seq.*
Case of Griffin and Burwell *vs.* Wormeley in, 1681, 129 *et seq.*
General Smallwood, (ship), 65
Gentle families in Virginia, 340 *et seq.*
Gentry, 258
Germaine, 375
GERMAN CONGREGATION OF CULPEPER, PETITION, 1776, 268 *et seq.*
Gibbons, 177
Gibbs, 315
Gibraltar, 226
Gibson, 24, 206, 389
Gibson, George, trip to New Orleans, 1776, 24, 25
Gibson, Col. George, note on, 24, 25
Gilbert, 439
Gilcrease, 193
Gildert, 179
Giles, 230, 231
Gilkeson, 207
Gill, 240
Gillam, 196
Gillespie, 43
Gillum, 399
Gilman, 77
Gilmer, 258
Gilmor, 150
Gilmore, 263
Gilpin, 169
Ginseng, 106
Gissedge, 110
Glass, 206
Glaston, 442
Glen, 206, 261, 266
Glengarry, 338
Gloster, 35, 254
Gloucester, 180, 192, 242
Gloucester county, 357
Gloucester Town, 358
Glosston, 87
Glover, 206
Goat, 314
Goddard, xi
Godfrey, 59, 441
Godwin, 192, 193
Gold, 177
"Goldbeary," 105
Golden horse-shoe (Knights of), 456
Golden Lion, ship, 46, 157
Gooch, 258
Goochland, 35, 193
Good, 206
Goode, 28, 81, 197
GOODRICH, JOHN, DEPOSITION IN REGARD TO, 400 *et seq.*
Googins, 330
Gookin, 341
Goose, 206
Gordon, ix, xxv, 206, 235, 236
GORDON, WILLIAM FITZHUGH, A VIRGINIAN OF THE OLD SCHOOL; HIS LIFE, TIMES AND CORRESPONDENCE. By Armistead Gordon. Review. 235

Digitized by Google

Goulder, 80
Governors, 355
GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT, PAYMENT OF, 353
Governor, ecclesiastical jurisdiction of, 363
Governor's Land, 2
Gower family, note on, 201
Gower arms, 201
Grace, 43
Graham, 42, 63, 320
Grand Juries, 356
Granter, 42
Gratt, 142
Graves, 264, 331
Gravesend, 52, 53, 154, 421, 424
Graves' Ferry, 111
Gray, 192, 206, 271, 267, 387
Grayson, 171, 206
Great Tower Hill, 84
Green, 60, 77, 180, 224, 225, 321
Green, John, note on, 60
Green, William, note on, 60
Green Branch, 229
Greenbrier, 214
Greenfield, 206
Greenlee, 206
"Green Spring," 3, 253, 371
Green River, 380
Greensmith, 46, 47, 48
Greenwich, 306, 307
Gregory, 87, 400
Gregson, 308
Grey, 262
Greyson, 267
Griffie, 432
Griffin, 25, 129, 130, 133, 136, 138
GRIFFIN & BURWELL *vs.* WORMELEY; CASE IN VA. GENERAL COURT, 1681, 129 *et seq.*
Grigge, 424
Grigsby, xvi, xix
Grim, 206
Grimes, 445
Grinnan, xxiv, xxv
Grinstead, 81
Griger, 206
Grosse, 400
Grove, 54, 206
Grubb, 206
Grym, 442
Grymes, 41, 193, 228, 345, 358, 373, 374
Grymes, John Randolph, note on, 375
Guadeloupe, 68
Guilford C. H., Battle of, 331
Guildford Creek, 180
Guildford, ix, 53
Gunnell, 158, 169
Gun Factory, 456
Gunpowder, Small Supply of, 1775, 402
Gunpowder Obtained from New Orleans, 1776, 24, 25
Gwathmey, 89
Gwin, 178, 179
Gwin, John, will (1684) with note, 178
Gwyn, 96
Gyles, 154

Haberman, ix
Hachbury, 88
"Hackney," 207, 358
"Hackwood," 29
Hagens, 43
Hagerstown, Md., 387
Haggard, 258, 263
Hagley, 202
Hains, 46, 47, 207
Hale, 58
Haley, 60, 360
Halifax, 35
HALIFAX COUNTY, PETITION FOR A FERRY IN, 1775, 407
Hall, 80, 207
Hall, John, will (1705), 80
Hallingsworth, 206
Hall's Mill, 198
Hallywell, 81
Haltzenpiller, 207
Hamar, 341
Hambleton, 316
Hamersly 43, 320, 444, 446
Hamford, 426
Hamilton, 42, 43, 207, 227, 397
Hammock, 207
Hammond, 65
Hampden, Sidney, xiv
Hampshire, 35
Hampton, 39, 197, 207, 358
Hampton Roads, 426
Hanal, 263
Hanbury, 84
Hancock, 110
Haney, 39
Hanley Castle, 440
Hanna, 42, 43, 260
Hanover County, 35, 111, 379
Hansbrough, 394, 396
Hantsberger, 207
Hansucker, 207
Harboro, 180

Digitized by Google

Harcourt, 351
Hardie, 143, 258
Hardeman, 192
Hard Labor, 214
Hardman, 225
Hardy, 177, 364
Harlan, 207
Harley, 207
Harden, 264
Harding, 445
Harford, 177
Harlesden, 448
Harlinge, 298
Harman, 435
Harmar, 20
Harnet, 39
Harney, 78
Harofin, 267
Harper, 39, 258, 261
Harris, 68, 89, 257, 265, 426
Harrison, 63 64, 65, 68, 69, 70, 82, 103, 109, 159, 169, 207, 282, 305, 345, 388, 399
Harrison, Richard, note on, 63
HARRISON, RICHARD, STATE AGENT, ACCOUNT WITH, 1777–1780, 63 *et seq.*
HARRISON, WILLIAM H., LETTER TO WILLIAM SHEETS, 1836, 109
Harrodsburg, 379, 380
Hart, 207, 260, 266, 308, 379, 382, 384
Hartshorne, 169, 178
Hartwell, 8 *et seq.*, 178, 308
Harvard, xx
Harvey, 53, 305, 306, 399
Harvey, Sir John, will (1650), with note, 305
Harvie, 286
Harwar, 158
Harwood, 41, 192, 193, 341, 385, 399, 400
Haskell, 78
Hastings, 207, 310
Hatch, 177
Hatcher, 231, 326
Hatchpine, 438
Hat Creek, 40
Hatherton, Lord, 20
Hatfield, 42
Haton, 207
Hawes, 52
Hawkins, 192, 207
Hawley, 293
Hawys, 310
Hay, Hays, 42
Hayden, ix, 240, 349, 359
Hayes, ix, 267
Hays, 43, 266, 267
Haywood, 96
Hazlerig, 207
Hayworth, 206
Heale, George, will (1709), with note, 82
Heard, 260, 261
Heath, 72, 76
Heathen 304
Heaton, 267
Helinge, 154
Helm, 207
Helvestine, 207
Hemp, 107
Hemston, 264
Hench, 207
Henderson, 142, 143, 258, 263, 379, 382, 384
HENDERSON & CO., PROCLAMATION, CALLING CONVENTION, 1775, 379 *et seq.*
Hendy, 207
Henly, 59
Henning, 1, 207
Henrico county, 35, 192, 357
Henrico County Court, 453
Henry, 25, 29, 36, 215, 221, 313, 458
Henry, Cape, 57, 58
Henry county, 331
Henry, Patrick, 401
Herbert, 63, 65, 181, 190, 252
Herbert Arms, 190
Herbert family (Prince George,&c.,) genealogy of, 190
Herbert, John, epitaph (1704), 190
HERBERT, JOHN, INVENTORY AND APPRAISRMENT OF ESTATE OF, 1760, 181 *et seq.*
Herndon, 142
Heth, 30
Hewlett, 110
Heyward, 178
Hiatt, 207
Hibbits, 263
Hight, 171
Hickman, 207
Hiett, 207
"Highgate," 357
Higgins, 207
Higginson, 178
Hill, 5, 58, 85, 89, 111, 143, 241, 331, 345, 350, 351, 449
Hilliard, 207
Hilyard, 207
Hinkle, 207
Hinley (Shropshire), 20

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES, 106 *et seq.*, 191 *et seq.*
Hitchcock, 171
Hitchin, 83
Hite, 207
Hix, 225
Hobson, 207, 307, 308
Hobson, Henry, will (1636), with note, 307
Hockman, 207
Hodges, 202, 207, 267, 275
Hodgson, 207
Hoffler, 28
Hogan, 240
Hoge, ix, 207
Hoggard, 59
Hogg, 379
Hogs, 190
Holden, 153
Holding, 352
Holdman, 157
Holland, 43
Holliday, 110, 207, 240
Hollier, 193
Hollifax, 83
Hollingsworth, 207
Holloway, 192
Holme, 326
Holmes, 193
Holt, 207, 267, 385
Honeyold, 202
Honor (ship), 46, 157
Hoobs, 64
Hood, 198
Hookard, 39
Hooke, 41, 412, 413, 414
Hoole, 319
Hope, 207
Hopeful Adventure (ship), 46
Hopeful Luke (ship), 47
Hopkins, 59, 288, 307
Hopton, Lord, 412, 414, 443
Hord, 267
Horne, 437
Horner, 359, 443
Hornett (ship), 64, 66
Horseley, 179, 207, 442
Horses, 44, 187, 189, 276, 321, 440
Horsmanden, 345
Horsy, 207
Hortley, 267
Hoskins, 225
Hottel, 207
Household Furniture, 441
Houseboating on a Colonial Waterway. By F. & C. Hutchins, 1910. Review, 461
HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA, THE LAST FIFTEEN YEARS OF, 1761–1776. By J. M. Garnett, 213 *et seq.*
Howard, 240, 452
Howe, 358
Howell, xvii, 207
Howes, 178
Howie, 193
Hubard, 358
Hubert, 66
Hudson, 258, 462
Hughes, 207, 349, 441
Huguenot, 455, 463
Huidekoper, ix
Hull, 434
Hulse, 207
Humble, 207
Humphrey, 207
Hungar's Parish, 363
Hunnewell, ix
Hunter, xvii, 43, 59, 261, 447
Hunting Creek, 225
Huntingdon, ix, 111
Huntingdon, Earl of, 365
Huntington, 77
Hunton, 456
Huntt, 54, 288, 399, 400
Hurden, 59
Husband, 157, 358
Hussey, 417
Huston, 43
Hutchings, 385, 390, 405, 453, 461
Hutchinson, 20
Hutson, 432
Hutton, 266
Hyde, 242

Ida and Ann (ship), 64
Iler, 205
Illinois, 203
Inbrunt, 207
Inco, 417
INDEPENDENCE, DRAFTS OF VIRGINIA RESOLUTIONS FOR, 1776, 36, 37
Indian Corn, 106, 246
Indians, 61, 213, 214, 218, 223, 364, 365, 375, 396, 397, 398, 399, 445, 454, 463
INDIANS, TREATY WITH, AT LANCASTER, PA., 1744, 396, 397
Indians, treaties with, published in Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, list of, 396, 397

Digitized by Google

Indianapolis, 109
Ingleside, 324
Ingram, 399
Ingram's Proceedings, 3
Inman, 360
Inner Court of Wards 293
INVENTORY &c., OF JOHN HERBERT, 1760, 181 *et seq.*
Irchister, 87
Irish sent to Virginia, 1655, 51
Ireson, 207
Iron, 106
Iron Works in Virginia, 1722, 88
Irwin, 264
Isaac, 207
Isbell, 111
Isham, 85, 86, 87
Isham Geneology, 86 *et seq.*
Isham, Henry, will (1680) with note, 85
Isham, Thomas, will (1676), with note, 85
Isle of Wight County, 35, 192, 198, 297, 426

Jackson, ix, 174, 207, 208, 261, 308, 321
Jacobs, 39, 207
Jails, Colonial, Bad Condition of, 394
Jamaica, 90, 155, 414
James, xvi, 27, 208, 266, 267, 395, 441
James City County, 34, 178, 192, 247, 252, 356, 371, 398, 399, 400
Jameson, 263, 264
James River, 158, 190, 197, 398, 456, 461
Jamestown, 4, 369, 378, 396
Jane (ship), 65
Jarrard, 440
Jarvis, 424
Jasper, 208
Jefferson, 72, 93, 200, 215, 220, 233
Jefferies, 47
Jeffreys, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53
JEFFREYS *vs.* LUDWELL, CASE OF, 5 *et seq.*
Jeffries, 416, 422
Jeffries, Herbert, 2 *et seq.*
Jenkins, 178, 179 207, 250, 266, 354, 355, 365
Jenkins, Henry, notice of, 179
Jennings, 228, 254, 305, 323, 345, 370, 397
Jepp, 81
Jericho, 198
Jerman, 263
Jessop, 51
Jewelry, 21, 22, 90, 99, 438, 441
Job, 208
Johnson, 76, 110, 154, 171, 173, 208, 226, 261, 264, 307, 345
John & Katharine, ship, 46, 157
John of Barshire, ship, 47
John, 207
Johns, 143
Johnston, 42, 203, 264, 379, 431
Jolliffe, 208, 304, 309
Jones, xvii, xxv, 14, 59, 110, 130, 190, 202, 208, 223, 225, 240, 258, 265, 331, 386, 400, 455
JONES, CAPT. ROGER, OF ENGLAND AND VIRGINIA, &C., &C., 364
Jones, Roger, note on, 364
JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA, 213 *et seq.*
Joyners, 325

Kallan, 143
Karr, 263
Keckley, 208
Keeling, 59
Keen, 82, 90
Kellerby, 304
Kelley, 30
Kelligrew, 442, 443
Kelloe, 405
Kelner, 154
Kelso, 208
Kemp, Kempe, 13, 14, 4^{a}, 59, 192, 239, 249, 345, 361
Kempe's, 405
Kemp's Landing, 403
Kempsville, 389
Kendall, 22
Kendrick, 208
Kennedy, 208, 261
Kennon, 349
Kent, xxv, 84
Kentucky, xx, 233
Kentucky River, 379
Ketechin, 43
Kerfoot, 208
Kerney, 447, 448
Kerr, 258, 261, 263, 267
Keys, 208
Keyser, 258
KIDNAPPING PERSONS TO BE SENT TO VIRGINIA, 1657, 153, 154
Kimble, 267
Kirchevall, 208
Kitchner, 208
Kitson, 264

Digitized by Google

King, 39, 84, 193, 208, 309, 321, 385, 397, 417
KING TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, December 5, 1662, 411
KING TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, December 5, 1662, 412
KING TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, August 3, 1663, 414
KING TO GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, August 25, 1663, 415
KING TO WARDENS OF THE MINT, 1665, 426
King George county, 34
King's College, 226
King and Queen county, 34, 81, 89, 110, 192, 320, 323, 454
King William county, 34, 88, 89, 104, 110, 111, 192, 228
KING WILLIAM COUNTY RECORDS, NOTES FROM, 110, 111
King's Nimpton, 440
King's Creek, 3
Kingswood, 144
Kingsmill, 341
Kingston Deverell, 87
Kinsey, 39
Kinston, 87
Kirk, 169
Kirtley, Francis, note on, 60
Kline, 208
Knabe, 191
Knibb, 284
Knight, 39, 208, 303, 447
Knox, 79, 261, 262, 433
Knoxville, 203
Koughnarver, 208
Kruger, 463

Labram, 442
Lacy, 258
La Fayette, 74, 76, 78, 170, 172, 175, 199, 200
Lamb, xvii, xix
Lambard, 266
Lambert, 46
Lamper, 194
Lamport, 87
Lamply, 305
Lancaster, ix, xiv, 35, 82, 129, 179
Lancaster county, 417, 456
Lancaster, Pa., 24, 396
Lancaster, Robert, will (1685), with note, 179
Lancasters, land grants to, 179
Landrum, 258
Langdon, 208
Langhorne, 385
Langman, 321
LANGSTON, ANTHONY, INFORMATION IN REGARD TO, 1663, 412
Langston, Anthony, note on, 412
Larason, 266
Larrick, 208
Larymore, 16
Lassiter, xvii
Lattimore, 426
Lawbinger, 208
Lawrence, 208
Lawyer, 208
Lawyers, 130, 319, 372
Lawson, 281, 390, 407
LAWSON AND HUTCHINGS, COLONELS, LETTER, 1775, 389
Lawton's Warehouse, 273
Lay, 208
Layton, 274
Leak, 258, 264
Lear, 193, 345
Lear, John, Appointed to Council, 361
Learnard, 76
Lee, xviii, 9, 24, 31, 37, 52, 53, 54, 76, 155, 158, 170, 171, 176, 192, 217, 223, 240, 249, 273, 274, 345, 349, 385, 386, 397, 409
LEE, RICHARD, LETTER FROM, October 7, 1662, 411
LEE, RICHARD, PETITIONS IN REGARD TO HIS PLATE, 52 *et seq.*
Lee Arms, 53
Leevie, 266
Lefroy, 449
LEGISLATIVE PAPERS, VIRGINIA, 24 *et seq.*, 140 *et seq.*, 153 *et seq.*
Lehew, 208
Leicester, 87
Leiedamooth, 208
Leigh, 345
Leith, 208
Lemby, 208
Lemmon, 208
Lenox, 260
Lennox, 323
Leonberger, 208
Lepe, 194
Lerew, 208
Leslie, 374
Lester, 208
Lester's Ferry, 401
Levins, 226

Digitized by Google

Lewellin, 158
Lewes, 443
Lewis, 111, 150, 169, 179, 214, 218, 226, 240, 257, 258, 263, 266, 285, 286, 337, 345, 349, 358, 443, 456
Lewis Family, Erroneous Accounts of, 338
Leybourn, 208
LeZouch, 437
Liberty, 63
Liberty (ship), 66, 67
Library of John Herbert, 1760, Catalogue of, 181 *et seq.*
Library, State, Report of, 237
Library of Congress, ix
Liggett, 59
Lightfoot, 13, 14, 61, 62, 345
Lightfoot, Wm Notice 61
Light Infantry Orders, 1778-79, 428 *et seq.*
Lightwood, 226
Ligon, 199, 437, 439
Lilly, 229
Limbry, 305
Lincoln, 93, 94
Lincoln (ship), 65
Linder, 208
Lindell, 225
Lindsay, 25, 26, 90, 91, 92, 208
Lindsay, Rev. David, Epitaph (1667), 91
Lindsay, Rev. David, Case of Epitaphs of, 91 *et seq.*
Linen, 90, 450
Lingley, 457
Linn, 24
Lipscomb, 110, 111
Lisle, 59
Lismore, 195
Litchfield County Club, ix
Little, 208
Little Deane, 436
Littler, 208
Littlepage, 110
LITTLETON FAMILY, GENEALOGY OF, 20 *et seq.*
Litton, 267
Lixess Island, 180
Lloyd, 81
Lochaber, 396
Lochabar Treaty, 218
Lock, 274
Lockey, 304
Lockmiller, 208
Locust Grove, 229
Loftin, 208
Loftis, 310
Logan, 41, 397
Loggs Town, 396
London, 49, 83, 144, 177, 195, 219 304, 305, 330, 435
London, Bishop of, 365, 439
London Merchant, ship, 245
Long, 261
Long Island, 415, 417
Longman, 411
Lorton, ix
Louisa, 35
Love, 308, 309
Loving, 264, 267
Low, 191
Lowe, 267
Lowndes, 83
Lowrie, 261
Lowry, 34, 349, 358, 390
Loyd, 365
Loyall, 402, 406
Loyalists in Virginia, 1775-6, 373, 374
Loyne, 385
Lucas, 208, 266, 267
Lucey, 47, 48
Ludlow, 20, 345
Ludwell, 1-20, 241, 246, 249, 343, 345
Ludwell, Philip, account of his services in Bacon's Rebellion, 15 *et seq.*
Ludwell, Philip, abuse of Governor Jeffreys, 6 *et seq.*
Ludwell, Philip, (I), note on, 5
LUDWELL, PHILIP, TRIAL OF, 1 *et seq.*
Lunatic Hospital, 198
Lunenburg, 35, 40
Lupo, 341
Lupton, 208
Luttrell, 258, 379, 382, 384
Lutheran Church, petition from, 1776, 268 *et seq.*
Lux, 64
Lycon, 208
Lygon, 441
Lyle, 260, 266
Lyles, 328
Lymes, 73
Lynde, 349
Lynhaven, 58
Lynn, 208, 338
Lyon, 265

Maccay, 257
Mackentosh, 39
Mackewe, 154

Digitized by Google

Madison, 62–63, 397
Madresfield, 437
Maggott, 208
Magner, 261, 262
Magruder, 456
Mahlim, 209
Malin, 208
Mallagascoe, 180
Mallock, 428
Malo, 303
Malone, 75
Malt shipped to Virginia, 152
Malvern Hill, 199
Malvin, 315
Mamaroneck, 61
Manchester, 199
Manor Foxcock, 439
Mansfield, 80, 240
Mansfield, Eng., 364
Mantapike, 331
March, 252
March, Earl of, 437
Marchant, 266
Margaret (ship), 47, 158
Margeson, 65
Marherger, 209
Marker, 209
Mark Lane, 303
Marks, 263, 286
Marlboro, 218, 455
Marlowe, 87
Marmynn, 350
Marquis, 209
Marr, 193
Marshall, 20, 43, 44, 76, 104, 378, 430
Marshe, 397
Martain, 265
Martham, 28, 197, 289
Martin, 42, 43, 209, 258, 349
Martinique, 63, 66, 68, 69
Martinique, supplies furnished Virginia from, during Revolution, 65–68 *et seq.*
Maryland, 32, 55, 87, 94, 180, 313, 414, 415, 417, 423
Maryland Exports, 105
Maryland Historical Society, 213
Mason, 37, 169, 179, 192, 223, 305, 385, 390, 404, 446, 455, 456
Mastin, 191, 208
Massey, 169
Massie, 142
Masts, 107
Mathews, 3, 44, 52, 56, 70, 84, 107, 143, 150, 156, 208, 225, 226, 230, 231, 260, 291, 305, 320, 324
Matthews, Samuel, Petition in Behalf of Virginia, 1654, 50
Maton, 88
Mander, 400, 442
Mauck, 208
Mauk, 209
Maupin, 264
Maurice, Prince, 413
Maury, 215, 312, 433, 455, 456
Maury, Abraham, note on, 312
Maxfield, 23
Maxwell, 170, 194, 264
May, 251, 279, 280
May Flower (ship), 298
Mayo, 198, 387
Manyard, 318, 428
Mazzie, 258, 263
McAfee's Settlement, 380
McBride, 43
McCabe, i-xxv
McCall, 261, 329
McCann, 209, 260
McCartey, 267
McCaw, 456
McCay, 260
McClean, 59, 142
McClelin, 59
McCloney, 142
McCollock, 263, 264
McConn, 261
McConnell, 261
McConnill, 260
McCoole, 209
McCord, 209, 264, 265
McCormick, ix, 43, 77, 209
McCrery, 261
McDaniel, 41
McDavid, 41
McDonald, 44, 209, 261, 290
McDonelson, 267
McDougal, 209
McDowell, 150, 387
McElroy, 42
McFarland, 42
McFarling, 266
McGleester, 263
McGown, 266
McGuire, xxv
McHenry, 209
McIlhatten, 261
McIlwaine, ix, 237
McKay, 209
McKee, 209
McKey, 209
McKenley, 318
McKenney, 326
McKenzie, 264

Digitized by Google

McLain, 209
McLaurine, Wm., Pension Declaration of, 197 *et seq.*
McMaclim, 44
McMahan, 209
McMaken, 42
McMurray, 206
McNabb, 111
McName, 209
McNeely, 142
McNeese, 41
McPheeters, 150
McPherson, xx
McQuery, 258
McSwine, 43
McTaggart, 43
McWilliam, 264
Meade, 78, 170, 193, 209, 240, 378
Mecklenburg, 35, 332, 464
Medway, 426
Megg's, 312, 313, 314
Meiggs, 431, 434
Meigg's Regiment, 1779, 429, 431, 432, 434
Mellen, 78
Menefie, 343
Mercer, 194, 208, 209, 216, 218, 223, 385, 390
Merchants, 155, 158, 209
Merchants and Shipowners, Petition of, January, 1665, 425
Merchants in Virginia, 299, 340 *et seq.*
Merchants Petition, 298
Meredith, xxiv, xxv
Meriwether, 174, 192, 240, 287, 349
Merret, 199, 329
Messer, 194, 260
Messure, 65
Methodism in Virginia, note on, 143
Methodists oppose disestablishment of the Church of England in Virginia, 1776, 143 *et seq.*
Methodists Petition, 1776, 143 *et seq.*
Metumpkin, 191
Metumpkin Inlet, 65
Michael, 22
Middle class, 340
Middle plantation, 3, 371
Middlesex County, 14, 29, 35, 85, 104, 105, 129, 178, 192, 229, 242, 281, 322, 324, 357, 448
Middlesex, Sheriff of, 249
Middleton, 41
Mifflin, 23
Milburn, 208
Mildmay, 225
Miles, 266
Militia, 62
Militia of Virginia available for service, 1665, 427
Militia, Virginia, in Revolution, 197 *et seq.*
Miller, xvii, 82, 111, 142, 143, 153, 154, 157, 193, 194, 209, 260, 261, 263, 266, 267, 273, 274, 455
Mill Fork, 196
Mills, 39, 44, 88, 143, 263, 305, 325, 327
Milner, 192
Milton, 208, 258
Minge, 399
Ministers, 372
Minnis, 172
Mint, The, 426
Minute Battalion, Virginia, 1776, Officers of, 27, 28,
Minute Battalion, Virginia, Petition of Officers of, 1776, 26 *et seq.*
Miscellaneous Documents, Colonial and State, 394 *et seq.*
Mississippi, 203
Mitchell, 193, 261, 310
Mohler, 191
Moler, 209
Molly (ship), 64
Monford, 399
Monmouth, Washington's General Order on Battle of, 78, 79
Montague, 218, 331, 385, 401
Montford, 437
Montgomery, 142, 258, 263, 432
Montserrat, 414
Monslgy, 142
Moon, 39, 258
Moor, 258, 261, 266
Moore, 111, 209, 267, 328, 441
Morattico Creek, 417
More, 263
Morehart, 191
Moreland, 179
Morgan, 29, 79, 203, 209, 252, 267, 349
Morgan's Plantation, 304
Morris, xi, 39, 208, 209, 247, 257, 258
Morrison, ix, xiv, 106, 142, 260, 266
Morrow, 261
Morton, xiv, 267
Mortimer, 350, 437
Moryson, 3, 5, 345, 422, 425

Digitized by Google

MORYSON, FRANCIS, LICENSE FOR, 1663, 413
Mosby, 200
Moseley, 59, 404, 405
Mosher, 240
Mosley, 39
Mosongoe Creek, 180
Moss Park, Toronto, 449
Mottram, 152
Mounsloe, 20
Mount, 209
Mountjoy, 436
"Mt. Airy," 375
Mt. Clement, 448
Mt. Pisgah, 450
Mt. Vernon, xviii
Moyers, 209
Muckadoe Chest, 441
Muckelhatten, 266
Mudd, 447
Muhlenburg, 29, 73, 78, 175
Mulato, 446
Mullen, 448
Munford, ix, xxv, 96, 112, 117, 385
Munsells, 91
Murfee, 434
Murphy, 208, 261, 432
Murray, 261, 138
Musgrave, 310
Musicke, 154
Muskett, 239
Musquito (privateer), 68
Muster Master, 176
Myers, 117

Nadua, 22
Nandua, 22
Nandua Creek, 20
Nansemond, 35, 192, 198
Napier, 257
Nash, 264
Navigation Act, 415
Navy, Virginia, Captures by, during Revolution, 62 *et seq.*
Neale, 192, 239, 292, 293, 442, 447
NEALE, JAMES, PETITION OF, 1667, 292
Neech, 22
Neighbours, 43
Neill, 209
Neilson, 349
Negroes, 83, 98, 180, 189, 221, 230, 232, 279, 307, 321, 329, 358, 394, 395, 444, 445, 446, 450–453
NEGRO, PETITION IN REGARD TO AN OUTLAWED, 1774, 279 *et seq.*
Negroes, poisoning by, 394
Negroes paid for when legally executed, 279
NEGROES CONDEMNED FOR MURDER, VALUED, 281 *et seq.*
Negro slaves, price of, 1664, 421
Nehaling, 194
Nelms, 180
Nelson, xi, 57, 104, 154, 202, 203, 345, 386, 387
Nelson family of Valley of Virginia, 202, 203
Neptune, ship, 65
Nesbitt, 67
Nevill, 33, 385, 439
NEVILL, CAPT. JOHN, ORDERED TO TAKE POSSESSION OF FORT PITT, 1776, 33
Nevett, 11
Nevis, 414
New Brunswick, 173, 227
New England, 414, 415, 417
New Jersey, 29, 227
New Kent, 35, 110, 192, 242
New Kirk, 209
New Paltz, 463
New Orleans, 24
Newport, 215
New Romney, 84
New York, ix, 370
Newspapers, Virginia, in Norfolk, Va., Public Library, 108
Newton, 20, 59, 80, 192, 267, 307, 385, 404
Newton, Francis, will (1662), 80
Nicholas, 41, 85, 172, 174, 193, 218, 279, 280, 292, 381, 385
Nichols, 111
Nicholls, 154, 306
Nicholson, 209
Nicklin, 209
Nillin, 309
Mimmo, 59
Nisewander, 209
Nixson, 43
Noble, 307
Noel, 143
Nolting, xvii
Norfolk, 35, 192, 400, 402, 405
Norfolk, Va., Public Library, Newspapers in, 108
Norfolk, Va., printer in, 1775, 406
Norris, 263
North, 129
North Carolina, 5, 379
Northampton, 22, 87, 192, 251
Northamptonshire, 310
Northanna River, 88

Digitized by Google

Northern Neck, 413, 443
Northern Neck, Order in Regard to, 1682, 358
Northern Neck, Royal Orders in Regard to, 411, 412, 414
Northumberland, 35, 180, 192
Norton, 209
Norton, Yorkshire, 9
Norvell, 385
Norwood, 439, 442
Nottingham County, Eng., 192, 364
Nottingham, Earl of, 365
Noyes, 110
Nulton, 209, 309

Oatmeal, 319
Occaquan Baptist Church, 38
Ocracock Bar, 400, 401
Of Sceptred Race. By Annah R. Watson. Book notice, 239-Review, 348
Ogilby, 284
Ogle, 83
Oglesby, 209
Oguillion, 209
Ohara, 72
Ohio Company, 218, 219
Old, 59
Oliver, 209
Olney, 170
Onan, 267
O'Niell, 240
Opie, Thomas, will (1703) with note, 90
Opie, Thomas, Jr., epitaph (1702), 91
Orange County, 35, 228
Orange Trees, 244
Orchards, 327
Ormond, 226
Orndorff, 209
Osborne, 98, 190
Osman, 266
Outlines of General History. By V. A. Renouf. Review, 117
Otto, 209
Overseers of the Poor, 441
Overton, 28
Overwharton Parish, 417
Oxford, 49
Oxford University, 375
Owen, 110, 196

Page, 85, 223, 233, 249, 250, 345, 358, 385
Paine, 307
Painter, 209, 210
Palmer, xxv, 43
Pamunkey Neck, 364
Pariels, 267
Park, Parke, 9, 24, 253, 260, 261, 345
Parker, 62, 63, 74, 76, 85, 175, 209, 329, 390
Parkins, 210
Parks, Parkes, 43, 144, 442
Parrell, 209
Parret, 179
Parrish, 191
Pary, Parry, 180, 181, 228
Parsons, 69
Parsons Close, 436
Pasely, 59
Pask, 80
Pate, 345
Patents, 362
Patnedon, Kent, 435
Patrician and Plebeian in Virginia, or the Origin and Development of Social Classes in the Old Dominion. By T. J. Wertenbaker. Review, 339 *et seq.*
Patterson, xxv, 280, 281
Patterson, Thomas, Petition, 279
Patterson, 78, 174, 260, 261
Pattilo, 41
Patton, 78, 210
Patuxtent, 97
Paul, 209
Paulett, 43, 341
Paxton Boys, 214
Payne, 52, 169
Peace, 226
Peachey, x
Peak, Peake, 39, 98
Pearce, 442, 443
Pearis, 209
Peasely, 280
Pegram, ix, xvii, xx, xxi, xxii
Peirce, xxiii, 210
Pemberton, 209, 258
Pencon, 226
Pendleton, 25, 28, 36, 223, 385, 401
Penn, 143, 268
Penncellor, 210
Pennell, 310
Pennsylvania, ix, 33, 40, 214
Pennsylvania Committee to Virginia Congressmen in Regard to the Boundary Line, 33 *et seq.*
Pennsylvania, politics in, in 1836, letter from W. H. Harrison on, 109

Digitized by Google

PENRUDDOCKE AND DUKE, ROYALISTS, PETITION, &C., 1656, 54, 55
Pensa, 224
Pensall, 47
PENSION DECLARATION OF WM. MCLAURINE, 197
Penson, 225
Pentecost, 191
Pepy's, 411
Percival, 437
Percy, 350
Peregoy, 209
Perrin, 85, 359
Perrott, 85
Perry, 253, 331
Person, 153, 154
Persy, 341
Peterborough, Earl of, 365
Peters, 307, 397
Petersburg, 144, 198
Petherton, 226
Petsworth Parish, 357, 358
Pettus, 385
Pewtey, 452
Peyton, 96, 209, 385, 394, 395, 447
Philadelphia, 141
Phillips' Invasion, 199
Phillips, 210
Phillipse, 105
PHRIPP, MATTHEW, CASE OF, 1775, 402 *et seq.*
Pickens, 41, 240
Pickering, 56, 210, 309
Pictures, 188
Piemont, 228, 323, 343
Piersey, 343
Pifer, 210
Pigott, 21, 22, 307
Pilfar, 263, 264
Pilson, 263
Pill Farm, 439
Pimbledon, 288
Pinder, 306
"Pious uses," bequest for, 98
Pirates, 364
Pitcombe, 435, 438
PITCH AND TAR, ORDER IN REGARD TO, November 25, 1665, 425
Pitman, 209
Pitt, Fort, 387
Pittsburg, 387
Pittsylvania, 35
PITTMAN, THOMAS, &C., PETITION, 1665, 424
Pitzer, 210
Place, Rowland, note on, 9
Plank, 107
"Plant Cutting," 242, 243, 246, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 255, 361
Planter (ship), 46
PLANTERS AND MERCHANTS OF VIRGINIA, PETITION, 1662, 299 *et seq.*
Plate, 21, 22, 52, 85, 102, 103, 189, 230, 231, 232, 321, 374, 446, 451, 452
Plattsburg, 227
PLEASANTS FAMILY, 101 *et seq.*, 229 *et seq.*, 324 *et seq.*, 450 *et seq.*
Pleasants, John, will (1690), 101 *et seq.*
Pleasants, John, will, 229 *et seq.*
Pleasants, John, will (1697), 324 *et seq.*
Pleasants, Jane, will (1709), 450 *et seq.*
Plumb, 449
Pocomack Bay, 180
Poe, 209
POE, SAMUEL, PETITION OF, 1774, 276
Pogram, 341
Poisoning by Negroes, 279, 282, 394
Point Pleasant, 60
Point Pleasant, History of the Battle of, 1774. By V. A. Lewis. Review, 337 *et seq.*
Poker, 209
Pollard, 169, 210, 440, 448, 456
Polly (ship), 65
Poole, 341
Poor, 76, 171, 200
Pope, 319
Pope, John, will (1702), 90
Poppleton, 342
Porter, 42, 43, 44, 48, 59, 452, 453
Porterfield, 261
Portland, Me., x
Portraits, 374
Portsmouth, 28, 388
Posey, 203, 314, 315, 431, 433
Potomac, 324
Potomac River, 190, 423
Pottea, 34
Pott, 21, 341
Potter, 47, 50
Pottivor, 110
Poulton, 87
Powle, 242
Powell, 60, 61, 181, 228, 443
Powell, Ambrose, note on, 60
Powel's Creek, 97

Digitized by Google

Powhatan, 199
Powhatan County, 197
Poyder, 399
Poynings, 437
Poythress, 385
Pratt, 454
Prentis, 234, 332, 382
Presbyterians, Scotch-Irish, in Prince Edward and Charlotte Counties, 40 *et seq.*
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, TUSCARORA, BERKLEY COUNTY, PETITION OF, 1776, 259 *et seq.*
Prescott, 240, 349
President's Report, i-xxv
Presqueisle, 89
Presley, 192
Price, 59, 178, 194, 209, 267, 275
Price, Hopkin, will (1679), 178
Princess Anne County, 35, 59, 180, 192, 403, 404, 405
Prince Edward County, 35, 40, 41, 195
PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY, PETITION OF INHABITANTS OF, 1776, 40 *et seq.*
Prince George County, 35, 190, 192, 398
Prince William County, 35, 38, 100, 320
Printing Forbidden, 1682, 255
Prise, 157
Prisoners sent to Virginia, 1654, 49
PRISONERS TO BE TRANSPORTED TO VIRGINIA, 1662, 411
Pritchard, 210
Privateers, 370, 374
PRIVY COUNCIL, MINUTES OF, 1663-1665, 414, 423
PROTECTOR AND COUNCIL, ORDERS OF, AUGUST, 1658, 290
Proctor, 341
Pryor, 358
Puckett, 142
Pue, 258
Pugh, 209, 210
Pule, 267
Purefoy, 417
Purnall, 210
Purtle, 266
Purvis, 249
Putnam, 312, 313, 315, 318, 430, 431, 459
Putnam's Regiment, 1779, 430, 431, 432
Pynes, 110
Pyott, 309
Pytchley, 87
Quantico, 97, 321
Quarles, 331, 455
Quakers, 90, 326, 392, 453
Quaker Meeting House, Henrico County, 326
Quebec, ix
Queen's Rangers, 323, 375
Queenstown, 448
Quimby, 110
Quit Rents, 241, 244, 362
Rackliffe, 180
Raleigh Tavern, 221
Ramsey, 142, 169, 191, 210, 264, 404
Randolph Manuscript, xxv, 1-23, 69, 70, 71, 86, 93, 192, 196, 210, 218, 241-255, 326, 333, 345, 349, 353, 357, 375, 381, 385, 386, 453
Randolph's Ferry, 200
RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT, VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS, 1 *et seq.*, 129 *et seq.*, 241 *et seq.*, 353 *et seq.*
Randolph, Sir John, 240
Rangers, 364, 369
Rappahannock county, 82, 330, 369, 417
Rappahannock river, 178
Ratcliffe, 308
Ravenscroft, 193
Rawleigh, 369
Ray, 193
Read, 42, 138, 210, 229, 263, 265
Reade, 240, 345, 349
Reade, George, royal descent of, 350
Reagan, 210
Reagh, 210
Rebellion, 3
Rebels, 243
Rechlein, 97
Recovery, ship, 157, 158, 424
Reddock, 111
Redd, 89
Redlinche, 435
Redling, 438
Reed, 43, 210, 262
Rees, 210
Reid, 39, 43
Registry, office, proposed, 1661, 295
Regnair, 76
Reiley, 261
Relief, ship, 158
Religion, petitions in regard to, 38-44, 140 *et seq.*, 143 *et seq.*, 146 *et seq.*, 148 *et seq.*, 255 *et seq.*
Renner, 210

Digitized by Google

Rennolds, 262, 273, 274
Renouf, 117
Repington, 309
Reports by Sir John Randolph and Edward Barradall of Decisions in the General Court of Virginia. Edited with Historical Introduction by R. T. Barton. Review, 333 *et seq.*
Resolutions for Independence, 36, 37
Revenge (ship), 65
Revolution, xiv, 311, 318
Revolution, captures by Virginia Navy during, 63 *et seq.*
Revolution, number men of available in Virginia at the beginning of, 34, 35
Revolution, supplies furnished Virginia during, from Martinique, 65 *et seq.*
Revolution, Virginia forces in, 1779, 70 *et seq.*
Revolution, Virginia Malitia in, 197 *et seq.*
REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS FOR THE MAIN ARMY UNDER WASHINGTON (1778-79), 73 *et seq.*, 170 *et seq*, 311 *et seq.*, 428 *et seq.*
Revolutionary War, 24 *et seq.*, 26, 27
Reynolds, 143, 179, 307
Rhea, 203
Rhinelander, 374
Rice, 171, 210
Richard, 210
Richards, 154, 158, 210
Richardson, xxv, 43
Richeson, 104
Richey, 42, 210
Richie, 193
Richmond, 35, 192, 200
Richmond, Va., British prisoners in, 1776, 145
Rickahock, 454
Riden, 154
Ridgeway, 210, 267
Riely, 210
Rigbie, 397
Rigg, 210
RIGHTS, DECLARATION OF, AMENDMENTS TO, 1776, 37 *et seq.*
Riley, 267
Rimpton, Somerset, 341
Ringstead, 87
Rinker, 210
Rippy, 260
Ritchie, 455
Rittenhouse, 34
Rivers, xvii
Rixon, 442
Roach, 226
Roberdeau, 210
Roberts, 59, 60, 61, 111, 142, 210, 315
Roberts, Benj., note on, 60
Robertson, 193
Robins, ix, 21, 22, 23
Robinson, ix, xxv, 26, 82, 104, 117, 191, 192, 193, 196, 202, 217, 226, 240, 261, 322, 352, 345, 349, 448
Robinson, Col. Beverley, sketch of, 105
Robinson, corrections, 228, 229
ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &C., 104 *et seq.*, 226 *et seq.*, 322 *et seq.*, 448 *et seq.*
Robinson House, 105
Robinson, Mrs. Molly, will (1761), 105
Robotham, 83
Rochester, Earl of, 365
Rockbridge, 202
Rocky Ridge, 288
Rodbard, 46, 47, 48
Roger, x, 41, 65, 193, 210, 258, 268, 331
Roland, 39, 210
Roney, 260
Roosevelt, 240, 349
Roper, 400
Ropes, xxiii
Roscoe, 193
Rose, 240, 305, 349
"Rosegill," 373, 374
Rosewell, 358
Ross, 210, 266
Round, 349
Rous, 56
Rouse, 154
Rowing, 103, 231
Rowland, ix, 37, 159, 464
Rowlston, 342
Royall, 86
Royal Descent in America. (See *Of Sceptred Race*, by Mrs. A. R. Watson). 348 *et seq.*
Royal Hospital, 49
Royalists in Virginia, 297
Roydon, 308
Ruble, 210
Rucker, 210

Digitized by Google

"Rumford," 358
Rumney, 169
Rush, 267
Rushooke, 440
Rusill, 399
Rusk, 266
Russell, 76, 203, 210, 440
Russett, 267
Rust, 22
Rutherford, 41, 210
Rutter, 210
Ryall, 85
Ryan, ix

St. Albans, Earl of, 411, 412, 414
St. Christopher, 414
St. Clair, 25
St. Clairsville, 109
St. Eustatia, 63, 400
St. George S. C., 26
St. Giles-in-the-Fields, 85
St. Giles Cripplegate, 178
St. John's Parish, King William county, 110
St. John's, N. B, 226
St. Mary's county, Md., 180
St. Olaves, Southwarke, 84, 309
St. Peter's, New Kent, 110
St. Pierre, 68
Sackler, 252
Safety, Council of, 31
Sainsbury, 44, 151, 158, 290, 422
Sale, 142
Salisbury, 88
Sallen, 226
Salley, 97
Salterforth, 228
Saltonstall, 240, 349
Salvington, 455
Sample, 211
Sandford, 180
Sandford's school, Accomac county, 180, 181
Sandford, Samuel, will (1710), with note, 180
Sandfourd, Somerset, 440
San Groome, 157
Sankey, 40, 42
Sandes, 435
Sands, 245, 356, 436
Sandys, 437
Sarard, 267
Sarnell, 309
Sassafras, 106
Saunders, 111
Savage, 308, 309
Sawyer, 358
Sayer, 59, 211
Sayre, 323
Scabbard, 172
Scarburgh, 21, 282, 292, 345
Scarburgh, Edmund, note on, 292
SCARBURGH, EDMUND, APPOINTED SURVEYOR GENERAL OF VIRGINIA, 292
Sceptred Race, Of. By Mrs. Annah R. Watson. Review, 348 *et seq.*
Schools, 180, 181
Scobell, 51
Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, 40
Scotch-Irish Settlers in Eastern Virginia, 40 *et seq.*
Scott, 26, 42, 43, 88, 90, 143, 171, 197, 260, 264, 288
Scyri, 462
Seabert, 211
Seaborn, 211
Seaman, 88, 266
Seame, 88
Seamer, 191
Seaton, 267, 357
Seawell, 358
Seayres, 11, 13
Secretary of State, 1
Sedborowe, 439
Sedgwick, 210, 211
Seevers, 211
Selden, 385, 455
Sellers, ix
Selzer, 211
Semiliano, 303
Semple, 38
Seneca Indians, 364
Servants, 293, 295, 424, 441
SERVANTS AND "SPIRITS." MR. SAINSBURY'S MEMORANDA ON, 421 *et seq.*
Servants going to Virginia, plan to register, 1664, 418, 419, 420, 421
Servants holding office in Virginia, 342
Servants in Virginia, 344 *et seq.*
SERVANTS, MINUTES OF COUNCIL FOR FOREIGN PLANTATIONS IN REGARD TO, AUGUST 24, 1664, 419
SERVANTS, ORDER OF COUNCIL IN REGARD TO, SEPTEMBER 7, 1664, 420, 421
SERVANTS, PETITION OF MERCHANTS, &C., IN REGARD TO, JULY 12, 1664, 418
Servants, Registry Office for, 296

Digitized by Google

SERVANTS, REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON, 1664, 419, 420
SERVANTS, REPORT OF SIR HENEAGE FINCH ON, July 18, 1664, 418
Servants, white, price of, 1664, 421
Settle, 211
Sevier, 203
Seward, 95
Sewell, 224
Sexty, 225
Shadford, 144
Shands, 400
Shannon, 258
Sharpe, 211, 216, 261
Sharples, 179
Sharptoe, 399
Shaver, 210, 211
Shaw, 233
Sheaster, 211
Sheep, 99, 188
Sheets, 109, 258, 326
Shelton, 225, 263, 264, 315, 430
Shenandoah, 456
Shenstone Lodge, 194
Shepherd, 211, 463
Shepherdstown, 464
Sheppard, 180, 181, 305, 437
Sherer, 211
Sheriff, 211
Sherman, 110, 171, 429
Shibley, 210
Shields, 59, 142, 143, 258, 261
Shilliday, 43
Ships, 16, 47, 107, 424, 425
SHIPS:
Ann, 64
Anthony, 152
Bristol Merchant, 177
Charles, 49
Charming Sally, 65
Conquer, 153, 154
Dolphin, 64
Dove, 157
Elizabeth, 52
Elizabeth and Mary, 425
Falcoln, 416
General Lincoln, 65
General Smallwood, 65
Golden Lyon, 48, 157
Henry and David, 47
Hopeful Adventare, 46
Hopeful Luke, 47
Hornett, 64, 66
Honor, 157
Idea, 64
James River Merchant, 158
John and Catherine, 46, 48, 157
Liberty, 63, 66, 67, 69
Lyon of Cork, 253
Margaret, 158
Mayflower, 46, 48, 293
Merchants' Delight, 178
Mermaid, 244
Molly, 64
Musketo, 63
Musquito, 68
Neptune, 65
Orange Tree, 244
Peace of Amsterdam, 49
Planter, 48
Polly, 65
Recovery, 157, 424
Relief, 158
Revenge, 65
Speedwell, 25
Thomas, 389
Unity, 65
William, 48
William and John, 157
Ships built in Virginia and Maryland, 1775, 107
Ship Owners' Petition, 301
SHIP OWNERS' AND MERCHANTS' PETITION, SEPT., 1662, 410
SHIPS, PETITIONS IN REGARD TO, 1654, &c., 46 *et seq.*
SHIPS, PETITION OF MASTERS OF, AUGUST 18, 1662, 408
Ships, Rules as to Neutral, 1683, 366 *et seq.*
Shirley, 200, 211
Shockoe, 274
Shoes, 47, 155, 173
SHOES SHIPPED TO VIRGINIA, 155, 157
Shooter's Hill, 29
Shropshire, 437, 464
Siely, 171
Silk Making, 427
Silverware, 21, 22, 52 *et seq.*, 90, 102, 103, 189, 230, 231, 232, 440, 451, 452
Silvester, 309
Simcoe, 375
Simons, 192
Simpson, 74, 142, 211, 385
Sims, 226
Simson, 142
Sinclair, 150
Sincoe, 323
Sinerall, 211
Sinkam Bay, 58
Six Nations, 214, 218, 396, 398

Digitized by Google

Sizer, 449
Skinner, 227
Slamaker, 177
Slavery, 92
Slaves, 188, 189, 446
Slave executed, 283
SLAVE, PETITION IN REGARD TO A, 394 *et seq.*
Slaughter, 60, 61, 110, 111, 144, 288, 384
SLAUGHTER, COL. THOS., PETITION TO LORD DUNMORE, 1774, 60 *et seq.*
Slaughter, Francis, note on, 60
Slaughter, John, note on, 61
Slaughter, Thos., note on, 60
Slaughter, Thos., service in French and Indian War, 60 *et seq.*
Smaledon, 442
Smalldon, 439
Smalldridge, 154
Smallwood, 74, 170
Smith, ix, 29, 30, 34, 36, 39, 42, 65, 66, 76, 83, 150, 154, 170, 178, 181, 191, 192, 193, 210, 211, 240, 258, 261, 305, 312, 341, 345, 349, 369, 385, 386, 388, 454, 455
Smith, General John, note on, 29
Smith, Warrin, will (1615) with note, 82
Smithfield, 153, 454
Smout, 397
Snaffer, 211
Snakeroot, 106
Snapp, 211
Snickers, 211
Snodgrass, 261
Snow, 305
Snugs, 110
Soane, 192
Somersall, 239
Somer Islands, 306
Somers Islands Company, 83
Somerset, 437, 439
Sondes, 438
Sothey, 21
Southall, 275
Southerne, 341
Southey, 20, 341
Southampton, 35, 198
South Hampton House, 298
South Key, 400
South Mouldon, 54
Southworth, 441
Sowers, 211
Spain, 227
Spain, King of, 52
Spalding, 193
Sparrow, 59
Speake, 436, 439
Speedwell, ship, 25
Sphear, 211
Spencer, 9–24, 246, 249, 345, 372
Sperry, 211
Spelman, 341
Spiriting away servants, 419
"SPIRITS" AND SERVANTS, MR. SAINSBURY'S MEMORANDA ON, 421 *et seq.*
"SPIRITS," KIDNAPPERS FOR LABORERS FOR VIRGINIA, 153
Spotswood, 62, 63, 174, 194, 195, 454, 455
Spotswood, Governor, the mother of, 194, 195
Spotsylvania, 25, 35, 88, 322, 324, 331
Spradley, 258
Spratt, 192
Springer, 210
Squire, 193
Stafford County, 35, 192, 218, 319, 394, 395, 417, 437
Stafford County, List of Remaining Records of, 111
Stagg, 78, 345
Stanard, xxv
Stanford, 80
Stannell, 441
Stanwix, 213
Stansbury, 211
Stamp Act in Virginia, 215 *et seq.*
Starke, 178
Star Tavern, 179
Stapleton, 211
Statham, 258
Statutes, English, when effective in the Colonies, 129, 130 *et seq.*
Staunton, 61, 62
Staunton, William, note on, 61
Staverdale, 442
Steel, 43, 150
Steep, 211
Stephens, 210, 211, 417
Stephenson, 150, 178, 211, 258
Stepney, 364
Sterling, 73, 74, 77, 78, 171, 193
Steuart, 84
Steuben, 173, 174, 199
Stevens, 306
Stevenson, 142
Steward, 78, 210, 323

Digitized by Google

Stewart, 261, 266, 313, 314, 430
Stickley, 211
Stein, 211
Sterling, 77
Stith, 190, 193
Stockdon, 264
Stocke, 177
Stockley, 20
Stockston, 264
Stockton, 88
Stockton, Jonas, will (1649) with note, 308
Stoke, Gifford, Gloucertershire, 436
Stokes, ix, 399
Stone, 58, 59, 342
Stonebridge, 211
Stony Point, 227, 313
Story, 240, 251
Stout, 210
Strachan, 449
Strachey's History of Travaile into Virginia, Britania, 81
Strachey, William, will (1636) with note, 81
Stretton Rudely, 85
Stribling, 211
Strickland, 226
Strother, 193
Stroup, 211
Stuart, 193, 218
Stubblefield, 286
Stubbs, 448
Sturdevant, 196
Suckler, 361
Suddarth, 258
Suffolk, xxiii, 198
Summers, 175, 211
Summons, 266
Surry, 3, 35, 192, 307, 449
Surveyor General, 292
Surinam, 414
Sussex, 35
Suton, 267
Sutton, 267, 310
Sutton Court, 81
Swann, 3, 110, 211, 345
Swanson, xxv
Swanson's Creek, 97
Swearingen, 211
Sweete, 341
Swift, 77, 171
Swinbourn, 331
Swinny, 274, 275
Sword, 211
Sydenham, 56
Syme, 77
Tabb, 223, 385
Talbot, Talbott, 211, 385
Talbert, 312, 314, 428
Talbois, 350
Taliaferro, 239, 332, 350, 454
Tamerlenson, 264
Tar, 107
Tarrant, 330
Tasker, Benjamin, will (1768) with note, 83
Tate, 150
Tayloe, 192, 343, 375
Taylor, 35, 71, 110, 192, 193, 203, 211, 229, 240, 266, 345, 349, 351, 385
Tazewell, 387
Teat, 263
Teachey's Hole, 401
Temple, 89, 104, 229
Temple, Joseph, will (1638) with note, 88
Temple, Benjamin Revolutionary record of, 89
Temple Family, note on, 88 *et seq.*
Terence, 47, 48
Terril, Terrell, ix, 244
Terry, 385
Test Act passed by Virginia Legislature, 1777, 390
TEST, A GENERAL, PROPOSED ORDINANCE FOR, 390 *et seq.*
Thacker, Samuel, will (1713), 329
Thames, 426
Thermor, 47, 48
Thilladay, 42
Thistlewheale, 178
Thomas, 211, 273
Thomas (schooner), 389
Thomas & Ann, ship, 47
Thompson, 28, 42, 150, 211, 225, 226, 267, 314, 341, 432, 434
Thoroughgood, 59, 341, 345
Thornbury, 105
Thornton, 193, 345, 349, 350, 397, 455
Thorp, 211, 250
Thrasher, 211
Threader, 250
Threwleye, Kent, 435
Throckmorton, Throgmorton, 11, 13, 211, 240, 304
Thruston, 179, 358
Tillotson Parish, 280
Timberlake, 28
Timothy's Swamp, 82
Tippin, 85
Tipton, 203

Digitized by Google

Tobacco, 18, 50, 66, 98, 99, 106, 214, 215, 227, 241, 242, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 272, 273, 274, 275, 285, 286, 287, 298, 299, 321, 355, 356, 363, 370, 408, 410, 415, 416, 417, 423, 424
Tobacco Planting in England, 1654, &c., 44, 45, 50, 51
Tobacco Planting in England, Order in Regard to, 1658, 157
Tobacco Planting in England, Petition of Merchants &c., in Regard to, 1658, 158
Tobacco growing in England, 1658, 290
Tobacco, export duty on, 1662, 408
Tobacco lost from warehouses, petition in regard to, 272 *et seq.*
Tobacco Lost from Warehouses, Petition in Regard to, 1774, 284 *et seq.*
Tobacco Stolen from Rocky Ridge Warehouse, 288
Tobacco, Petition and Orders in Regard to, 1662, 300, 301
Tobacco, petition for a cessation of planting, 409
Tobacco Planting, Petition for a Cessation of, November, 1664, 422
Tobacco, cessation of planting of, 413, 418, 419
Tobacco Planting, Cessation of, note on, 423
Tobacco, Order of Privy Council Forbidding a Cessation of Planting, Nov. 25, 1665, 423 *et seq.*
Tobacco, Rules regarding export of, Colonial period, 378
Tobacco, State Duties on, 1789, 378 *et seq.*
Tobacco Cutting, 360
Todd, 35, 80, 211, 244
Toddington, 87
Tomkies, 323
Tompkins, 104
Tompson, 226, 264
Tomson, 399
Toner, 240
Torrence, W. C., 237
Toronto, 448, 449
Towns, 363, 370
Townshend, 342
Trade of Virginia and Maryland, 1775, 106 *et seq.*
Tradan, 211
Transylvania, 380
Transylvania Land Company, 379
Transylvania, Contract Between Proprietors and People of, 382 *et seq.*
Transylvania Company, Proclamation Calling Convention, 1775, 379 *et seq.*
Travers, 417
Travis, 385
Treasurer's Report, v
Treasurer of Virginia, 217, 218, 292, 293, 378
Treaties with Indians printed in Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, List of, 396, 397
Treaty with Indians at Lancaster, 1744, 396, 397
Trewren, 59
Trice, 310
Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 373
Triplet, 169
Triplett, Thomas, note on, 61
Trotter, 211
Troup, 455
Trout, 211
Troutwine, 211
Trowell, 178
Truman, 448
Truppe, 90
Tubb, 86
Tucker, 142, 143, 258, 341
Tuckahoe Creek, 230, 327
Tulley, 158
Tunstall, 89
Turkey Island Point, 231
Turner, 59, 93, 142, 211, 225, 305
Turpentine, 107
Tuscorora Congregation, Berkeley County, Petition, 1776, 259 *et seq.*
Tutbury, Md., xi
Tutt, 456
Twing, 202
Twyne, 331
Two Penny Act, 214 *et seq.*
Tyler, xxiv, xxv, 240, 331, 396
Tyrrell, 244, 246

Uley, 437
Ulman, 211
Underwood, 46, 47, 48
Unicorn (ship), 179
Upton, 442
Upton, Skidmore, 88
Upton, Scudamore, 88

Digitized by Google

Vale, 226
Valentine, xxv
Valley Forge, ix
Vanbibber, 64
Vance, 212, 260
Vandike, 76
Vagrants, 151
Vandivate, 267
Vandervort, 267
Vandroof, 267
Van Metre, 212, 461, 462-464
Van Meteren, 462
Van Sardorius, 266
Vaughan, 76, 174, 227, 448
Vaughan's Creek, 196
Vaulx, 410
Veale, 226
Venable, 196
Vere, 87
Vernon, 41
Viccaridge, 412, 414
Vice 173, 264
Vicksburg, Miss., 233
Virginia during the Commonwealth, 1654, &c., 44 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA IN 1654-1656, 44 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA, ORDER IN REGARD TO PASSENGERS TO, 1656, 153
VIRGINIA, RECOMMENDATION CONCERNING, 1657, 156
Virginia, Political conditions in, during Commonwealth, 156
VIRGINIA, ORDER OF ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO, DECEMBER 17, 1656, 152
VIRGINIA IN 1658-1662. From English Public Records, 290 *et seq.*
Virginia, Prisoners to the Commonwealth, sent to, 1654, 49
Virginia, Cromwell's last action in regard to, 290
Virginia to bear its own expenses, 1662, 303
Virginia, Products of, 1662, 409
VIRGINIA IN 1662-65, 408 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA, REMONSTRANCE OF GOVERNOR, &C., AUGUST 3, 1664, 418
Virginia, Dutch attack on, expected, 1665, 426, 427
Virginia Militia available for service, 1665, 427
VIRGINIA COUNCIL PROCEEDINGS 1681-83, 241 *et seq.*
Virginia in 1681-83, Conditions in, 241, 242
Virginia, Report of state of, for three years, 1682, 247
VIRGINIA AND MARYLAND EXPORTS, 1775; SCHEDULE OF, 106 *et seq.*
Virginia and Pennsylvania boundary line, letter from Pennsylvania in regard to, 1776, 33 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA CONVENTION, 1776, RESOLUTIONS IN REGARD TO GOVERNOR EDEN OF MARYLAND, 31 *et seq.*
Virginia Regiment, 2d, Rolls of Officers, 1777, 62, 63
VIRGINIA MILITARY FORCES IN 1779, 70 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA, NUMBER OF MEN OF MILITARY AGE IN, 1776, 34, 35
Virginia, Military Operations in, in 1780, 1781, 197 *et seq.*
Virginia Militia in the Revolution, 197 *et seq.*
Virginia Navy in the Revolution, Captures by, 63 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA SEVENTEETH CENTURY RECORDS. THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT, 1 *et seq.*, 129 *et seq.*, 241 *et seq.*, 353 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS, 24 *et seq.*, 140 *et seq.*, 255 *et seq.*, 373 *et seq.*
Virginia in 1624, Class of People in, 340, 341
Virginia, Character of Seventeenth Century Population in, 339 *et seq.*
Virginia Laws, Enacting Clauses of, 354
Virginia Newspapers in Norfolk, Va., Public Library, 108
VIRGINIA'S POSITION IN FEBRUARY, 1861. By Hon. C. F. Adams, 92 *et seq.*
Virginia History. By R. T. Barton, 333 *et seq.*
Virginia, Relationship Among Emigrants to, 439, 440
Virginia, Social Class of Emigrants to, 340 *et seq.*
Virginians of Royal Descent, 348 *et seq.*
Virginia Charter, 1
Virginia Genealogies, 359
Virginia Exports, 106
Virginia State Library, ix, 396
Virginia Carolorum, 413

Digitized by Google

Virginia State Library, Sixth Annual Report. Notice, 237
Virginia's Attitude Towards Slavery and Secession. By B. B. Munford. Review, 112 *et seq.*
Virginia's Attitude Towards Slavery and Secession. By B. B. Munford; C. F. Adams on, 92 *et seq.*
Virginia, Institutional History of, in the Seventeenth Century. By P. A. Bruce. 1910 Review, 459 *et seq.*
Virginia, Transition in, from Colony to Commonwealth. By C. R. Lingley. 1910 Review, 457 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA COLONIAL DECISIONS, THE REPORTS OF. BY SIR JOHN RANDOLPH, &c. Notice, 240. Review, 333
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS. January Magazine
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY 6, 1910. April Magazine
Virginia Historical Society, 353
VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND:
Abbes, Edward (1637), 80
Barkeley, Dame Elizabeth (1585), 438
Barckley, Sir Henry (1601), 438
Barkley, Dame Margaret (1617), 440
Barkeley, Sir Maurice (1617), 441
Barkeley, Sir Morrys (1581), 435
Baynton, John (1690), 177
Bedell, Francis (1650), 310
Bickley, John (1637), 309
Bullocke, Hugh (1650), 304
Bullocke, William (1650), 305
Cleborne, Edmund (1650), 304
Collyer, John (1650), 303
Crooke, Thomas, Jr. (1681), 178
Custis, John (1704), 84
Ewens, William (1650), 306
Fielding, Edward (1691), 177
Gwin, John (1684), 178
Hall, John (1705), 80
Harvey, Sir John (1650) 305
Heale, George (1709), 82
Hobson, Henry (1636), 307
Isham, Henry (1680), 85
Isham, Thomas (1676), 85
Lancaster, Robert (1685), 179
Newton, Francis (1662), 80
Opie, Thomas (1703), 90
Pope, John (1702), 90
Price, Hopkin (1679), 178
Sandford, Samuel (1710), 180
Smith, Warren (1615), 82
Stockton, Jonas (1649), 308
Strachey, William (1636), 81
Tasker, Benjamin (1768) 83
Temple, John (1638), 88
Vookes 173
Vost, 77

Wachup, 41
Waddle, 260
Wadsworth, 47, 48
Waine, 76
Walden, 39
Walke, 405
Walker, 154, 212, 218, 240, 307, 318, 349, 364, 448
Walker's Creek, 40
Walklate, 12
Walklett, 305
Wall, 110
Wallace, 63, 263, 264
Wallaston, 310
Waller, 111, 192, 398
Wallingford Parish, 398
Wallington in Surrey, 304
Walls, 212
Wallys, 442
Walter, 20
Walthall, 196
Walton, 212, 264
Wardall, 307
Waring, 105, 274
Warminster, 88
Warner, 13, 14, 51, 104, 212, 240, 345, 349
Warren, 83, 352
Warships, 222
Warwick, 35, 192
Washington, xviii, 29, 73, 79, 89, 103, 159, 169, 212, 218, 240, 278, 311, 349, 357, 364
Watauga, Treaty of, 379
Watches, 374
Waterford, 195
Waters, 239, 341
Watkins, xv, 22, 80, 212, 385
Watson, 44, 239, 240, 266, 267, 348-352
Watt, 261
Watts, 212
Waugh, 192

Digitized by Google

Wayland, ix, 456
Wayne, 172, 314, 430
Wayne's Command, Orders, 1779, 428 *et seq.*
Weakley, 41
Weareat, 67, 68
Wearing Apparel, 435, 453
Wearwatt, 69
Weathers, 212
Webster, 234
Weeke, 438
Weeks, 307
Welch, ix
Weller, 441
Wellington, 227
Wells, 440
Welsh, 212
Wertenbaker, 339-351
Wesley, 144
West, 169, 179, 180, 226, 240, 299, 341, 345, 349
West India Fleet, 52
West Indies, 107, 154, 227
West Point, xx, 105, 111, 430
Westcomb, 81
Western Shore, 16
Westham Creek, 230
Westmoreland, 35, 90, 192
Weston, Gordon, 437
Westover Parish, 398
Westwood, 385
Wetherell, George, note on, 61
Wetzell, 212
Weyanoke Parish, 398
Whaley, 226
Wharton, 264
Wheat, 106, 246, 369
Wheatfield, 85
Wheeler, 110
Wherry, 263
Whetzell, 212
Whiddon, 59
Whigs, 109
White, 39, 49, 59, 65, 82, 110, 153, 154, 203, 211, 212, 240, 267, 349
White Eyes (Indian), 389
White Chapel Church, 417
Whitehall, 354, 410, 415
Whitehead, 193, 194
Whitehurst, 59
Whiteley, 419, 421
Whitelocke, 56, 152
Whitfield, 143
Whiting, 13, 14, 212, 229, 345, 386
WHITING FAMILY, 356 *et seq.*
Whiting, Henry, Order of Council in regard to, 356, 357
Whiting Arms, 357
Whiting, Henry, will (1787), 359
Whiting, Thomas, will (1780), 358
Whitlock, 263
Whitrick, 212
Whittet, xvii
Whittington, 22, 23
Wiche, 201
Wickersham, 212
Wicomico, 423
Widdrington, 152
Wigglesworth, 171
Wigler, 212
Wigor, 440
Wike, 435
Wilborn, 240
Wilcox, 253
Wild, 193
Wilkes, 225, 226
Wilkeson, 267
Wilkinson, 85, 288
Wilkinthorpe, 435
Wilks, 417
Will, Order in regard to, 369
William and John (ship), 46, 157
William and Sarah (ship), 246
William (ship), 46
Williams, ix, 39, 59, 97, 144, 171, 203, 212, 226, 265, 266, 379, 380, 421, 444
Williamsburg, 3, 35, 41, 143, 169, 191, 358, 381, 382, 405, 458
WILLIAMSBURG, WRIT FOR ELECTION OF MEMBER OF CONVENTION FOR, 381
Willliamson, 59, 89, 411, 415, 416
Wiilis, 111, 193, 345
Willoughby, 341, 349, 351
WILLS:
Brent, George (1694), 96
Brent, George (1700), 321
Brent, Martha (1715), 447
Brent, Robert (1722), 444
Pleasants, Jane (1709), 450
Pleasants, John (1690), 101
Pleasants, John (1697), 324
Pleasants, John, 229
Robinson, Mrs. Molly (1761), 105
Thacker, Samuel (1713), 329
Whiting, Henry (1787), 359
Whiting, Thomas (1780), 358
See also Virginia Gleanings in England
WILLS IN FREDERICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA, PRIOR TO 1805, 205 *et seq.*

Digitized by Google

Willson, 43, 196
Wilson, 192, 212, 260, 261, 266, 397, 449
Wilton, 200, 323
Wincanton, 442
Winchester, 240, 242, 341, 442
Wine, 3
Winebottle, xi
Wingate, 310
Wingell, 226
Wingfield, 258
Winn, 387
Winning, 261
Winslow, 170
Winston, 27, 28, 386
Wirt, 215
Wisconsin Historical Society, ix
Wise, 212, 240, 360
WISE'S DIGESTED INDEX AND GENEALOGICAL GUIDE TO BISHOP MEADE'S OLD CHURCHES, MINISTERS AND FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA. Notice, 240
Wishert, 59
Witheby, 181
Withers, 212
Withington, xv, 80, 91, 435
Withnell, 178
Wolfe, 105, 212
Wollascot, 442
Wolseley, 56
Womack, 285
Women, Treatment of, in Colonial Virginia, 347
Wood, 43, 67, 70, 196, 212, 263, 264, 265
Wood, Price of, 1776, 145
Woodbridge, 349
Woodford, 77, 79, 171, 173, 389, 403, 439
Woodhouse, 57, 58
Woodroof, 143
Woods, 258, 263, 265
Woodson, 103, 230, 257, 258, 263, 324, 387, 451
Woodstock, 96, 100, 225, 319, 447
"Woodstock House," 225
Woodward, 85
WOODWARD, JOHN, PETITION OF, 1661, 297
Woodward, Thomas, note on, 297
Woodward, Thomas and John, Royal order in regard to, and note on, 426
Woody, 264, 265
Woolen Cloth, 226
Worcester, 242
Worcestershire, 202, 224
Wormeley, 9-24, 129, 132, 138, 249, 254, 345
Wormeley, Ralph, Jr., note on, 373
WORMELEY, RALPH, JR., TO JOHN GRYMES, 373 *et seq.*
Worseley, 309
Wright, 144, 178, 212, 261, 263, 264, 441
Wyatt, 327, 328, 341, 345
Wyebough, 212
Wylde, 416
Wyndham, 129
Wynn, 86
Wynne, 190, 419
Wysor, 191
Wythe, 24, 382

Yarborough, 421

Digitized by Google

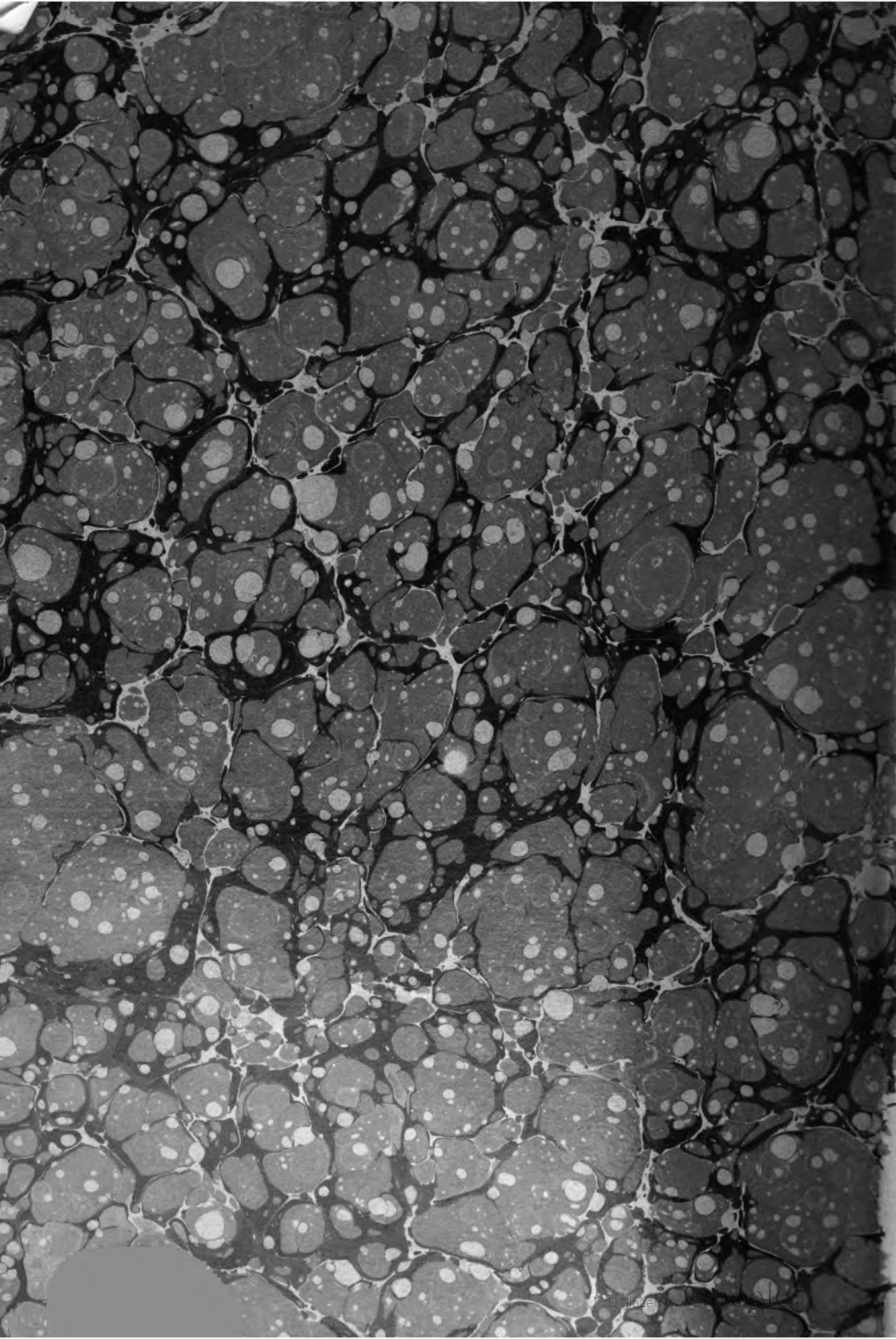
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 013 653 352

OCT 3 0 1967
AUG - 5 1977
MAY 2 2 1978
AUG 11 1975

Stanford University Library
Stanford, California

In order that others may use this book, please return it as soon as possible, but not later than the date due.

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

Digitized by Google